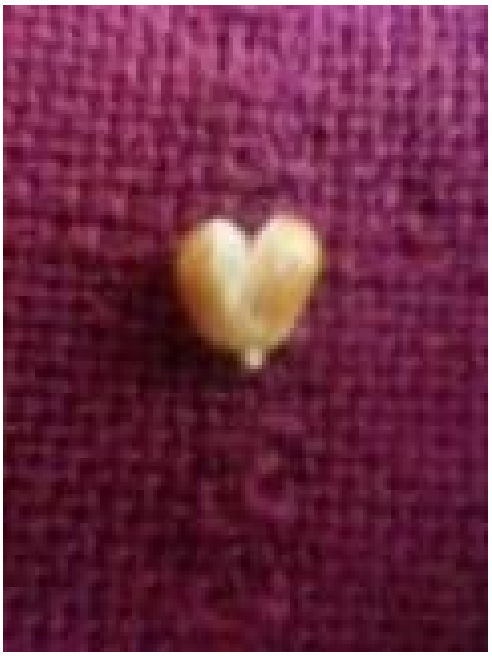
“Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth…”

(Matthew 8:12 NIV)

The Spiritual, Physical, and Financial Consequences of $in for a Nation and its People



Prophet-Pastor Anita Hiltz©2020,2021, 2022, 2023, 2025 All Rights Reserved Worldwide

“Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth…”

(Matthew 8:12 NIV)

The Spiritual, Physical, and Financial Consequences of $in for a Nation and its People

Prophet-Pastor Anita Hiltz©2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2025 All Rights Reserved Worldwide

Scripture quotations taken from the Amplified® Bible (AMP),
Copyright © 2015 by The Lockman Foundation
Used by permission. www.Lockman.org

Scripture quotations taken from the New American Standard Bible® (NASB),
Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973,
1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation
Used by permission. www.Lockman.org

Holy Bible, New International Version ™, NIV ™
Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.
Used with permission. All rights reserved worldwide.

The “New International Version” is a trademark registered in the European Union Intellectual Property Office (EUIPO)
and United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica, Inc. The “NIV”, “Biblica”, “International Bible Society” and the Biblica Logo
are trademarks registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica, Inc. Used with permission.

Scripture taken from the New King James Version®. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked NLT are taken from the *Holy Bible*, New Living Translation, copyright © 1996, 2004, 2015 by Tyndale House Foundation. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Carol Stream, Illinois 60188. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations taken from the Interlinear Bible (INT) Copyright 2019 by the Helps Ministries
Retrieved from biblehub.com

Scripture quotations taken from the King James Version Bible (KJV), Public Domain

Scripture taken from the Young’s Literal Translation, 1898, Public Domain

The ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®). ESV® Text Edition: 2016. Copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. The ESV® text has been reproduced in cooperation with and by permission of Good News Publishers. Unauthorized reproduction of this publication is prohibited. All rights reserved.

The Apocryphal Books Within The New Revised Standard Version Bible: Anglicised Catholic Edition are used for corrective purposes only we do not recognize those books as the word of God.

***Scripture quotations are* from the New Revised Standard Version Bible: Anglicised Catholic Edition, copyright © 1989, 1993, 1995 the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved.**

All Scriptures except the Interlinear Bible retrieved from: www.Biblegateway.com a division of Zondervan Corporation 3900 Sparks Drive SE, Grand Rapids, MI 49546 USA

This book is dedicated to the Lord Jesus Christ to accomplish HIS word and to achieve His purpose in sending it. In the MIGHTY name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen!

Isaiah 55: 11 – 13 New King James Version

"[11] So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth;
It shall not return to Me [c]void,
But it shall accomplish what I please,
And it shall prosper *in the thing* for which I sent it.

[12] "For you shall go out with joy,
And be led out with peace;
The mountains and the hills
Shall break forth into singing before you,
And all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.
[13] Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress tree,
And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree;
And it shall be to the LORD for a name,
For an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off." (NKJV)

Prophet-Pastor Anita Hiltz

Director

God's Loving World Ministries™

www.capitalg-ingodslovingworldmin.org

Table of Contents

Preface 9

Soon After Creation 11

The Sexual Revolution Against God 70

What You Don't Know CAN Hurt You!..... 77

What IS God's Definition of Sexual Immorality?..... 99

The Sin of Incest and Other Forms of Sexual Violence 100

The Sin of Human Sex Trafficking IS More than Just Prostitution 110

The Sin of Pornography & Voyeurism IS ALSO Human Sex Trafficking 127

The Sin of Profanity or Verbal Pornography..... 134

How Reproduction Works – The Beginnings of Human Life... 139

Family Planning Begins in Childhood and Continues into Adulthood..... 142

Spilling a Man's Seed IS a Sin and CAN be proven in the NEW TESTAMENT..... 194

The Sin of Masturbation 232

The Sin of Oral Sex..... 238

The Sin of Anal Sex 256

The Sin of Bestiality 258

Immodesty, Piercing, and Tattoos 260

The Sins of Pre-Marital Sex or Heterosexual Sex with No Intent to Marry 282

God DOES NOT Like "Common Law" Marriage 286

The Sin of Teen Pregnancies Outside the Bonds of Marriage 310

The Sins of Adultery, Polygamy, and Partner Swapping Consensual Sex & Non-Consensual Sex 312

The Sin of Sadomasochism 321

Disorders of Sexual Development (DSD) and Sexual ASSIGNMENT and REASSIGNMENT Surgery (These individuals ARE NOT "Transgender") 323

SCROLL DOWN

The Sins of Lesbianism (women who have sex with women), Gay or Homosexuality (men who have sex with men), Bi-Sexuality (individuals who have sex with both men and women), Transgenderism (Those that believe the lie that they are supposed to change their gender WITHOUT having been born with a DSD.) 378

The Costs of Sexual Sin 395

Other Sins That ARE Detrimental to Society & Their Consequences:

The Sin of Addiction to Drugs 418

The Sin of Using Marijuana 421

The Sin of Using Alcohol 426

The Sin of Using Cigarettes 447

The Sin of Using E-Cigarettes or Vaping 449

The Sin of Gambling 452

The Sin of Addiction to Caffeine… 456

The Sin of Addiction to Food or the Sin of Gluttony 460

The Sins of Abuse and Neglect of Children 464

The Sins of Divorce (without God's Permission & Living Together as Unmarried People 478

The Sin of Abortion..... 496

The Sin of Idolatry 505

God Says, "Say "NO" to Halloween" 533

Cleansing Your Spiritual House: Meaning Your Own Spirit, Soul, and Body, and Also, Literally Spiritually Cleansing Your Home and Church..... 544

"[10] For the love of money is a root of all [g]sorts of evil," (1 Timothy 6:10 (NASB) 720

Anyone Who REALLY Loves You – Protects You from Sin and Harm..... 726

Church Accountability 738

A Blessing for ALL Mankind 757

Resources..... 758

Preface

When the Lord originally gave me this assignment, He told me that He was going to use His Word, U.S. government data, and the data of others to prove that these sinful behaviors are counterproductive to THIS nation and to other nations. In most instances, this data, by their own admission, is much higher than they say, God's point HAS been proven effectively. It serves as a warning, so that people can learn the difference between truth and lies, right and wrong, good and evil, because they have NOT had good role models to follow.

How did I receive confirmation that this assignment was mine?

In 2015, at the Lord's direction, I founded my ministry with the name God had given to me - God's Loving World Ministries.™ We also Trademarked our motto: "Planting Seeds to Teach a Man to Read, So He Can Learn for a Lifetime™" God is a genius! I told the Lord we needed a logo. He said, "All you need is the cross" and He instructed me to enlarge the † in the word "Minis†ries" and to make it red. Then I needed a thumbnail to represent our website and I asked God for that as well. That thumbnail would serve as a Prophetic word for what God was calling me to do within the next few years regarding writing this book.

One night, I was eating a bowl of popcorn and when I got to the bottom, I found a golden corn kernel formed into the perfect shape of a heart. I

thought, "That fits our motto perfectly, because a corn kernel is a seed." I got a piece of white paper and began taking pictures of the seed. I reviewed the pictures, but they weren't very good. The Lord brought to my memory some burgundy cloth napkins that I had, so I went and I got one. I put the seed on the napkin, and I again began taking pictures. When I reviewed them, I noticed that the weave of the fabric formed a cross, so I deleted all of the pictures previously taken and placed the heart shaped seed in the center of the cross created by the weave of the fabric. I reviewed all of the pictures and there was only one that was perfect - the same picture that appears on the cover of this book. If you look at it, you will see Christ on the cross and at the bottom you see the profile of a man gnashing his teeth. It WAS a miracle!

God's intent in having me write this book is to keep you from harm and from sin – that kind of intent IS called LOVE.

I am just a humble servant of God myself. I THANK the Lord Jesus Christ, who has given me strength, and I am grateful, that He considered me trustworthy, putting me into the ministry, and giving me the responsibility to deliver this word. Everyone in Christ, has come to Him, because they were sinners, as I also did in the past. I was shown mercy because I acted in ignorance and didn't know Him. The grace of my Lord was poured out on me abundantly, along with faith, and love that are in Christ Jesus. He can do the same for you!

Throughout this text you will find the word "UnGodly." I know that it is usually spelled with a lowercase g, but a lowercase g indicates a false god. The prefix "un" means "not." Using a lowercase g would mean not of Satan, the <u>exact opposite</u> of what a Christian should communicate. I serve THE capital G - God – Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. So, the word "unGodly" means not of God – the capital G God. I prefer to honor God by using the CORRECT form.

Soon After Creation

Soon after creation, sin entered into this world. Prostitution has been there and with it were rape, incest, drinking, drugs, gluttony, gambling, pornography and STDs and every other type of vice imaginable. In Leviticus 19:29 there is a warning to prevent prostitution, Gen. 34 – talks about Dinah being raped, in Leviticus 18 – the O.T. law had laws to prevent sexual immorality, 1 Corinthians 5 – Apostle Paul preaches about sexual immorality, Deut. 21:20 speaks about gluttony and drinking, Psalm 20:7 speaks about gambling, Matthew 5:28 – about adultery and lust, just read your Bible and you will see every sin imaginable.

So, it should come as no surprise to anyone that the "Good Ole' Days" have NOT been so good – in God's eyes anyway. God says in,

Isaiah 64:5-6 New King James Version

"[5] You meet him who rejoices and does righteousness,
***Who* remembers You in Your ways.**
You are indeed angry, for we have sinned—
In these ways we continue;
And we need to be saved.

[6] But we are all like an unclean *thing,*
And all our righteousnesses *are* like [a]filthy rags;
We all fade as a leaf,
And our iniquities, like the wind,
Have taken us away." (NKJV)

Verse 6 of that scripture means that what WE think is righteous – God sees as filthy rags. In God's eyes there is MUCH cleaning up to do!

There was always one person who determined the capabilities of mankind. That person was GOD. With HIS help mankind has always had unlimited capabilities, IF they would just tap into a relationship with HIM, what HE could give them, how HE could help them, and most of all, OBEY Him.

Those who DID tap into that relationship got His strength, got His know-how, got His abilities, got His creativity, got His ability to do ALL things. Those that didn't – didn't get all of these benefits that come from knowing God. Still, God was always reaching out His hand to help them, as He is doing even now.

In ancient times, MEN AND WOMEN, were expected to learn a skill or trade and build and prepare for their homes and families long BEFORE they were married. BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, ALSO WERE EXPECTED TO PREPARE to be FULLY financially responsible for the family once they WERE married.

The scripture DOES read:

> **Genesis 2:24 New King James Version**
>
> **"24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be[a] joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh." (NKJV)**

They were supposed to be able to stand on their own two feet, independent of their father and mother. The financial responsibilities between mates were supposed to be SHARED. Yes, their wives would be having children, and the husband would have full responsibility for a time while his wife cared for a new infant, but women worked in the fields and planted crops AND nursed their babies while doing it. They used slings - the same kind you can buy today.

1 Timothy 5:7-8 New King James Version

"[7] And these things command, that they may be blameless. [8] But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever." (NKJV)

In Proverbs 31, everything that is described for a woman to do in <u>her</u> responsibilities – God also had the <u>same</u> expectation for a man in <u>his</u> work ethic – to work diligently, because God does not show partiality. It doesn't matter what your gender, race, or nationality is. In fact, God is so <u>just</u> that if one of His own children isn't honest or does something wrong against another person, He will favor the one who has done the <u>right thing</u> and <u>made the correct decision</u>.

Acts 10:34-35 New International Version

"[34] Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism [35] but accepts from every nation the one who fears him and does what is right." (NIV)

Romans 2:11 New International Version

"[11] For God does not show favoritism." (NIV)

Proverbs 31 which has been used as the <u>Biblical model</u> for womanhood, confirms that even in ancient times women had far <u>more</u> leadership responsibilities than more "<u>modern-day" man</u> wanted to admit.

Look at:

Proverbs 31: 10 – 31 New King James Version

"10 Who[c] can find a [d]virtuous wife?
For her worth *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband safely trusts her;
So he will have no lack of gain.
12 She does him good and not evil
All the days of her life.
13 She seeks wool and flax,
And willingly works with her hands.
14 She is like the merchant ships,
She brings her food from afar.
15 She also rises while it is yet night,
And provides food for her household,
And a portion for her maidservants.
16 She considers a field and buys it;
From [e]her profits she plants a vineyard.
17 She girds herself with strength,
And strengthens her arms.
18 She perceives that her merchandise *is* good,
And her lamp does not go out by night.
19 She stretches out her hands to the distaff,
And her hand holds the spindle.
20 She extends her hand to the poor,
Yes, she reaches out her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of snow for her household,
For all her household *is* clothed with scarlet.
22 She makes tapestry for herself;
Her clothing *is* fine linen and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, When
he sits among the elders of the land.

[24] She makes linen garments and sells *them,*
And supplies sashes for the merchants.
[25] Strength and honor *are* her clothing;
She shall rejoice in time to come.
[26] She opens her mouth with wisdom,
And on her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
[27] She watches over the ways of her household,
And does not eat the bread of idleness.
[28] Her children rise up and call her blessed;
Her husband *also,* and he praises her:
[29] "Many daughters have done well,
But you excel them all."
[30] Charm *is* deceitful and beauty *is* passing,
But a woman *who* fears the LORD, she shall be praised.
[31] Give her of the fruit of her hands,
And let her own works praise her in the gates." (NKJV)

In Proverbs 31, we see that the wife is a VERY BUSY woman, and she DOES have work to do OTHER than family related tasks. Remember, BOTH men and women are supposed to be diligent workers. Obviously, she has had TRAINING in these areas. She knows how to CONTRACT BUSINESS (v. 16), SHE'S BUYING REAL ESTATE BY HERSELF (v. 16), she also shares the responsibility for planting crops in the field (v.16), she knows how to make clothing and sashes (v.18, v. 24) and how to sell them (v. 24) – SHE IS AN ENTREPRENEUR. She works at HOME to SUPPLEMENT the family income with her children there, but sells her merchandise and conducts business OUTSIDE of the home too. (v.24) She places value in caring for her family FIRST, (v.15, v.27, & v.28) because she knows she is giving the best possible start to her generations. With all of the things this woman does, there is NOT one reference to having sex all of the time. <u>SEX WAS NOT THE PRIORITY</u>. CARING FOR ONE'S FAMILY AND WORKING <u>WAS</u> THE PRIORITY, SO

THAT IS ONE WAY GOD CREATED AUTOMATIC BIRTH CONTROL. GOD ALSO SAID TO REST.

Proverbs 31: 23 New King James Version says,

"[23] Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sits among the elders of the land." (NKJV)

This was the judgment seat of the community – where decisions were made and disputes settled. This meant her husband was a leader in the community and notice, he is working too. He was supposed to be a righteous, truthful man, who was respected in the community in order to gain that position. Remember, their windows did not have glass. Nothing was done in secret. EVERYONE KNEW HOW THEY LIVED THEIR LIVES! Still, sometimes people would look the other way when bad things were being done, and they showed favoritism. We see an example of this in the New Testament, when the woman who was caught in the act of adultery was brought before Christ. Before Christ was crucified, the people were under the Old Testament law and both the man and woman were supposed to be stoned, but the people only brought the woman forward, which showed favoritism towards the man. (John 8: 1 – 11)

In ancient times, unless one of the spouses died, there were TWO people – a mother <u>and</u> father who were the first TEACHERS for their children. God expected them to set a Godly example for their children as to what living in Godliness and holiness REALLY meant. That <u>doesn't</u> mean the Bible contains very many Godly examples. Throughout the Bible, God was speaking to a <u>rebellious people.</u> He HOPES that mankind will change and that history will not continue to repeat itself. IT DOES mean we <u>can</u> <u>learn</u> from <u>their</u> mistakes and from OUR own.

Deuteronomy 16:18-20 New International Version

"[18] Appoint judges and officials for each of your tribes in every town the LORD your God is giving you, and they shall judge the people fairly. [19] Do not pervert justice or show partiality. Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the innocent. [20] Follow justice and justice alone, so that you may live and possess the land the LORD your God is giving you." (NIV)

God knew - that ALL PEOPLE learn MORE from a good role model more than any other way. That is why He sent His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, down here to earth. Children need parents that walk the walk of the Lord Jesus Christ and talk the talk of the Lord Jesus Christ. They ARE NOT one way at church and another way at home.

1 Peter 1:13-21 New American Standard Bible

"[13] Therefore, [a]prepare your minds for action, [b]keep sober *in spirit*, fix your hope completely on the grace [c]to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. [14] As [d]obedient children, do not [e]be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, [15] but [f]like the Holy One who called you, [g]be holy yourselves also in all *your* behavior; [16] because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY."

[17] If you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay *on earth*; [18] knowing that you were not [h]redeemed with perishable things like silver or

gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, [19] but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, *the blood* of Christ. [20] For He was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared [i]in these last times for the sake of you [21] who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God." (NASB)

Ephesians 5:1-21 New International Version

"5 [1] Follow God's example, therefore, as dearly loved children [2] and walk in the way of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

[3] But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. [4] Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. [5] For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person—such a person is an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ andof God.[a] [6] Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient. [7] Therefore do not be partners with them.

[8] For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light [9] (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness and truth) [10] and find out what pleases the Lord. [11] Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. [12] It is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret. [13] But everything exposed by the light becomes

visible—and everything that is illuminated becomes a light.
[14] This is why it is said:

"Wake up, sleeper,
rise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you."

[15] Be very careful, then, how you live—not as unwise but as wise, [16] making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil. [17] Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is. [18] Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit, [19] speaking to one another with psalms, hymns, and songs from the Spirit. Sing and make music from your heart to the Lord, [20] always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

[21] Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ." (NIV)

Ephesians 5 verse 11 emphasizes that if you saw something wrong being done – you WERE supposed to TELL and DO something to stop it.

"[11] Have <u>nothing</u> to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them." (Ephesians 5: 11 NIV)

So, no one was ever supposed to be part of a "silent majority," in their own communities or in any other setting.

The husband and wife had a shared financial responsibility as providers. His wife was a businesswoman. Her FIRST concern was her FAMILY. If anything happened to her husband or he were to be away for a long period of time - she WOULD know what to do. MEN AND WOMEN were also supposed to be trustworthy. Husbands and wives were supposed to be able to trust that each would provide for the family and neither would ABANDON THE FAMILY. There was supposed to be more community accountability. Proverbs 31 verse 11 says he "trusts" his wife, obviously to conduct business in the family name and she has to be able to trust him too. (NKJV) Proverbs 31 verse 28 says he "praises" his wife, meaning he tells her when she is doing a good job and she should be doing the same. (NKJV) This is not excessive and overdone, it's not in a prideful or boastful way – just as encouragement. Both partners must give all of the glory to God, because everything that they do that is good in God's eyes – they have done with God as their partner. God gets all of the glory! (Psalm 115) (NKJV) The man IS NOT depending solely on his wife for income nor is his wife depending solely on his – it's a PARTNERSHIP.

Philippians 4:13 New King James Version

"13 I can do all things through [a]Christ who strengthens me." (NKJV)

So, to deny a woman's capabilities in Christ was a sin and to deny a man's capabilities in Christ was a sin.

Even in the Old Testament a fair and equal wage would have been proper when both women and men were doing the same job.

Leviticus 19:15 New International Version

“”[15]Do not pervert justice; do not show partiality to the poor or favoritism to the great, but judge your neighbor fairly.” (NIV)

Job 31:5-6 New King James Version

“[5] “If I have walked with falsehood,
Or if my foot has hastened to deceit,
[6] [a]Let me be weighed on honest scales,
That God may know my integrity.” (NKJV)

It says the same in the New Testament:

James 2:1-4 New International Version

“2 My brothers and sisters, believers in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ must not show favoritism. [2] Suppose a man comes into your meeting wearing a gold ring and fine clothes, and a poor man in filthy old clothes also comes in. [3] If you show special attention to the man wearing fine clothes and say, “Here’s a good seat for you,” but say to the poor man, “You stand there” or “Sit on the floor by my feet,” [4] have you not discriminated among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts?” (NIV)

1 Timothy 5:20-22 New King James Version

“[20] Those who are sinning rebuke in the presence of all, that the rest also may fear.

[21] I charge *you* before God and the Lord Jesus Christ and the [a]elect angels that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality. [22] Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people’s sins; keep yourself pure.” (NKJV)

Unfortunately, right at the beginning in the Old Testament, God had to warn PARENTS:

Leviticus 19:29 New International Version

“[29] “‘Do not degrade your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the land will turn to prostitution and be filled with wickedness.” (NIV)

That scripture is actually referring to BOTH daughters and sons, because again, God does not show partiality. How are children degraded within the family and within society? They are degraded through the lack of good role models in the home. They are degraded through:

- **Abusive foul language being used in the home,**
- **Parents who don’t teach children the difference between right and wrong - clean and unclean - according to God’s ways,**

- **Parents who don't discipline children in a Godly fashion – without cruelty and abuse,**
- **Parents who neglect and abuse children verbally, mentally, physically, and sexually,**
- **Parents who have abused children through incest or condoned it**
- **Parents who have molested others or condoned it**
- **Parents who have raped someone else or condoned it**
- **Parents who model and permit immodesty in the home,**
- **Parents who have used Pornography or permit it to be in the home**
- **Parents who participate in Human Sex Trafficking or even traffic their own wife/husband, children, family members, or others**
- **Poverty (not having adequate food, shelter, clothing, and the money to buy them),**
- **Parents modeling addictive behaviors in the home and encouraging it in their children,**
- **Parents who participate in gluttony and teach their children to do the same**
- **Parents modeling and permitting smoking cigarettes, vaping, and marijuana that is addictive, damages health, and robs people of money**
- **Parents modeling and permitting the drinking of alcohol which is also addictive, damages health, and robs people of money**
- **Parents modeling and permitting taking drugs, which is also addictive, damages health, and robs people of money,**
- **Parents modeling and permitting behaviors that are inappropriate in the home and in society**
- **Parents who have no training and education and don't encourage their own children to get it. (Believe it or not, there are some parents that do not want their children to be smarter than they are, because it would mean that THEY would have to get to work improving themselves. They would rather make excuses.)**
- **Parents who encourage and pay for birth control for their daughters, encourage vaccination for HPV, and encourage pre-marital sex, rather than teaching them to be ladies by dressing modestly, teaching them NOT to grope a man, kiss a man, or to let**

a man grope them or kiss them before marriage, and teaching them to remain celibate before marriage. **Whether you give your sexuality away for free or you charge money – it's still the same thing – it's Human Sex Trafficking.**

- **Parents who encourage and pay for condoms for their sons, encourage vaccination for HPV, encourage pre-marital sex, rather than teaching them to be gentlemen by dressing modestly, teaching them NOT to grope and kiss a woman, and to not let a woman grope and kiss them before marriage, and teaching them to remain celibate before marriage. Whether you give your sexuality away for free or you charge money – it's still the same thing – it's Human Sex Trafficking.**

Children, whether male or female, who rebel against God and against their parent's wishes can also degrade THEMSELVES, and prostitute THEMSELVES, and make a victim of THEMSELVES, by participating in pre-marital sex and other forms of sexual immorality. They are essentially trafficking THEMSELVES and making <u>themselves</u> a victim to someone who is making no commitment to them - to love them and care for them. That other person is the same as a pimp - trying to entice them into a relationship that IS NOT GOD'S BEST FOR THEM. GOD'S PLAN AND FUTURE FOR THEM IS BETTER THAN THAT!

The definition of a victim is someone who experiences some type of evil power or pressure against him/her that would cause him/her to fall prey to be stolen from, hurt, harmed, or killed. That evil power or pressure comes from evil – evil forces in the spiritual realm and men and women who have CHOSEN to follow those same evil forces.

God's plans for everyone says this:

Jeremiah 29:11 New Living Translation

"[11] For I know the plans I have for you," says the LORD. "They are plans for good and not for disaster, to give you a future and a hope." (NLT)

When the scriptures below refer to a "harlot" (NKJV) they are NOT referring to just women – they are ALSO referring to men who do the same thing.

Proverbs 7: 1 - 27 New King James Version

"7 My son, keep my words,
And treasure my commands within you.
[2] Keep my commands and live,
And my law as the apple of your eye.
[3] Bind them on your fingers;
Write them on the tablet of your heart.
[4] Say to wisdom, "You *are* my sister,"
And call understanding *your* nearest kin,
[5] That they may keep you from the immoral woman,
From the seductress *who* flatters with her words.

[6] For at the window of my house
I looked through my lattice,
[7] And saw among the simple,
I perceived among the [a]youths,
A young man devoid[b] of understanding,
[8] Passing along the street near her corner;
And he took the path to her house
[9] In the twilight, in the evening,
In the black and dark night.

10 And there a woman met him,
With the attire of a harlot, and a crafty heart.
11 She *was* loud and rebellious,
Her feet would not stay at home.
12 At times *she was* outside, at
times in the open square,
Lurking at every corner.
13 So she caught him and kissed him;
With an [c]impudent face she said to him:
14 "*I have* peace offerings with me;
Today I have paid my vows.
15 So I came out to meet you,
Diligently to seek your face,
And I have found you.
16 I have spread my bed with tapestry,
Colored coverings of Egyptian linen.
17 I have perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until morning;
Let us delight ourselves with love.
19 For [d]my husband *is* not at home;
He has gone on a long journey;
20 He has taken a bag of money [e]with him,
And will come home [f]on the appointed day."

21 [g]With her enticing speech she caused him to yield,
With her flattering lips she [h]seduced him.
22 Immediately he went after her, as an ox goes to the slaughter,
Or [i]as a fool to the correction of the [j]stocks,
23 Till an arrow struck his liver.
As a bird hastens to the snare,
He did not know it [k]*would cost* his life.

[24] Now therefore, listen to me, *my* children;
Pay attention to the words of my mouth:
[25] Do not let your heart turn aside to her ways,
Do not stray into her paths;
[26] For she has cast down many wounded,
And all who were slain by her were strong *men.*

[27] Her house *is* the way to [l]hell,
Descending to the chambers of death." (NKJV)

Proverbs 5: 1 - 23 New International Version

"5 My son, pay attention to my wisdom,
turn your ear to my words of insight,
[2] that you may maintain discretion
and your lips may preserve knowledge.
[3] For the lips of the adulterous woman drip honey,
and her speech is smoother than oil;
[4] but in the end she is bitter as gall,
sharp as a double-edged sword.
[5] Her feet go down to death;
her steps lead straight to the grave.
[6] She gives no thought to the way of life;
her paths wander aimlessly, but she does not know it.

[7] Now then, my sons, listen to me;
do not turn aside from what I say.
[8] Keep to a path far from her,
do not go near the door of her house,
[9] lest you lose your honor to others
and your dignity[a] to one who is cruel,
[10] lest strangers feast on your wealth
and your toil enrich the house of another.
[11] At the end of your life you will groan,
when your flesh and body are spent.

[12] You will say, “How I hated discipline!
How my heart spurned correction!
[13] I would not obey my teachers
or turn my ear to my instructors.
[14] And I was soon in serious trouble in the
assembly of God’s people.”

[15] Drink water from your own cistern,
running water from your own well.
[16] Should your springs overflow in the streets,
your streams of water in the public squares?
[17] Let them be yours alone,
never to be shared with strangers.
[18] May your fountain be blessed,
and may you rejoice in the wife of your youth.
[19] A loving doe, a graceful deer—
may her breasts satisfy you always,
may you ever be intoxicated with her love.
[20] Why, my son, be intoxicated with another man’s wife?
Why embrace the bosom of a wayward woman?

[21] For your ways are in full view of the LORD,
and he examines all your paths.
[22] The evil deeds of the wicked ensnare them;
the cords of their sins hold them fast.
[23] For lack of discipline they will die,
led astray by their own great folly.” (NIV)

It’s there in the New Testament too:

1 Corinthians 6:14-16 New King James Version

“[14] And God both raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His power.

[15] Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make *them* members of a harlot? Certainly not! [16] Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body *with her?* For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."" (NKJV)

Romans 6:16 Amplified Bible

"[16] Do you not know that when you *continually* offer yourselves to someone to do his will, you are the slaves of the one whom you obey, either [slaves] of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness (right standing with God)?" (AMP)

Historically prostitution continued, and with it were drinking, drugs, gambling, and pornography. It was here in America too.

During the Colonial period in America, it was there in the taverns which were also referred to as ordinary's, public houses, inns, or tap-rooms. (Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1990)

A Pastor wrote a letter dated April 11, 1751 which appeared in the Virginia Gazette (It is typed exactly as it was written):

"Copy of a Letter lately sent by a Clergyman to the King's Attorney of that County wherein he reSides, with Relation to Ordinaries. [County not known]

SIR,

IT being reported, That Application is intended shortly to be made to the Court of this County, for a Licence to open a new Ordinary in this Parish, I make it my earnest Request to you, as King's Attorney, to oppose the Motion. And this I am mov'd to do, as it is notorious, that Ordinaries are now, in a great Measure, perverted from their original Intention and proper Use; *viz.* the Reception, Accommodation and Refreshment of the weary and benighted Traveller; (which Ends they least serve or answer) and are become the common Receptacle, and Rendezvous of the -4 -very Dreggs of the People; even of the most lazy and dissolute that are to be found in their respective Neighbourhoods, where not only Time and Money are, vainly and unprofitably, squandered away, but (what is yet worse) where prohibited and unlawful Games, Sports, and Pastimes are used, followed, and practised, almost without any intermission; namely Cards, Dice, Horse-racing, and Cock-fighting, together with Vices and Enormities of every other Kind, and where (their inseparable Companions, or Concomitants) Drunkenness, Swearing, Cursing, Perjury, Blasphemy, Cheating, Lying, and Fighting, are not only tolerated, (or conniv'd at) but permitted with Impunity; nay, abound to the greatest Excess; reign arbitrary and free from the least Controul; just as if every one of the Guests were of Opinion that those Houses, and the Yards adjoining thereto, were enfranchised with unlimited Privileges; and neither subject to the Laws of Man, nor yet to the Inspection and Authority of God himself...I therefore... make it my humble Petition to you, to use your utmost Interest with the worshipful Court of this County, that no more Ordinaries may be licensed therein; at least within those

Precincts where the Interest of Religion (to which they are diametrically opposite) is lodged in the unworthy Hands of
Sir,

Your humble Servant,
A. B." (Virginia Gazette, 1751)

(Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1990)

In England, a description was written describing tavern actions in Yorktown in 1746:

> **"...The Taverns are many here, and much frequented, and an unbounded Licentiousness seems to taint the Morals of the young Gentlemen of the place... " (Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1990)**

These same vices are also found in the saloons of the American Frontier – only worse. Brown's saloon (1822) catered to trappers, Bent's Fort, Colorado to soldiers (late 1820's), Dodge City, Kansas to cowboys, and Santa Barbara, California to gold diggers (1848). In Bodie, California, (1859) William S. Bodie discovered gold near a Bluff now called Bodie. The Civil War began in 1861. A mill was started and the town grew. The population grew to about 8,500 by 1879. The town had dance halls and about 60 saloons at one time, as well as opium dens, brothels, and gambling. The town was filled with robbers, prostitutes, gun slingers, store owners, miners, and families. In 1881, Reverend F.M. Warrington described it as a ". . . a sea of sin, lashed by the tempests of lust and passion." (Bodie State Park, 2019) Livingston, Montana (1883) – had about 33 saloons in a town of only about 3,000 people. Saloons served warm beer, whiskey with blackberry liquor that might have raw alcohol and chewing tobacco thrown in, rye, bourbon, and tequila. The saloon keeper, in order to save himself some money - might even lace your drink with turpentine, gunpowder, or ammonia.

Of course, those things will also kill you! Nude paintings of women could be seen, along with cow horns, and other cowboy paraphernalia. Gambling was the major past time. While all of the women who worked there did not have sex with customers, they were immodestly dressed and lingered over men the same way a strip club performer would act today. (Weiser- Alexander, 2017) **In God's opinion, it was still the SAME THING as prostitution. A REAL lady was never expected to step foot in the place, and a man was NEVER supposed to go in either.**

Some of the women who were prostitutes, commonly called "public women" were no more than **children** victimized by a father, mother, or husband, who didn't provide for the family. Due to inflation during the Civil War period, many women, especially the very poor, became prostitutes. (Cotter, 2015)

In the South, food, shelter, and clothing were unaffordable for many women, because the salary of an enlisted soldier was insufficient to support a family. In 1864, the District of Columbia had an estimated 5,000 prostitutes. An estimated three to five percent of the women in New York City worked in the sex trade at some time. Unfortunately, a woman could make about 3 times more as a prostitute in one week compared to what she could make doing other more spiritually clean work. (Serratore, 2013)

Nashville and New Orleans were Union occupied cities where prostitutes did abound. The Army's answer was to attempt to literally ship them out by boat to other places to get them away from their soldiers. This proved unsuccessful though, because they were either sent somewhere too close and could easily return on their own initiative, or the unsuspecting delivery destination would not accept them on arrival, so the boat was sent back with the same full female cargo. (Jensen, A. 2018)

In their article entitled: "Dangerous Liaisons: Working Women and Sexual Justice in the American Civil War," E. Susan Barber and Charles F. Ritter relay the stories behind many brutal sexual crimes of rape and assault that were carried out during the Civil War. There are always choices to be made - to behave in a Godly fashion or an unGodly one. Some women DID make the WRONG choice to lower themselves to the level of a prostitute, but MANY women who made Godly choices to take in laundry or sewing, worked in hospitals, and those who cooked, were raped and brutally assaulted by unGodly men when they had NO INTENTIONS of participating in prostitution. More than 400 Union Soldiers were court martialed for such horrendous acts against girls and women (both black and white). Due to a "good ole' boy" system that sympathized with a soldier's sexual urges, the courts were sometimes lenient. Sometimes false accusations of prostitution were made against the women. Until March of 1863, rape was not even a military crime, so it is thought that there were far more sexual assaults than those reported. The Civil War began in 1861 and ended in 1865, so for 2 years there was no justice given to a woman who suffered from such a crime. Just like today, women had a fear of not being believed and that their reputations would be ruined, so some did not report the crimes committed against them. Once rape was made a military crime, the law for the state in which the crime took place was supposed to be used as the guide to determine the definition of rape. In the South, the state laws stated that a black woman could not file charges or testify against a white assailant. Supposedly, the U.S. military court martial regulations did not permit this injustice, but that was a lie, because the courts were unjust in another way. Even though a sentence was issued against a white man – sometimes it was never actually served. If the victim was a black girl or woman, the sentences received were also much less. Black men WERE more often convicted and DID receive harsher sentences. (Barber & Ritter, 2015)

Before the Civil War, training for women in factory work WAS also present, but the working conditions for those positions weren't very good either. (Library of Congress, 1904)

“During the early 1800s, an additional job opportunity arose for women -- factory work. Most Ohio men had no desire to work in factories under the direction of another man. They preferred to be their own bosses, whether as farmers, storekeepers, blacksmiths, or as some other type of businessmen. Because of men's dislike for factory work, many of the first workers in Ohio's factories were women.

In factories, women routinely faced discrimination. Employers commonly paid women one-half to two-thirds of what a man doing the same job received. The wages were pitiful. In 1850, a woman garment worker in a Cleveland factory earned 104 dollars per year. A woman working in a shoe factory in Cincinnati did slightly better at three dollars per week, but her employer routinely deducted the cost of supplies from her wages. During this period, factories were not heated or air-conditioned. Most of the factories also lacked sufficient light and ventilation. Women routinely worked in these conditions for twelve to fourteen hours per day, six days per week. If a woman was injured on the job, her employer provided her with no workers' compensation or health care benefits. Most employers simply fired the injured worker.” (Ohio History Central, 2019)

During the Civil War, women were paid by the piece as seamstresses and in arsenals. Their employers lied and lowered their wages, claiming that they were working for themselves, when in actuality they werethe main source of support for their families. Unsafe working conditions existed, especially in arsenals where explosions would occur. About 78 women died at the U. S. Army Arsenal in Allegheny, Pennsylvania as a result of such an accident and many more women were injured. (Campbell, J. 2010 – 2019)

There were also women like Clara Barton, who ironically nursed and cared for the very men who tried to keep her from making a decent wage as a single woman.

Clara Barton was born in 1821. Her first patient was her seriously ill brother who she helped to care for. At the urging of her parents, she entered the teaching profession at the age of 17. She went on to obtain her degree at the Liberal Institute in Clinton New York. (Michals, Debra, 2015) Clara started the first free school in New Jersey and served as its Principal. Despite her success, the local school board felt that it was not fitting for a woman to serve as a principal, and she was replaced by a man who received about twice the salary. (ClaraBartonMuseum.org, 2018) In 1854, Barton moved to Washington D.C. and began working in the U.S. Patent office, as one of the government's first female employees. She began her work at about the same salary as her male counterparts, but was demoted a year later to a lower position with lower pay, because the Secretary of the Interior, Robert McClelland, did not support women working in government. Her position was totally abolished in 1857, but she was miraculously reinstated in 1860 under Abraham Lincoln. (Michals, Debra, 2015)

All this time, Clara Barton is a single young woman trying to support herself at a decent wage - doing the EXACT same jobs that men were doing for much less pay. God DOES NOT show favoritism, so men at this point in time, WERE IN SERIOUS SIN. God is supposed to determine IF and when a person (man or woman) gets married or NOT and what their work is supposed to be - NOT MANKIND, so anyone who presumed and assumed to know more than God about Clara Barton and her destiny made a BIG mistake.

Acts 10:34 New American Standard Bible

"[34] Opening his mouth, Peter said:

"I most certainly understand *now* that God is not one to show partiality," (NASB)

God also judges with balanced scales:

Proverbs 16:10-12 New American Standard Bible

> **"10 A divine decision is in the lips of the king;**
> **His mouth should not [a]err in judgment.**
> **11 A just balance and scales belong to the LORD;**
> **All the [b]weights of the bag are His [c]concern.**
> **12 It is an abomination for kings to commit wicked acts,**
> **For a throne is established on righteousness." (NASB)**

On April 19, 1861, the Baltimore Riot produced the first bloodshed of the American Civil War. Its victims were sent to Washington D.C. by rail. Prompted by the Holy Spirit, Barton went to the rail station to care for the wounded on arrival. She helped to provide clothing, food, and medical supplies for the wounded and sick. She quit her job and continued this practice of delivering aid throughout the war. (ClaraBartonbirthplace.org, 2019) She also read to soldiers, wrote letters for them, and tried to keep their spirits high. (American Red Cross, 2019)

In 1862, guided by the Lord Jesus Christ, Clara began running America's first trauma center when she finally got permission to care for soldiers <u>on</u> the battlefield itself. (Michals, Debra, 2015) She continued to call on the support of the people to send supplies and they responded. She served on or near the battlefields of Second Bull Run at Manassas, Cedar Mountain, Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Hilton Head, Morris Island, S.C., as well as others. She helped both Union and Confederate soldiers - distributing supplies, cleaning the field hospitals, dressing wounds, and serving food to the wounded. (ClaraBartonbirthplace.org, 2019) Deservedly so, Clara Barton is said to have served as an angel to those who were wounded. (American Red Cross, 2019)

Meanwhile, in Europe, someone else was called by God to do a BIG thing.

At about the same time in Europe (1859), a Christian businessman Jean-Henri Dunant, in his travels to conduct business, arrived in a little town called Solferino. Ironically, he arrived on the same day that the Battle of Solferino had taken place earlier in the day - what was a part of the Austro-Sardinian War. He found that about 40,000 war wounded soldiers on both sides were wounded or left to die in the field. They were receiving no medical treatment or care. You see, Dunant had been raised by Christian parents who provided care to those in prisons, orphanages, and to the poor and sick. He was so shocked by this neglectful situation, that prompted by the Holy Spirit, he forgot his original business intent and immediately began caring for the wounded. He organized local citizens to help. When he got back to his home in Geneva, he wrote a book in memory of what he had learned about the war wounded in Solferino and published it with his own money in 1862. He forwarded copies of the book to people in power militarily and politically, who he felt could help him bring change to this situation. He emphasized that it was a Christian responsibility to provide aid to those in need. This led to his formation of the Red Cross Society which became a neutral national voluntary relief organization to help give wounded soldiers medical treatment and care in case of war. In 1852, Dunant also founded the Swiss branch of the Young Men's Christian Association. In 1901, the first ever Nobel Peace Prize was shared by two men: 1. Henri Dunant for establishing the INTERNATIONAL Red Cross and for establishing the Geneva Convention 2. Frédéric Passy, the man who started the Inter-Parliamentary Union and the main organizer of the Universal Peace Congress. (Lundestad, G. 2019)

Dunant didn't do any of this alone. You see, the cross in the "Red Cross" WAS and still is Christ, because a Christian founded it. (Christian Heritage Fellowship, 2019) Some might say, "Well, the Swiss flag has a white cross on a red background."

The truth is the Swiss National flag also has Christian roots. During the Middle Ages, it was not uncommon for the Pope/Bishop to give a cross flag to a ruler of a country who was fighting for a Christian cause. This same idea was repeated by other countries as an act of faith and to show that they thought their actions were based on righteous decisions. (Smith, W, 2001) Although NOT ALL of their decisions WERE RIGHTEOUS! Remember, much of Europe was once a part of the Holy Roman Empire – including Switzerland. Dunant never married. He served the Lord Jesus Christ throughout His life. Dunant died in 1910 at the age of 82.

After the Civil War in the U.S., Clara Barton traveled to Europe for rest and made connections with those who were running European branches of the Red Cross. In 1881, at the age of 60, she is credited with starting the AMERICAN Red Cross which serves not only during war times, but also during natural disasters - such as, famines, floods, earthquakes, hurricanes, tornados, forest fires, etc. In 1882, the American Red Cross joined the International Red Cross. Clara Barton served as the President of the American Red Cross from 1881 to 1904 when she was 83. (American Red Cross, 2019.) Clara Barton died at the age of 91 in 1912. (Michals, Debra, 2015,) She never married, but instead chose to serve the Lord and HIS plan for her life.

These two SINGLE people in history, made a HUGE difference in their own lives and in the lives of others. Neither of them ever married and their ages were never a factor either.

Now, why was God calling for the establishment of organized nursing care? He started it, because He knew that the World Wars would be coming in the future and the lives of men would be at stake in an even bigger way.

Is there ANY reason why BOTH the man and the woman should not make the same living wage for doing the same job? NO, THERE IS NO REASON WHY THAT SHOULD EVER HAPPEN! A single person who is asking God for the right and perfect mate, may not meet that person at 21 OR he/she may end up not marrying at all. What are MEN AND WOMEN supposed to do while they wait? WORK to support themselves and do the jobs that God Himself has assigned for them to do at a fair and EQUAL pay based on their credentials and experience AND REMAIN PURE BEFORE MARRIAGE. That in itself, should completely eliminate the desire and expense of birth control, HPV inoculation, and abortions. It should also eliminate a lot of other expenses related to health issues caused by sexual immorality.

GOD HAS AN OPINION, AND IT'S ABOUT TIME THAT MEN AND WOMEN, START ASKING GOD ABOUT HIS OPINION, RATHER THAN MAKING ASSUMPTIONS ABOUT WHAT GOD'S OPINION IS.

NO ONE HAS THE RIGHT TO DEGRADE, LIMIT, INTERFERE, OR DEVALUE THE WORK THAT GOD HAS FOR A PARTICULAR PERSON TO DO AS LONG AS THEY ARE IN ALIGNMENT WITH GOD.

HOW CAN YOU TELL IF YOU ARE IN ALIGNMENT? READ YOUR BIBLE AND IF WHAT YOU ARE DOING DOESN'T LINE UP WITH IT – YOU ARE IN SIN AND YOU ARE NOT IN ALIGNMENT.

The Women's Movement in this country was really started by Christian women like Clara Barton. The definitions of what is "women's work" and what is "men's work" were never really defined, because throughout history, women have been called to do BOTH the jobs of a woman and that of a man when men were not there to perform their jobs at home. This has not been something new. Prior to 1920, they had been pioneers, wives, mothers, teachers, cooks, cleaners, seamstresses/tailors, carpenters, nurses, hunters, tanners, farmers, horsewomen, blacksmiths, and store owners. Women had raised livestock, milked them, killed them, and butchered them for food, raised chickens and sold their eggs. They had plowed, planted, and raised food that they had grown. Women had tamed, trained, and driven teams of horses.

Until the Industrial Revolution, women had to wash, and make clothes by hand for their entire family, had to spin and weave their own cloth, sold clothing that they had made, they had churned butter, made cheese, made candles and soap, made quilts by hand, cleaned, and decorated. They had the babies and took care of them and in many cases provided the only means of education that there was at the time. They could shoot a gun, make a fire and keep it going, and lug water from a stream or well. The picture of a poor little helpless woman depending solelyon a man for everything was created by fictional books, T.V., & the movie industries - NOT BY ACTUAL FACTS. When the men were gone for days, weeks, months, or even years at a time - fighting wars, taking cattle to market, or hunting for wild game - women were also left in charge never knowing whether their fathers, husbands, and brothers would ever return home. They had dirt under their fingernails, calluses on their hands, and sweat on their brow. They were tough workers, but could clean themselves up on Sunday with some lye soap and look like a lady for church IF they were near a town that had one.

There have been very few times in history that mankind hasn't been in some type of war or conflict somewhere in theworld. Every time a man went into battle – women were left to hold down the homestead and they had to do it on their own. Women have ALWAYS been a help mate to men in every aspect of life. GOD set up society to BE that way.

The Women's Movement was REALLY a movement to recognize that women SHOULD have equal rights - to have a say in what happened in their lives and in their countries. it was also about equality in the workplace.

Was it a righteous request? ABSOLUTELY! GOD SHOWS NO PARTIALITY.

1 Peter 1:13-25 New International Version

"13 Therefore, with minds that are alert and fully sober, set your hope on the grace to be brought to you when Jesus Christ is revealed at his coming. 14 As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance. 15 But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; 16 for it is written: "Be holy, because I am holy."[a]

17 Since you call on a Father who judges each person's work impartially, live out your time as foreigners here in reverent fear. 18 For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed f ro m the empty way of life handed down to you from your ancestors, 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect. 20 He was chosen before the creation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for your sake. 21 Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him, and so your faith and hope are in God.

22 Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for each other, love one another deeply, from the heart.[b] 23 For you have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God. 24 For,

"All people are like grass,
and all their glory is like the flowers of the field;
the grass withers and the flowers fall,
25 but the word of the Lord endures forever."[c]

And this is the word that was preached to you." (NIV)

The "Women's Movement" to gain equal pay for equal work WAS a fair and just request and God Himself was behind it.

Unfortunately, what SOME women received for their hard work from a man returning from war, a trail job, or hunting trip was a venereal disease/STD because he had visited a prostitute while away from his wife. Some women did the SAME thing in the absence of a husband. Sin CAN and DOES hurt INNOCENT parties who don't deserve such treatment. IT DID THEN AND IT DOES NOW.

Military records of the past, give some insight as to the status of STDs in the military and in the U.S. itself prior to computerization.

There were rules for keeping someone from <u>entering</u> the military and reasons why someone could be <u>expelled.</u> STDs WERE one of those reasons in BOTH cases. The problem was, a person could have an STD and not know it and even physicians with their primitive methods at the time, would not be able to tell that a person had one either. As a result, symptoms of the condition would present itself over time. If Syphilis is not treated, it can cause crippling and paralysis, fevers, headaches, chancres, pustules, rashes, fatigue, dementia, and even blindness. (CDC, 2017)

About 750,000 people are thought to have died in the Civil War – mostly from disease. (Gugliotta, 2012) Syphilis cases were documented as an estimated 79,589 and an estimated 102,893 gonorrhea cases in the Union Army alone. The Confederate disease experience was similar to the Union Army. (Burns, 2018) During the Civil War, the rate of admission for treatment as a result of gonorrhea hit its peak at about 215 cases per 1,000 person-years. (Rasnake, et. al, 2005)

Not all of the soldiers got syphilis because they were unfaithful to their wives and to God though. Remember how the Apostle Paul said in:

1 Corinthians 5:6 New International Version

“[6] Your boasting is not good. Don’t you know that a little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough?” (NIV)

He said that when referring to sin. That is exactly what happened during the Civil War.

The CDC says:

“Smallpox was a devastating disease. On average, 3 out of every 10 people who got it died. Those who survived were usually left with scars, which were sometimes severe.” (CDC, 2016)

Close up of smallpox lesions on a person’s leg.

Source: CDC, 2018 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (Public Domain)

Source: National Museum of Health and Medicine, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C., Image NCP 32486 (Public Domain)

In 1796, Edward Jenner, a physician and scientist in England, discovered when milk maids got Cow Pox (a less serious infection) - later they would NOT contract Smallpox (a serious one). He used the pustules from one patient's Cow Pox lesion to inoculate another patient. The patient got only mild symptoms. Later, as a test - he inoculated that same patient with fresh Smallpox pustules and the patient did not get the disease at all. Imagine how that patient must have felt being used as a guinea pig for that new scientific experiment! (VBI, 2015)

Well, those experiments were done with CHILDREN. Why? Because of Venereal diseases – children were free of them unless it was congenitally transferred or they were raped. Using them for such experimental purposes shows just how expendable children were thought to be! Even though the smallpox vaccine existed prior to the Civil War, it is believed that the quick need for the enlistment of soldiers caused many NOT to be inoculated prior to enlistment.

During the war there was very little vaccine available. Smallpox pustules look a lot like syphilis pustules. Soldiers who HAD NOT BEEN inoculated would make an open wound with their pocketknives and place the pus from a pustule of another soldier who HAD been inoculated into THAT wound – hoping to repeat the practice that Jenner had used to save lives. Unfortunately, the similar appearance of Syphilis pustules, caused the transfer of syphilis from one person to another by mistake. This was also, of course, totally ineffective in treating the intended Smallpox. In fact, it lowered the person's immune system and contributed to death. That meant that some men, who were totally innocent of sexual sin, were falsely accused of having conducted themselves in the wrong way. (Zapata, 2016)

YOU SEE, SIN <u>CAN AND DOES HURT</u> INNOCENT PEOPLE.

For some reason, during World War I and II, men wanted to PRETEND that it was a big surprise to them that women could do so much more than just taking care of the children, when they actually knew it in the <u>first place,</u> had been taking advantage of that fact for centuries, and had given little or no credit to women for having done it. To deny the abilities of women was like denying the Christ, because it <u>WAS</u> HE, who worked through each of them and strengthened them to do the jobs HE wanted them to do.

> **Philippians 4:13 King James Version**
>
> **"13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (KJV)**

I'm not trying to discredit men, because of their having fought in wars and conflicts for the safety and freedom of the United States and other countries, but just to speak TRUTH. The men were strengthened through Christ too. That's WHY they got the victory over tyranny and injustice! The victories DO NOT come in YOUR OWN strength. Women, in obedience to Christ, stepped up to the bat at every point in time to carry out whatever needed to be done to preserve our country, other countries, and the next generation. Women were patronized - made to feel like they were less, were even referred to as "the little woman," and their voices ignored. Remember, in Proverbs 31 the husband "praises" his wife for a job well done. (Proverbs 31: 28 NKJV)

The Women's Movement marched on, and it continued to be about equal rights for women to have a say in what happened in their lives, and it was about equality in the workplace.

During World War I, women had to work to contribute to the war effort to support their husbands, fathers, and brothers in battle. They also had to work to support their families in the absence of their male family members. The Lord sent in women doctors and nurses to serve in the military and when He did - He guided ALL medical personnel and taught them things they never knew. (Foxwell, 2017) ALL WW I physicians, women and men, came into these positions with little or no training in battlefield medicine. They were only trained for a few months in sanitation, psychology, and chemical warfare. (Rothfeld, 2016) Unfortunately, even though women doctors wanted to serve, the only way the U.S. government would send them abroad was as a nurse. One third of the practicing U.S. women physicians who registered for war service, registered through the American Women's Hospitals which was the predecessor of the American Medical Women's Association. (Foxwell, 2017) The Red Cross recruited about 22,000 professionally trained women to serve as nurses in the U.S. Army between 1917 and 1919.

About 10,000 of these women served on the Western Front. Approximately 1,500 served with the U.S. Navy. These women doctors and nurses served <u>without</u> rank or commission. It wasn't until 1920 that Army and Navy nurses were given the ranks of Major, Captain, and Lieutenant. The actual commissions that went with those ranks did not occur until 1947, two years AFTER WW II was over. (Moser – Jones, M. 2019)

Women continued to serve. Not only did they treat severe wounds, but, they also had other treatments to give as well, because unfortunately, over time, things didn't get better in the Venereal Disease Department and what was a growing concern for the military was a growing concern here in the States.

Four years before World War I, Paul Ehrlich, discovered a drug that would work against the bacterium that causes syphilis. (Gaynes, R., CDC, 2017)

The U.S. Surgeon General's report for World War I says:

> **"That venereal diseases were responsible for great noneffectiveness and economic waste to the Army during the World War is shown by the fact that, of the total primary admissions to sick report on account of diseases only, numbering 3,500,000, venereal diseases were the direct causes in 357,969 admissions, or 10.2 percent of the whole. If to this number be added cases reported as concurrent with other diseases, the total reported venereal incidence would be 383,706.**
>
> **For admission to hospital, solely on account of venereal disease, there was a loss of 6,804,818 days from duty.**

Loss to the service is not entirely represented in the above figure, principally due to the fact that it was the practice to return men to their organizations and to a duty status as soon as their physical conditions would permit, further treatment being carried on in the organization while the soldier was on duty status." (U.S Surgeon General 1868- 1937 p. 263)

The report goes on to say:

"Venereal Diseases, as a class, stood <u>second</u> among the most common diseases as a cause of admission to sick report for the Army as a whole, and exceeded the total number of men killed and wounded in action by approximately 100,000. As a cause of loss of time from duty, disregarding the additional time unaccounted for, as explained above, the venereal diseases stood second only to influenza, the greatest scourge of the war." (U.S. Surgeon General 1868 – 1937 p.263, p.267 of the PDF) About two years after the end of World War I, on August 18, 1920, women in the U.S. were finally granted the right to vote and were given a voice within their own country, because of their tireless efforts.

In 1928, (between the World Wars) Alexander Fleming, a bacteriologist, discovered the antibiotic penicillin, which has been used to fight bacterial infections. Unfortunately, he did not know how to produce it in large quantities yet. (Gaynes, R., CDC, 2017)

By the time the U.S. government entered World War II, the government had taken over all penicillin production. In 1939, Howard Florey and Norman Heatley, were working on a way to produce penicillin in large quantities.

Both the U.S. and Great Britain worked together in this endeavor. In 1941, there wasn't enough penicillin to treat even one person, in 1942 for less than 100, but miraculously, by September 1943, there were enough quantities to meet the needs of the Allied Armed Forces. (Gaynes, R, CDC, 2017)

Again, during World War II 1939 – 1945, the Lord sent in about 59,000 nurses who served in the U.S. military, but He DIDN'T send them in at half the pay of their male counterparts. Men did that! (Moser – Jones, M. 2019)

Those nurses served even under fire, close to the battlefields. The U.S. government decided that North Africa would be a great launching area for their later invasion of Europe, so they initiated "Operation Torch." The 48th Surgical Hospital unit, with about 57 Army Nurses, took part in an amphibious landing right alongside with the invasion forces on the shores of North Africa on November 8, 1942. (Monahan & Neidel Greenlee, 2003)

Thanks to the miracles of the Lord Jesus Christ and the guidance He gave to ALL medical personnel, the U.S. military had only about a 4% death rate following an injury during World War II. Yet, it wasn't until 1943 that commissions for female physicians were given and 2 years AFTER the war, that nurses got the commissions they deserved. (Bellafaire, J., 2009) (Duquesne Univ. - School of Nursing, 2019)

During WW II between 1941 and 1945, Syphilis rates annually were about 43 per 1,000 (Frith, 2019)

Back in the States, the term "Rosie the Riveter" was also born. In 1945, almost 1 in 4 married women worked outside the home. (History.com editors, 2018)

Having gained positions in the work force and having found that it maintained or raised their standard of living (albeit minimally) – once the war was over – some women continued to work for pay outside the home. Some women had to work, because when their husbands died, they became the main source of support for their families. This continued to expose inequities in pay for women who were doing the same job as men.

Proverbs 11:1 New International Version

"11 The LORD detests dishonest scales,
but accurate weights find favor with him." (NIV)

After the war, many women lost their jobs to the soldiers who returned home. (National WW II Museum, 2019)

After having served in WWII as an Army surgeon (First Lieutenant), Dr. R Adam Cowley used what he learned about medicine on the battlefield to make improvements to trauma care. Dr. Cowley found that the first 60 minutes following trauma were the most crucial, because people were dying from shock NOT from their actual injuries. It is ironic that Clara Barton knew this many years ago and took her medical care right to the battlefield too during the Civil War. These* improvements in medical care began to be used in Korea and Vietnam. Medical Aid stations were set up close to the front, sometimes right in the middle of the action. Triage assessments were conducted. Medevac Helicopters were used to transport the wounded quickly to a medical unit. (Tortorice, J., 2017)

This also led later to the first Shock Trauma unit in the nation at the University of MD Medical Center in Baltimore MD under Cowley's direction. Then it launched a nationwide network of Trauma centers that improved health care for all Americans and also served as an international prototype for Trauma care. (UMMC, 2019)

In the Korean War (1950 – 1953), the Lord sent in about 22,000 women in the military, with approximately 7,000 serving as medical professionals. They served in Mobile Army Surgical Hospitals (MASH) on the battlefields and patients traveled by helicopter to MASH units. Medical units were right in the middle of battle, and they put their own lives at risk to serve. (Duquesne Univ. - School of Nursing, 2019)

During the Korean War, about 75% of all STDs diagnosed were for Gonorrhea. In some parts of the military, it reached about 500 cases per 1,000 persons annually. (Rasnake, et.al., 2005)

Notice, that even though the United States now had drugs to treat venereal diseases at home and in the military - the rate of STDs was increasing.

Again, about 10,000 women were sent by the Lord to serve in Vietnam, mostly nurses. For the first time in all of the wars throughout history, male nurses arrived on the scene in the Vietnam War. Men made up about 21% of the nursing staff. All of the nurses served in 12-hour shifts

- 6 days a week, but depending on what occurred in battle it could quickly turn into 24 or 36-hour shifts. During the Vietnam conflict, there was Medevac transportation to medical units via helicopter too. As a result, more patients successfully arrived to the hospital in a short amount of time. There were more patients, but also m o re severely wounded than in any other conflict. Thanks to the Lord Jesus Christ and His miraculous healing power and guidance – about 98% of the wounded personnel who made it to a hospital survived. (The Vietnam Center and Sam Johnson Vietnam Archive, Texas Tech University, 2019.)

When all of these nurses served, they had a great deal of autonomy. They had to make quick decisions about who should be treated first and how they were to be treated. Unfortunately, when they returned to the States, they didn't receive the credit they deserved for what they had learned and were not allowed to use those same level of skills as a nurse once they returned to the States.

All nurses, both men and women, were being pushed down and treated in a demeaning fashion, but the larger percentage were women. Remember, men made up only about 21% of the nursing staff in Vietnam. (The Vietnam Center and Sam Johnson Vietnam Archive, Texas Tech University, 2019.)

During the Vietnam War (1955 – The Fall of Saigon 1975) the rates for Gonorrhea were approximately 300 per 1,000 per year in 1963, and those soldiers stationed in Thailand were even greater at approximately 500 cases per 1,000. (Rasnake, et al., 2005)

Outside of the military, the Sexual Revolution against God increased steadily. The rate of STDs increased steadily during the 1960's. During the 1970's and 80's most of the bacterial STDs leveled off or declined, but viral STDs and genital chlamydial infections increased. In the year 2000, STDs began to increase. (Aral, S. et.al., 2007) In 2008, the CDC estimates that there were about 110,197,000 cases of STDs in the U.S. and they say, these are conservative estimates. (CDC, 2013) <u>This ministry is praying for their decline.</u>

The Women's Movement HAS ALWAYS BEEN ABOUT equal rights for women to have a say in what happened in their lives, and it was about equality in the workplace – FOR PAY AND FOR POSITIONS BASED ON QUALIFICATIONS AND CREDENTIALS. This has been an issue in some churches just as it has been elsewhere. Women have been lied to and told they couldn't hold leadership positions within the church. WOMEN <u>CAN</u> HOLD LEADERSHIP POSITIONS WITHIN THE CHURCH AND IT <u>CAN</u> BE PROVEN SCRIPTURALLY. The New Testament law CHANGED the Old Testament law and the priesthood.

Hebrews 7:11-28 New American Standard Bible

> **"[11] Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for another priest to arise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?**

12 **For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place a change of law also.** **13** **For the one concerning whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar.** **14** **For it is evident that our Lord [a]was descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.** **15** **And this is clearer still, if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,** **16** **who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of [b]physical requirement, but according to the power of an indestructible life.** **17** **For it is attested *of Him*,**

"YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER
ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK."

18 **For, on the one hand, there is a setting aside of a former commandment because of its weakness and uselessness** **19** **(for the Law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.** **20** **And inasmuch as *it was* not without an oath** **21** **(for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He with an oath through the One who said to Him,**

"THE LORD HAS SWORN
AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND,
'YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER'");

22 **so much the more also Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant.**

23 **[c]The *former* priests, on the one hand, existed in greater numbers because they were prevented by death from continuing,** **24** **but Jesus, on the other hand, because He continues forever, holds His priesthood permanently.** **25** **Therefore He is able also to save [d]forever those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.**

[26] For it was fitting for us to have such a high priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens; [27] who does not need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the *sins* of the people, because this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. [28] For the Law appoints men as high priests who are weak, but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, *appoints* a Son, made perfect forever." (NASB)

When Christ died on the cross, the priesthood was CHANGED and ALL believers were supposed to become members of a holy and royal priesthood according to 1 Peter 2: 4 – 10.

1 Peter 2:4-10 New International Version

"[4] As you come to him, the living Stone—rejected by humans but chosen by God and precious to him— [5] you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house[a] to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. [6] For in Scripture it says:

"See, I lay a stone in Zion,
a chosen and precious cornerstone,
and the one who trusts in him
will never be put to shame."[b]

[7] Now to you who believe, this stone is precious. But to those who do not believe,

"The stone the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone,"[c]

[8] and,

"A stone that causes people to stumble
and a rock that makes them fall."[d]

They stumble because they disobey the message—which is also what they were destined for.

9 But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God's special possession, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light. 10 Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy." (NIV)

Ministry was CHANGED and that also meant WOMEN were able to be a part of the five-fold ministry of Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers. God does not show favoritism. Leadership positions within the church ARE NOT supposed to be called "priests" anymore according to:

Ephesians 4:10-12 New American Standard Bible

"10 He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, so that He might fill all things.) 11 And He gave some *as* apostles, and some *as* prophets, and some *as* evangelists, and some *as* pastors and teachers, 12 for the equipping of the [a]saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ;" (NASB)

Acts 10:33-35 New International Version

"33 So I sent for you immediately, and it was good of you to come. Now we are all here in the presence of God to listen to everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us."

34 Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism 35 but accepts from every nation the one who fears him and does what is right." (NIV)

WOMEN CAN HOLD ALL OF THE FIVE-FOLD POSITIONS WITHIN THE CHURCH AS LONG AS THEY MEET THE REQUIREMENTS FOR LEADERSHIP. GOD SHOWS NO PARTIALITY. NO ONE, NEITHER MALE NOR FEMALE SHOULD EVER MEET IN MINISTRY WITH ANYONE BY THEMSELVES NO MATTER WHAT SEX THEY ARE. THIS ASSURES THAT NO INAPPROPRIATE ATTACHMENTS ARE MADE TO PEOPLE THAT SHOULD NOT BE MADE.

Remember, God does not show partiality.

The Apostle Paul said this:

> **Romans 16:6-8 New American Standard Bible (NASB)**
>
> **"6 Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you. 7 Greet Andronicus and [a]Junias, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are outstanding among the apostles, who also [b]were in Christ before me. 8 Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord." (NASB)**

"Junias" is named as an APOSTLE, and she was a woman! (NASB)

Strong's Concordance defines that word "Junias" (NASB):

"Iounias" pronounced [ee-you-nee-ahs] (Strong's G2458, BLB, 2019)

"a Christian woman at Rome, mentioned by Paul as one of his kinsfolk and fellow prisoners." (Strong's G2458, BLB, 2019)

Yes, Paul said this in the next scripture, but He could not have been referring to women in a leadership position:

> **1 Corinthians 14:34 New King James Version**
>
> **"[34] Let [a]your women keep silent in the churches, for they are not permitted to speak; but *they are* to be submissive, as the law also says." (NKJV)**

How do we know He wasn't referring to women in leadership positions?

Answer: We know, because earlier in another scripture Paul says women can prophesy, so he must have been speaking about some other circumstance that was occurring within the church. We ALSO know, because God had women prophets in the Old Testament and the Lord Jesus Christ never gave any indication that this had changed in the New. Paul would have been speaking AGAINST the word of God. That means a woman CAN be a Prophet. A Prophet IS a leader in the Christian church.

1 Corinthians 11:5-6 says women can prophesy:

"[5] But every woman who prays or prophesies with *her* head uncovered dishonors her head, for that is one and the same as if her head were shaved. [6] For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered." (NKJV)

1 Corinthians 11: 13 – 15 New American Standard Version

"[13] Judge [n]for yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God *with her head* uncovered? [14] Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him, [15] but if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her? For her hair is given to her for a covering." (NASB)

That word "covering" in (1 Corinthians 11: 15 NASB)

is the word "peribolaion" pronounced [pair-ee-baa-leon] (Strong's G4018, BLB, 2019)

meaning: "a covering thrown around,"

"a mantle"

"a veil"

"a vesture" (Strong's G4018, BLB, 2019)

So, is it important? YES, IT IS!

<u>I am a prophet,</u> and I have long hair, at the Lord's command. It is my mantle. ALL Christian women should have hair long enough to look like a woman.

God wants men to look like men and women to look like women. Again, every Christian woman should have hair long enough to look like a woman. Take it before the Lord and ask HIM how long your hair needs to be.

In the Old Testament, women were Prophets and Prophets MUST be allowed to speak. That is the very purpose of a Prophet – to give a word from the Lord.

Miriam was a Prophetess:

Exodus 15:20 King James Version

"[20]And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances." (KJV)

Deborah was a Prophetess and a judge:

Judges 4:3-5 King James Version

"[3] And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

[4] And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

[5] And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment." (KJV)

Huldah was a Prophetess:

2 Kings 22: 14 -20 King James Version

"14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the

prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again." (KJV)

Anna was a Prophetess:

Luke 2:36 - 37 King James Version

"36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day." (KJV)

NOTICE THAT IS NEW TESTAMENT FOLKS!

Prophets are supposed to be submitted to God FIRST.

Amos 3:7 New American Standard Bible

"7 [a]Surely the Lord [b]GOD does nothing
Unless He reveals His secret counsel
To His servants the prophets." (NASB)

Then they are supposed to be submitted to the <u>TRUE</u> prophets of God. There is no requirement that they submit to anyone else.

1 Corinthians 14:31-33 New American Standard Bible (NASB)

"31 For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and all may be exhorted; 32 and the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; 33 for God is not *a God* of confusion but of [a]peace, as in all the churches of the saints." (NASB)

Romans 2:11 New International Version

"[11] For God does not show favoritism." (NIV)

Matthew 7:13-23 New International Version

"[13] "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. [14] But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

[15] "Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves. [16] By their fruit you will recognize them. Do people pick grapes from thornbushes, or figs from thistles? [17] Likewise, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. [18] A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, and a bad tree cannot bear good fruit. [19] Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. [20] Thus, by their fruit you will recognize them.

[21] "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. [22] Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many miracles?' [23] Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (NIV)

Here are the requirements for leadership within the church:

Titus 1:5-9 New International Version

"5 The reason I left you in Crete was that you might put in order what was left unfinished and appoint[a] elders in every town, as I directed you. 6 An elder must be blameless, faithful to his wife, a man whose children believe[b] and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient. 7 Since an overseer manages God's household, he must be blameless—not overbearing, not quick-tempered, not given to drunkenness, not violent, not pursuing dishonest gain. 8 Rather, he must be hospitable, one who loves what is good, who is self-controlled, upright, holy and disciplined. 9 He must hold firmly to the trustworthy message as it has been taught, so that he can encourage others by sound doctrine and refute those who oppose it." (NIV)

THIS DOES NOT MEAN WOMEN CANNOT BE LEADERS, I ALREADY PROVED THAT THERE WAS A WOMAN APOSTLE. WHAT IT INDICATES IS THAT MEN WERE NOT YET MOVING IN GOD'S DIRECTION OF NOT SHOWING IMPARTIALITY.

THEY NEED TO KNOW THE WHOLE THE TRUTH OF WHY WOMEN CAN BE IN LEADERSHIP POSITIONS WHICH CAN BE BIBLICALLY PROVEN. EVEN MARY WAS ASSIGNED THE TASK AND FULFILLED THE JOB OF A PROPHET, THROUGH ANOINTING THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AS KING BEFORE HIS DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION WHEN HE ENTERED HIS KINGDOM AS KING of kings and LORD of lords AND CHRIST HIMSELF DEFENDED IT BEFORE THE APOSTLES!

Matthew 26: 6 – 13 New Living Translation

"[6] Meanwhile, Jesus was in Bethany at the home of Simon, a man who had previously had leprosy. [7] While he was eating,[b] a woman came in with a beautiful alabaster jar of expensive perfume and poured it over his head.

[8] The disciples were indignant when they saw this. "What a waste!" they said. [9] "It could have been sold for a high price and the money given to the poor."

[10] But Jesus, aware of this, replied, "Why criticize this woman for doing such a good thing to me? [11] You will always have the poor among you, but you will not always have me. [12] She has poured this perfume on me to prepare my body for burial. [13] I tell you the truth, wherever the Good News is preached throughout the world, this woman's deed will be remembered and discussed."" (NLT)

AT CHRIST'S DEATH HE ENTERED INTO HIS KINGDOM AND MARY ANOINTED HIM FOR THE ENTRANCE INTO IT.

This scripture proves that the May who was the sister of Lazarus and Martha

was the one who anointed Christ.

John 11:1-3 New Living Translation

"11 A man named Lazarus was sick. He lived in Bethany with his sisters, Mary and Martha. [2] This is the Mary who later poured the expensive perfume on the Lord's feet and wiped them with her hair.[a] Her brother, Lazarus, was sick. [3] So the two sisters sent a message to Jesus telling him, "Lord, your dear friend is very sick."" (NLT)

All of the requirements that were stated for men also apply to women.

1 Timothy 3:1-13 New King James Version

"3 This *is* a faithful saying: If a man desires the position of a [a]bishop, he desires a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach; 3 not [b]given to wine, not violent, [c]not greedy for money, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not [d]covetous; 4 one who rules his own house well, having *his* children in submission with all reverence 5 (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?); 6 not a [e]novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the *same* condemnation as the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good testimony among those who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Likewise deacons *must be* reverent, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy for money, 9 holding the [f]mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. 10 But let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, being *found* blameless. 11 Likewise, *their* wives *must be* reverent, not [g]slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. 13 For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a good standing and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus." (NKJV)

2 Timothy 2:1-13 New King James Version

"2 You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. 3 You therefore must endure[a] hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4 No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. 5 And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules. 6 The hardworking farmer must be first to partake of the crops. 7 Consider what I say, and [b]may the Lord give you understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel, 9 for which I suffer trouble as an evildoer, *even* to the point of chains; but the word of God is not chained. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the [c]elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *This is* a faithful saying:

For if we died with *Him,*
We shall also live with *Him.*
12 If we endure,
We shall also reign with *Him.*
If we deny *Him,*
He also will deny us.
13 If we are faithless,
He remains faithful;
He cannot deny Himself." (NKJV)

Acts 6:1-6 New King James Version

"6 Now in those days, when *the number of* the disciples was multiplying, there arose a complaint against the Hebrews by the Hellenists,[a] because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution. 2 Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. 3 Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of *good* reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; 4 but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word." 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch, 6 whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them." (NKJV)

1 Timothy 5:22 New American Standard Bible

**"22 Do not lay hands upon anyone *too* hastily and [a]thereby share *responsibility for* the sins of others;
keep yourself [b]free from sin." (NASB)**

Colossians 1:28-29 New American Standard Bible

"28 We proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man [a]with all wisdom, so that we may present every man [b]complete in Christ. 29 For this purpose also I labor, striving according to His [c]power, which [d]mightily works within me." (NASB)

Acts 20:28 New International Version

"[28] Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God,[a] which he bought with his own blood.[b]" (NIV)

1 Peter 5:1-4 New King James Version

"5 The elders who are among you I exhort, I who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that will be revealed: [2] Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but [a]willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; [3] nor as being [b]lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock; [4] and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away." (NKJV)

Now, when a person is selected as a leader in the church for ANY position, is it supposed to be based on friendship? NO!

It's supposed to be based on an obedient and holy lifestyle.

1 Timothy 3:10 says the person should be "tested." (NKJV)

Prayer should be involved, and the people of the church should ask God to reveal the hidden things about each prospective candidate. You don't know a person's character based on casual observation or even casual friendship alone.

I know a man who was a deacon in a Baptist church. His wife did not attend the same church. She was not even a part of the same denomination. He drank, used abusive foul language towards his family, and was emotionally abusive to them as well. He would switch price tags on merchandise – which is the same thing as stealing. He was a poor spiritual witness to other non-believers and yet he was a deacon in a Baptist Church. GOD KNOWS WHO HIS ANOINTED ARE AND GOD SHOULD BE ASKED WHO THE LEADERS SHOULD BE.

The Sexual Revolution Against God

The Women's Movement is a completely different situation than the "Sexual Revolution" against God, which as you have read, has historically been running parallel with it.

The "Sexual Revolution" has really been about SEX. Instead of elevating women and valuing their contributions as of equal caliber to men in the work force based on their own merits themselves – a game of control and manipulation has been played between many men and women. Some men, (not all), began to USE sex as a means to control and manipulate whether a woman would GET financial increases or a leadership position or not. Fear was used to control and manipulate. "You give me what I want, or you lose any chance of making it in the business world." In many cases, women were too afraid to tell, because there was always another "good ole' boy or girl" to back-up the perpetrator.

Some women have <u>also</u> been involved in SEDUCING men. Many women even cried RAPE when they were NOT raped - it WAS consensual sex.

Even in the Bible, Joseph was a handsome, innocent young man, but Potiphar's wife wanted to seduce him and have sex with him. Joseph would not give in to her - he REFUSED her advances. When Joseph ran away from her, she grabbed his garment, tearing it from him. She falsely accused him of raping her and Joseph was imprisoned for a false crime. (Genesis 39)

Some women have also seduced men into sex on purpose for various reasons. Some wanted to get pregnant to force a man into getting married. This IS NOT a successful way to gain a husband and a father to one's children who will be loving and kind. It is a form of control, manipulation, and entrapment. The result is usually misery for BOTH parties. Some women, (not all), ALSO used sex as a means of controlling and manipulating to GAIN the financial increases and positions that

THEY wanted on the job. A smart professional woman does not need to show cleavage and use her physical body as a lure. It degrades a woman professional. It takes away from both her intelligence and TRUE capability as a professional. It infers that she got her job because of her sexual prowess, rather than her brains. This was used as a type of blackmail on BOTH sides of the sexual spectrum – you give them what they want in the sex department, and they would give you a pay raise or elevate you to a better position. Unfortunately, in BOTH cases BOTH men and women are the losers. Many women and men came into agreement with this facade of so-called "freedom" and began prostituting themselves for a job or position. That's not freedom - that's bribery, blackmail, human sex trafficking, slavery, and a sin.

It was a "Revolution" against God and what He had laid down from the beginning. Once different forms of birth control were invented or THOUGHT to be perfected, the use of SELF CONTROL AND REMAINING CELEBATE BEFORE MARRIAGE WAS MOSTLY ABANDONED. Pre-marital sex became more prevalent, and people began having sex with multiple sexual partners, instead of remaining virgins until marriage and remaining faithful to just one partner within marriage. They also liked birth control, because they could have "free sex" without the responsibilities related to it.

Ironically in today's world, some women are not disgusted about the aborting and murdering of a baby. Some women are disgusted by the thought of using a coat hanger as an abortion device, yet THEY have used an IUD made of wire as a form of birth control INSIDE their OWN bodies and put themselves at risk. They have put pills and objects into their physical bodies to prevent births that have serious side effects, and can even cause death. Some also cause birth defects for a fetus. We will talk more about this in the chapter on DSD's – Disorders of Sexual Development. Men and women have put their own bodies at risk for every type of sexual disease imaginable, without any concern for their own personal well-being or the well-being of possible children.

God never intended that men or women would compromise themselves in such sexual ways and in the process devalue and injure their own bodies.

People have believed the lie that old television shows, movies, music, plays, magazines, and books were clean in God's sight. They were NOT.

A "Merrie Melodies" cartoon called "Cross Country Detours" meant for children, even showed a lizard with a woman-like figure unzipping her outer skin in a slinky way while playing strip music in the background. Then a giant X came across the screen (Schlesinger, L. Warner Bros., 1940).

Although the television was invented much sooner, the sale and use of it became more widespread in the 1950's.

In more than one Hollywood production, an actor would be shown pulling a woman down and ravishing her in a haystack while she screamed "No, No." Then she would succumb to his attack and fully participate in passionate kissing herself. Her screaming "No, no, made it seem provocative. It was a way to heighten sexual tension and make the outcome more exciting. According to their movie model, a woman was SUPPOSED to send the man MIXED messages – she didn't really want the encounter, but she really DID want it. By today's LEGAL definition of rape, her screaming "No" would have meant "No," and would have meant it was attempted rape. INSTEAD OF CONDEMNING THE BEHAVIOR – HOLLYWOOD GLORIFIED IT! They made it seem that it was the CORRECT way to handle a woman – when it was the WRONG way!

Burt Lancaster and Deborah Kerr in "From Here to Eternity," kiss passionately on the beach rolling in the water and the sand while he is laying on top of her. (Adler, B., & Zinneman, F., Columbia Pictures, 1953)

Around the same time, in 1953, Hugh Hefner and his entourage began to pedal pornography through magazines

and it became the so-called "norm" in many American homes. People who didn't know God or those who rebelled against Him, didn't understand the negative effects of pornography. Hugh Hefner and his fancier form of prostitution gained national attention and made more money. Over time, many men and women liked the pornography and even became addicted to it. Unfortunately, MORE pornographic magazines followed.

In 1962, Helen Gurley Brown in the magazine where she served as editor and chief, began to teach and advertise a new way for women to behave sexually. It made it seem like it was O.K. for a woman to have sex outside the bonds of marriage when it WASN'T O.K. IN GOD'S EYES – it was and STILL IS a sin.

Many "Romance Novels" became more explicit, describing intimate romantic kissing, heavy petting, and sexual experiences between unmarried and married people. It became PORNOGRAPHY TOO.

With it, many television programs, movies, theatre productions, musical recordings, magazines, and books became more inappropriate. Movies were aired like "Gypsy" starring Natalie Wood. (Leroy, M. & Warner Bros, 1962)

She was playing Gypsy Rose Lee - a former burlesque star. Burlesque WAS and IS pornography and human sex trafficking. This script was displayed in theatres too. You think that these genres would have taken a lesson from the story line. The mother in the story wants to live vicariously by PUSHING her daughter into being a star. As vaudeville begins to fade, the mother ends up TRAFFICKING her daughter to a strip club. This is EXACTLY what some parents today have done to their children – entering them into pageants, pushing them into modeling, pushing them into commercials, plays, movies, the music industry, and into television. TRAFFICKING THEM IN EXCHANGE FOR MONEY AND DRUGS – ALL THE WHILE ROBBING THEIR CHILDREN OF THEIR INNOCENCE AND PUTTING THEM AT RISK OF MOLESTATION. Some parents didn't care enough to keep a watchful eye and soon some of those <u>same</u> children were being raped and molested by some bigmovie

actors/actresses, producers, and directors - the PIMPS of television, movies, music, and the theatre.

The "Beach Party" movies during the 60's showed buxom women in bikini bathing suits with young people "making out" as the waves roared in. (Nicholson, J.H. Rusoff, L. & Asher, W., AIP, 1963),

In 1970, Dr. David Reuben published his book, "Everything You Ever Wanted to Know About Sex: But Were Afraid to Ask." (Reuben,1970) Some people began to be more vocal about their sex lives andbragging about their sexual prowess. God says bragging is NOT supposed to happen with anyone and sex outside the bonds of marriage is totally inappropriate.

Proverbs 27: 1 - 2 New International Version

"27 Do not boast about tomorrow,
for you do not know what a day may bring.
2 Let someone else praise you, and not your own mouth;
an outsider, and not your own lips." (NIV)

The "American Graffiti" and "Grease" movies - portrayed young people immodestly dressed and "making out" and the ultimate goal was for the guy to achieve his "CONQUEST" - to have sex with the girl. (Coppola, F. & Lucas, G., 1973., Universal Pictures)(Stigwood, R., Carr, A., & Kleiser, R., Paramount Pictures,1978)

Television began using more and more foul language and it became the so-called "norm." Even so-called "family" programs used it, making it seem that it was the "norm" too.

In 1980, Dr. Ruth Westheimer a so-called "sex therapist" began her talk show and she gave advise to everyone, making it sound as if you were

abnormal if you were not continuously engaged in sex. She herself, has been married 3 times. Obviously, her advice is of little value.

"The Golden Girls," originally airing from 1985 – 1992, but still airing in re-runs, used foul language and encouraged women, albeit older – to have sex outside the bonds of marriage too. (Harris, S., Witt, P., Thomas, T., 9/14/85 – 5/9/92, Witt/Thomas/Harris Productions & Touchstone Television) - The false belief was, if young people could do it, then so could older people. Over time, soap operas became more sexual in nature and many people, men and women, became addicted to this genre too, BECAUSE IT BECAME PORNOGRAPHY.

As time went on, movies, television, theatre, books, magazines, commercials, music, and advertisements became more pornographic too. Young people HAVE BEEN and ARE STILL being led into the wrong way, instead of learning about celibacy and remaining pure before marriage. In 2018, an article in Seventeen Magazine, was entitled "Everything You Need to Know About Female Orgasm." (Seventeen, 2018)

These genres have contained foul language and sexual immorality - showing intimate sex scenes and make out scenes. They show men and women immodestly dressed – women and men wearing nothing or almost nothing – only a towel or something you would find in intimate apparel shops. These are things that should never be seen outside the bedroom of a husband and wife. They contain violence, and wrong behaviors that teach people the WRONG way to live and to relate to one another. So-called "Models" and Hollywood movie stars have DISPLAYED MEN AND WOMEN showing every part of their bodies to the world and THEY SEE NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HUMAN SEX TRAFFICKING AND WHAT THEY DO, BUT WHAT THEY DO IS EXACTLY THE SAME THING. They are being TRAFFICKED by many Television, Movie, and Theatre Directors, Producers, Camera Men & Women - EVERYONE who are involved in COMMERCIALLY exploiting people SEXUALLY IN TELEVISION, MOVIE, THEATRE, MAGAZINE, MUSIC, AND THE BOOK INDUSTRIES. Every time television, movie, and theatre

actors and actresses were used as false teachers and compromised themselves through participating and demonstrating foul language, sexual immorality, immodesty, pornography, violence, and wrong behaviors, they too, exposed themselves to many sins. THEY HAVE PROSTITUTED THEMSELVES TO THE PUBLIC FOR MILLIONS OF DOLLARS. This is why Hollywood marriages have not lasted over the years.

UNFORTUNATELY, PARENTS BEGAN TO USE TELEVISION AS A BABY-SITTER AND GENERATIONS OF CHILDREN WERE TAUGHT THE WRONG WAYS THROUGH IT. NOW, COMPUTERS HAVE ALSO BEEN USED FOR THE SAME PURPOSES.

GOD WANTS THIS TO STOP!

What You Don't Know CAN Hurt You!

Since the very beginning, there has always been a battle between good and evil. The spiritual world consists of two entities. The one true living God - Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit who is the leader of goodness vs. Satan the leader of evil. God is more powerful than evil. The one true living God has ALL authority over Satan and Satan does not have authority over a true Christian. (Luke 10:19)

At the very beginning in the book of Genesis, God describes what is supposed to take place in the marriage relationship:

> **Genesis 2:23-24 New King James Version**
>
> **"[23] And Adam said:**
>
> **"This *is* now bone of my bones**
> **And flesh of my flesh;**
> **She shall be called [a]Woman,**
> **Because she was taken out of [b]Man."**
>
> **[24] Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother**
> **and be[c] joined to his wife, and they shall become one**
> **flesh." (NKJV)**

When you come to Christ you are supposed to obey Him and become one with HIM in spirit, soul, and body through your obedience. When you are following the Holy Spirit, you are following God, but when you go into sin you are following the wrong entity. You are following Satan. When you sin, a demon, devil, or unclean spirit enters your physical body.

When you commit sexual sin with another individual, you physically become one flesh or body with them too, but you also become one with them in spirit – through following evil instead of God. You have also allowed a demon, devil, or unclean spirit to enter your physical body

through that sin and have formed a tie to it/them as well. Both individuals united in sexual sin are BOTH following an evil spirit. When you use your soul – which is your mind, will, and emotions - to make that choice you also have an unGodly soul tie to that individual, because you have used your soul - your mind, will, and emotions to make that decision. So, you can see how unGodly spirit, soul, AND body ties are formed through sexual sin. This is why it can be difficult to break ties with someone that you have had a sexual relationship with outside the bonds of marriage. Sexual sin outside the bonds of marriage is really the sin of whoredom. If you are married it is called adultery.

In the New Testament it says in:

> **1 Corinthians 6:14-16 New International Version**
>
> **"14 By his power God raised the Lord from the dead, and he will raise us also. 15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ himself? Shall I then take the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Never! 16 Do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one with her in body? For it is said, "The two will become one flesh."[a]" (NIV)**

That word "prostitute" (NIV) in the Hebrew it means:
"pornē" pronounced [par- nay] (Strong's G4204, BLB, 2019)

- **"A woman who sells her body for sexual uses"**
  - **"a prostitute, a harlot, one who yields herself to defilement for the sake of gain"**

- **“any woman indulging in unlawful sexual intercourse, whether for gain or for lust”**

- **“metaph. an idolatress”**
    - **“of "Babylon" i.e. Rome, the chief seat of idolatry” (Strong’s G4204, BLB, 2019)**

“unlawful” in that definition means against God’s law. (Strong’s G4204, BLB, 2019)

Notice how that word prostitute/harlot is a derivative of the word porn and a prostitute/harlot (whether male or female) doesn’t have to do it for money. He/she can do it for “gain” and for “lust.” (Strong’s, G4204, BLB, 2019) That word “unlawful” sexual intercourse means against GOD’S law. (Strong’s, G4204, BLB, 2019) That means if you have sexual relationships outside the bonds of marriage you ARE a prostitute/harlot in God’s eyes whether you stand on a street corner and sell yourself for money or not. That’s what whoredom is.

Christ can break those ties through repentance. Christ is the deliverer who can deliver you from all evil and bring healing. Christ comes to bring LIFE and to bring it more abundantly!

Christ said in:

John 10:9-11 New King James Version

"[9] I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. [10] The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have *it* more abundantly.

[11] "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep." (NKJV)

Like all sin though, there is a consequence for behavior – for example: STDs, AIDS, HIV, addictions to pornography, and as you will see, a great deal more negative effects for individuals and society as a whole.

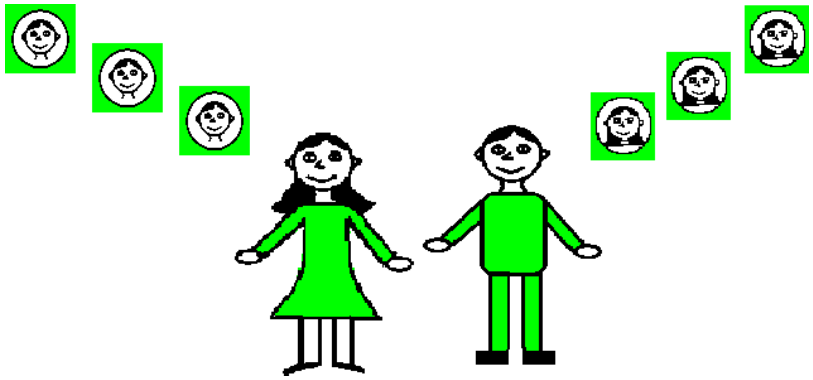
The Sexual Revolution against God is not new. It was recorded in the book of Genesis in the Bible, but over time it has become worse. God gave His warnings then and He's giving a warning now. God wants it to stop NOW.

The negative effects of all types of sexual immorality are far reaching. The two become one flesh through the sexual act and when you have sex with a person outside of the bonds of marriage whether pre-marital, extra-marital, or through sexual acts that are NOT between a man and a woman – (through LGBT behaviors for example) - you form an unGodly spirit, soul, and body tie to that individual - AND to every person THAT individual has ever had sex with. This includes those pictured within pornography.

Here is a picture of a man and a woman:

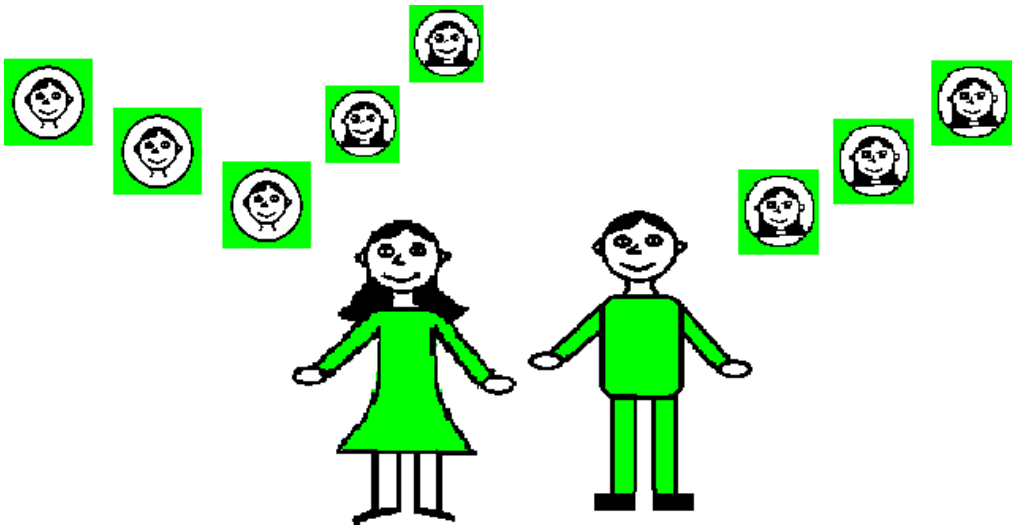
If a woman has sex outside the bonds of marriage with a man who has previously had sex with 3 partners - THAT woman now carries an unGodly spirit, soul, and body tie to that <u>one</u>

man, AND the other 3 partners he had previously had sex with.

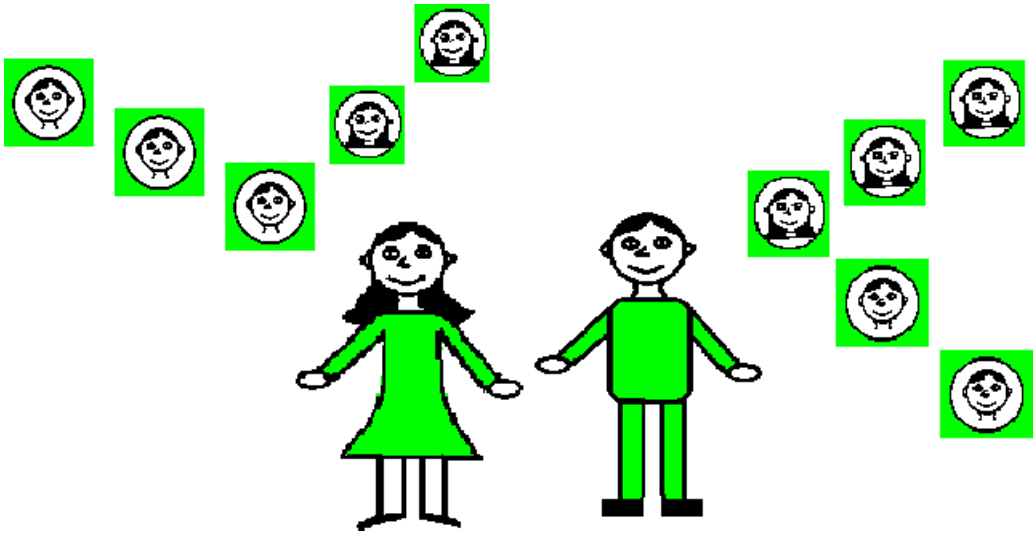


The same is true in the reverse where the woman carries the unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties to the men she has had sex with. Now things become even MORE complicated, because each of these people within this diagram may ALSO have had multiple sexual relationships too.

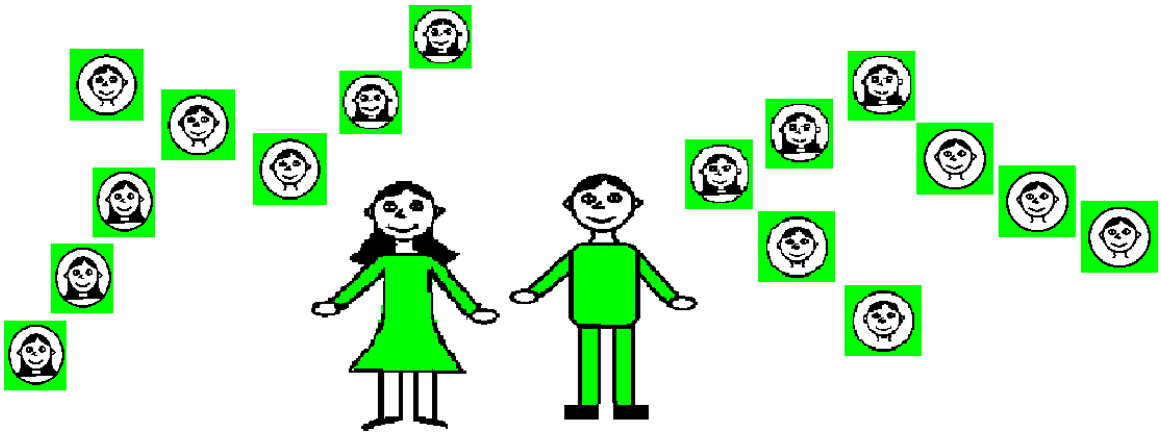
For example: This one –



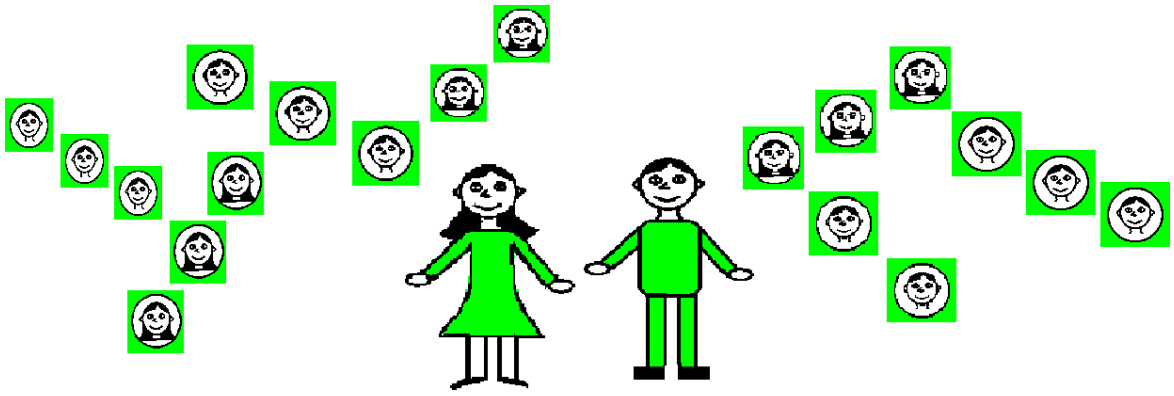
and this one ...



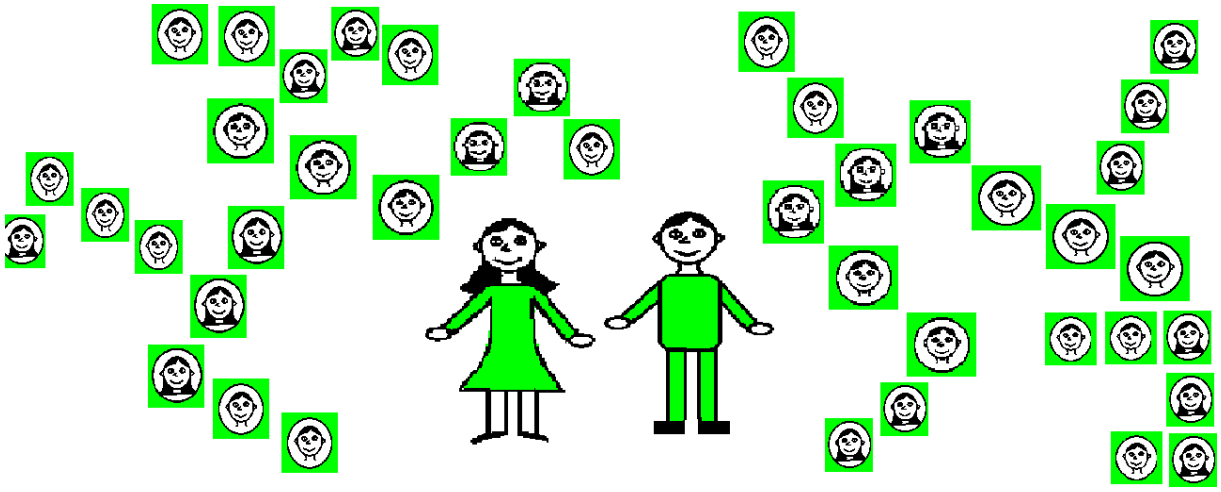
and this one...



and this one…



and so on…



Does this look confusing? Yes, it does. That's what happens inside of you when you have heterosexual sex outside the bonds of marriage or LGBT sex whether the partners are married or not. LGBT sex is not acceptable to God no matter what one's marital status is, as you will see scripturally. When anyone views pornography, he/she has formed unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties to everyone he/she

has <u>viewed</u> through a pornographic magazine or heard through phone sex, etc., because it is the same as the sexual act itself. The ties created through <u>that</u> can be in the <u>thousands.</u>

This is why Christ said:

> **Matthew 5:27-30 King James Version**
>
> **[27] "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:**
>
> **[28] But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.**
>
> **[29] And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.**
>
> **[30] And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell." (KJV)**

That word "lust" (KJV) in that scripture means:

"epithymeō" pronounced [ep-e-tha-may-oh] (Strong's G1937, BLB, 2019)

- **"to turn upon a thing"**
- **"to have a desire for, long for, to desire"**
- **"to lust after, covet"**
    - **"of those who seek things forbidden" (Strong's, G1937, BLB, 2019)**

The word "members" (KJV) means:

Melos [pronounced mel-ahs]

- **"a member, limb: a member of the human body"**

- **"of bodies given up to criminal intercourse, because they are as it were members belonging to the harlot's body." (Strong's, G3196, BLB, 2019)**

The word "harlot" in that definition of course refers to both men and women. (Strong's, G3196, BLB, 2019)

Through this scripture, Christ is connecting the act of looking at a woman or man with a lustful eye or flirting with someone else while you are currently married as being the same as fornication or the sexual act itself. It is so serious an offense to God that it is the same as whoredom or adultery. Willingly doing it will send you straight to the pit of hell, if you don't repent, and turn from this sin. This means pornography = sexual immorality = fornication outside the marriage bond. If you are married, it is the sin of <u>adultery</u>. If you are single, it is the sin of <u>whoredom</u>. You have no way of knowing for sure whether someone is married or not. A person could have taken off their ring and you could be flirting with a married person. You could also be flirting with a sex offender and murderer. People have been killed this way. DON'T DO IT.

Notice in that scripture above, that Christ is speaking about committing sexual adultery with the eye and he also mentions

the "hand." When are the hands involved with sexual sin? Answer: With groping, masturbating using pornography or voyeurism, sexual violence, and in many other ways.

Lust is NOT love. Sex is NOT love. God's word says:

> **1 John 2:15-17 New King James Version**
>
> **"[15] Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. [17] And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." (NKJV)**

Remember, Christ said,

> **Matthew 5:31-32 New King James Version**
>
> **"[31] "Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' [32] But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality[a] causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery." (NKJV)**

Those words "sexual immorality" (Matthew 5:32 NKJV) (Some versions show the word "fornication" for example in the KJV) are translated from the Greek word "porneia" (Strong's, G4202, BLB, 2018) The word pornography directly comes from that exact word.

When other sins come into play such as: idolatry, incest, rape, molestation, abuse, neglect, using foul language, homosexuality, witchcraft, magic, paganism, satanic ritual abuse, etc. - these ties are worsened and the doors that Satan has open into a person's life become greater. This causes a chain of ties for each individual that brings confusion and torment and demonic possession and oppression. This is why many people experience depression and commit suicide. If you have not come to Christ it brings demonic possession and if you ARE a Christian it brings demonic oppression. GOD determines whether you are a Christian or whether you are not. A Christian carries the name of Christ and you can say you are a Christian, but if you're not obeying God and behaving yourself - then you don't know Him and He has to do things in your life in order to draw you to Him – so that you MUST call on His name for help.

Some people may use the establishment of a "common law" marriage as an excuse for sin. God DOES NOT approve of entering into "common law" marriage, because in a Godly union, both parties must be willing to make a true commitment to each other BEFORE sex takes place. In a common law marriage - the couple has pre-marital sex during all those years leading up to the time period required to establish a "common law" marriage and has formed unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties to each other. Until that time period has elapsed, that couple is just "living together" and is in sin. This is why many marriages fail to last, because pre-marital sex has taken place and unGodly ties have been formed between the two individuals. Just like "living together" that sinful entry point can prevent a couple from cleaving once the marriage IS established. Repentance would be necessary to break those ties. "Common Law" marriages are only able to be formed in a few States and Nations as you will see later. Not all states permit common law marriages. In those states that DO permit it, a regular divorce would be required to dissolve it.

In Jane Anderson's article: "The impact of family structure on the health of children: Effects of divorce" she states:

> **"The dissolution rate of cohabitating couples is four times higher than married couples <u>who did not cohabitate</u> before marriage (Osborne, Manning, and Stock 2007)." (Anderson, 2014)**

Some people will say, "But we had pre-marital sex and then got married and neither of us ever had sex with anyone else." You STILL sinned and formed an unGodly spirit, soul, and body tie to each other and without repentance this causes a couple to fail to cleave and remain married. You may be happy now, but the devil has an entry point into your lives, and he WILL do everything he can to destroy your marriage because of it. You MUST repent of this joint sin. This is why pre-marital counseling with confession and repentance for past sexual sins must be done, or couples will fail to cleave.

People have made comments saying, "We're living together, because of the high divorce rate." That in itself is a deception, because when people live together before marriage THAT is what causes a couple NOT to cleave. The divorce statistics they speak about have been based on people who <u>never properly</u> entered into a marital relationship in the first place.

For those currently living together, if the couple intends to marry, they must have a short time of separation from co-habitation and sex. They must repent. They must accept Christ as their Lord and Savior. They should be baptized. THEN get married. Then they can live together in the same household again as husband and wife. It is only THEN that success can be achieved within the marital relationship.

1 John 2: 15 – 17 New King James Version

> **"[15] Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes,**

and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world.
[17] And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." (NKJV)

The longer you stay in sexual sin – the greater the negative effects it has in your life. It is one of the reasons for the high suicide rate in this country and in many cases the cause of alcoholism and drug addictions, because people are trying to ease the torment by self- medicating. The reverse is also true, the use of alcohol and drugs create sexual sin, because one's inhibitions are lowered and people do things they might not ordinarily do. The ONLY solution is repentance, turning to Christ, and obeying Him. If two individuals do not repent and turn to Christ PRIOR to marriage or sometime DURING a marriage, their chances of cleaving and maintaining a lasting marital relationship FOR LIFE are very slim. This is the reason for the high divorce rate in the past as well.

I recently heard a movie star who has been divorced twice claim that she has had two so-called "successful" marriages, but both of her previous marriage partners are still living. IF she has had sex outside the bonds of marriage and participated in movies that created unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties between actors/actresses – she has not been successful at anything, because that is NOT God's design for marriage. God designed marriage to be a lasting covenant relationship that would last for life.

Christ spoke concerning this in:

Matthew 19:1-6 New International Version

"19 When Jesus had finished saying these things, he left Galilee and went into the region of Judea to the other side of the Jordan. [2] Large crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

[3] Some Pharisees came to him to test him. They asked, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any and every reason?"

[4] "Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female,'[a] [5] and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh'[b]? [6] So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one separate."" (NIV)

That statement –

"[6] So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one separate."" (Matthew 19:6 NIV)

…is an indication that God intends that marriage is a <u>life-long covenant</u> relationship and sexual union is defined solely as the union between one husband (male) and one wife (female).

In fact, when a husband and wife married in the Old Testament, the parents of the new bride would maintain proof of the fact that their daughter's hymen had been torn during her first sexual act. This was in case the husband decided he didn't want the new wife anymore, and in case he would falsely accuse his new wife of not being a virgin. It could also be used to work in the reverse, in cases where her parents couldn't produce the hymen of the young woman and her parents deceived the new husband. Virginity before marriage, for BOTH men and women, <u>was</u> valued.

Deuteronomy 22: 13 – 21 New International Version

"[13] If a man takes a wife and, after sleeping with her, dislikes her [14] and slanders her and gives her a bad name, saying, "I married this woman, but when I approached her, I did not find proof of her virginity," [15] then the young woman's father and mother shall bring to the town elders at the gate proof that she was a virgin. [16] Her father will say to the elders, "I gave my daughter in marriage to this man, but he dislikes her. [17] Now he has slandered her and said, 'I did not find your daughter to be a virgin.' But here is the proof of my daughter's virginity." Then her parents shall display the cloth before the elders of the town, [18] and the elders shall take the man and punish him. [19] They shall fine him a hundred shekels[b] of silver and give them to the young woman's father, because this man has given an Israelite virgin a bad name. She shall continue to be his wife; he must not divorce her as long as he lives.

[20] If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the young woman's virginity can be found, [21] she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and there the men of her town shall stone her to death. She has done an outrageous thing in Israel by being promiscuous while still in her father's house. You must purge the evil from among you." (NIV)

Some people might think, "Well, the husband who falsely accused his wife doesn't really love her and is making excuses to find a way out of the marriage. How is the fact that she MUST remain married to him fair to the woman?" The Lord said, "Unless he straightened himself out, the man usually committed sexual sin, and the woman was released anyway." In the New Testament, a person still cannot add to nor take away from God's design and words. (Rev. 22: 18 – 19) So, having sex before marriage and adding a third person to the relationship through

sex or pornography is adding to God's words and is a sin. God said, when two people enter into such a relationship; they should be committed to each other and do so with the intent that neither person will divorce the other.

Matthew 19: 5-6 New International Version

"[5] and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh'[b]? [6] So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one separate."" (NIV)

You and the other person <u>should never say or even think</u>, "Well if things don't work out, I/we can always get a divorce." A pre-nuptial agreement is essentially communicating that at the start you don't trust the other person and that you are NOT committed to making your marriage last, because you are from the start thinking "IF things don't work out." That is the wrong way to begin a marriage. Don't marry someone if either partner or both partners have that mindset. Your job as a new married couple is to MAKE SURE things work out. Divorce IS NOT supposed to be an option in God's way. It is supposed to be an <u>exception</u> in very <u>rare</u> cases and <u>GOD</u> would have to give <u>HIS</u> release to do it. GOD HATES DIVORCE. So, wait and pray BEFORE you step into that covenant relationship of marriage, but at the same time you CANNOT enter into sexual sin by living together either. You have to be mature enough TO BE married and emotionally and financially prepared as well, because GREATER responsibilities will follow.

Malachi 2:16 New King James Version

"[16]"For the LORD God of Israel says
That He hates divorce,

For it covers one's garment with violence,"
Says the LORD of hosts.
"Therefore take heed to your spirit,
That you do not deal treacherously."" (NKJV)

Divorce causes such hurt and pain for every member of the family that it can endure for years and cause financial loss that is VERY difficult to recover from. If you believe the lie that "living together" in sin will solve this issue, you are wrong. The same kinds of emotional and financial commitments are made whether married or not, and the same kinds of trauma occur within the family. You WILL read about these detrimental effects later.

Disagreements within a marriage should be worked through in a loving way without causing harm or hurt to the other.

1 Corinthians 7: 10 – 16 New King James Version

"[10] Now to the married I command, *yet* not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from *her* husband. [11] But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to *her* husband. And a husband is not to divorce *his* wife.

[12] But to the rest I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her. [13] And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him. [14] For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. [15] But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases.* But God has called us to peace. [16] For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save *your* husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save *your* wife?" (NKJV)

Marriage is a covenant relationship, one that includes accountability between BOTH partners.

Ephesians 5:17-27 New King James Version

"[17] Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord *is.* [18] And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit, [19] speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, [20] giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [21] submitting to <u>one another</u> in the fear of [b]God.

"[22] Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. [23] For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. [24] Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in everything.

"[25] Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, [26] that He might [a]sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, [27] that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish." (NKJV)

That verse….

Ephesians 5:22 New King James Version

"[22] Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord." (NKJV)

… makes the man the head of the household within a marriage, but verse 23 says Christ is supposed to be the head over the church which includes the husband, and the husband is supposed to be submitted to God and behaving God in his actions and words.

The scripture right before that says,

> **Ephesians 5: 20-21 New King James Version**
>
> **"[20] giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [21] submitting to <u>one another</u> in the fear of [b]God." (NKJV)**

1 Corinthians 7: 1 – 6 indicates that it is a PARTNERSHIP of accountability.

> **"7 Now concerning the things of which you wrote to me:**
>
> ***It is* good for a man not to touch a woman. [2] Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. [3] Let the husband render to his wife the affection due her, and likewise also the wife to her husband. [4] The wife does not have authority over <u>her</u> own body, but the husband *does.* And likewise the husband does not have authority over <u>his</u> own body, but the wife *does.* [5] Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack**

of self-control. [6] But I say this as a concession, not as a commandment." (1 Corinthians 7: 1 – 6 NKJV)

Obviously, if a husband dies, the wife becomes the head of the household. If you are single and a Christian, Christ is the head of your OWN household. This is why a single relationship with Him is so wonderful.

There is supposed to be accountability between marriage partners. There is ALSO supposed to be accountability within church membership. If a church member, a church leader, a husband or father – wife or mother – or a child is NOT doing what they are supposed to within those positions and abuse, neglect, incest, domestic violence, or molestation of any kind is taking place, the VICTIM/S within that family/church DO NOT HAVE TO SUBMIT TO THE PERPETRATOR. IMMEDIATE steps should be taken to find some kind of accountability authority from outside the home or church – CALL 911. The Police, Adult/Child protective services, and the court systems CAN help you. An accountability authority figure MUST become involved for the safety and protection of the family/church. If abuse, neglect, domestic violence, or sexual immorality are threatening the lives of family members and are posing an immediate risk, a restraining order MUST be applied for and the individuals MUST find safe haven. If a knowledge of these threatening situations becomes known within church membership no matter who the person is - these same types of actions MUST be immediately reported to an authority OUTSIDE the church – the police, adult protective services, and/or social services.

We also read this in scripture:

Ephesians 5:1-2 New International Version

"5 [1] Follow God's example, therefore, as dearly loved children [2] and walk in the way of love, just as Christ loved

us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God." (NIV)

So, a husband isn't supposed to be dogging his wife around like a slave master, calling her names, beating her up, or verbally abusing her - he's supposed to be loving and kind like Christ is and the same for a wife towards her husband. Believe it or not, women CAN also abuse a husband. Children should not be doing this to their parents either. Everything we read about in scripture about how to deal with other people, should also be taken into your marriage relationship with a partner. Some spouses/family members treat people OUTSIDE of their homes better than they treat their OWN spouse/family members. This should NOT be. That is called HYPOCRISY. GOD CAN HEAL AND HAS HEALED FAMILIES THAT HAVE EXPERIENCED TRAUMA. EVERYONE MUST BE INVOLVED IN THE HEALING PROCESS THROUGH CHRISTIAN COUNSELING AND THE INCLUSION OF ANY NECESSARY OUTSIDE AGENCIES FOR THE PROTECTION OF THE FAMILY. IT'S A MIRACLE!

If you walk in the fruits of the Holy Spirit, rather than the works of the flesh - your family life CAN be a loving one.

Galatians 5: 16 – 23 New King James Version

"16 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. 18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: [b]adultery, [c]fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions,

jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, 21 envy, [d]murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told *you* in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering,
kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 [e]gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law." (NKJV)

If someone wants to condone sinful behaviors, teach that sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in sexual immorality, do they love you? NO!

What IS God's Definition of Sexual Immorality?

Since "sexual immorality" is one of the ways <u>sinful unions</u> can be made and that a marriage can be <u>dissolved</u> it is necessary for us to define "sexual immorality" itself. (Matthew 5:32 NKJV) One must define sin as God defines sin according to His word.

Sexual immorality comes in many different forms. Sex without an individual's consent (a sin of the perpetrator) and also sexual sins with a person's consent (a sin committed by both individuals).

What does GOD say about Sexual Immorality?

1 Thessalonians 4:1-8 New International Version

"4 As for other matters, brothers and sisters, we instructed you how to live in order to please God, as in fact you are living. Now we ask you and urge you in the Lord Jesus to do this more and more. 2 For you know what instructions we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus.

3 It is God's will that you should be sanctified: that you should avoid sexual immorality; 4 that each of you should learn to control your own body[a] in a way that is holy and honorable, 5 not in passionate lust like the pagans, who do not know God; 6 and that in this matter no one should wrong or take advantage of a brother or sister.[b] The Lord will punish all those who commit such sins, as we told you and warned you before. 7 For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life. 8 <u>Therefore, anyone who rejects this</u> <u>instruction does not reject a human being but God, the very</u> <u>God who gives you his Holy Spirit."</u> (NIV)

What ARE the different forms of sexual immorality?

The Sin of Incest and Other Forms of Sexual Violence

Incest IS a sin and a serious form of sexual immorality. This is defined as having sexual relations with a family member, including members of a spouse's family or in-laws whether consensual or against a person's will. It also includes extended family members, such as aunts, uncles, and cousins, etc. This was a sin in the Old Testament and clearly this New Testament scripture indicates it is <u>still</u> a sin.

1 Corinthians 5:1-5 New International Version

> **"5 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and of a kind that even pagans do not tolerate: A man is sleeping with his father's wife. 2 And you are proud! Shouldn't you rather have gone into mourning and have put out of your fellowship the man who has been doing this? 3 For my part, even though I am not physically present, I am with you in spirit. As one who is present with you in this way, I have already passed judgment in the name of our Lord Jesus on the one who has been doing this. 4 So when youare assembled and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our Lord Jesus is present, 5 hand this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh,[a][b] so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord." (NIV)**

Paul is saying this person should be kicked out of the church.

Those who have victimized someone without their consent would be a <u>perpetrator</u> of this sin. Those who have lied to a child and taught them that this is appropriate - have RAPED the child and committed an <u>act of</u>

violence against that child. Incest IS a sin and no parent, relative, or anyone else whether male or female should EVER teach a child that this is O.K., because IT IS NOT O.K. This is a terrible form of abuse and deception that robs a child of his/her innocence, and it is a HORRENDOUS act to God. A victim does not need to repent for this sin, but if after the victimized event - a person turns away from God and becomes promiscuous and enters into sexual sin – then he/she must repent for his/her own promiscuity, because it was a choice that he/she made of his/her own free will. Incest is also against the law in most states, but the laws do vary from state to state, at least in 2020. (World Population Review, 2019) THIS SIN SHOULD BE AGAINST THE LAW IN ALL STATES AND IN ALL COUNTRIES. IT MUST BE REPORTED TO ADULT/CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES AND/OR THE POLICE.

Acts of Sexual violence include various sexual acts such as incest, rape, molestation, and Human Sex Trafficking.

For Parents of young children:

Young children should learn the difference between Good touch vs. Bad touch at an early age and review it periodically, so that a young child learns to tell a parent/teacher/police person about an incident of bad touch should it even be suggested by an older child or adult. If a child is told by an older child or adult that they are going to be taught about "having sex" or "making love" they need to know what to do. There are a number of books on the market that teach about Good touch vs. Bad touch as well as Public Service PDF's that offer suggestions on-line.

Kissing on the lips is reserved for a husband and wife only, no one else. Parents should not kiss their children on the lips and children should not be taught to do this - even between siblings. Why? One, because children will not know the difference between a good kiss and a bad kiss, for example, if a grown-up kisses them for the WRONG reasons.

People who sexually molest children are usually friends and even family members that are known within the family. Second, if children only kiss on the cheek they don't pass colds, flu, and other illnesses onto family members. A Godly kiss on the cheek is appropriate. Wisdom says, they should be taught that only Mom and Dad can kiss on the lips.

As you will learn, children have been entering into sexual relationships at an earlier age than ever before. Experience is NOT the best teacher, so teach and warn your children. Since the onset of a girl's menses and a boy's production of sperm can begin as early as 9 years of age (approximately 4th grade), sex education should be taught that early as well. Your child may not engage in it, but another child or adult could approach him/her and your child must understand that this is wrong.

I once had a former student, a second-grade boy, who approached a third-grade girl and said, "I want to have sex with you." This should never be accepted as normal. It WAS reported. You cannot assume that a second grader would not know what those words mean. A child may have been a victim of incest/molestation him/herself and he/she COULD indeed know what sex is. He/she could also be watching inappropriate television or movies that are giving he/she an inappropriate education of the subject matter. An appropriate report needs to be made to get to the bottom of the problem – and to determine what the truth is. You can't be sure unless it is reported. Children shouldn't be watching inappropriate television and movie programs. I can tell you as a former Elementary school teacher, that young children even in kindergarten ARE watching programs which are totally, and absolutely inappropriate for a child to see. I was shocked by

the conversations of my students and what they were allowed to watch.

The Center for Disease Control says,

> **"Sexual violence affects millions of people each year in the United States. Researchers know that the numbers under estimate this significant problem as many cases go unreported. Victims may be ashamed, embarrassed, or afraid to tell the police, friends, or family about the violence. Victims may also keep quiet because they have been threatened with further harm if they tell anyone or do not think that anyone will help them.**
>
> **Still, we do have data that shows:**

- **Sexual violence is common. 1 in 3 women and 1 in 4 men experienced sexual violence involving physical contact during their lifetimes. Nearly 1 in 5 women and 1 in 38 men have experienced completed or attempted rape and 1 in 14 men was (sic) made to penetrate someone (completed or attempted) during his lifetime.**
- **Sexual violence starts early. 1 in 3 female rape victims experienced it for the first time between 11-17 years old and 1 in 8 reported that it occurred before age 10. Nearly 1 in 4 male rape victims experienced it for the first time between 11-17 years old and about 1 in 4 reported that it occurred before age 10.**
- **Sexual violence is costly. Recent estimates put the cost of rape at $122,461 per victim, including medical costs, lost productivity, criminal justice activities, and other costs." (CDC, 2019)**

The Center for Disease Control (CDC) does not separate incest from other forms of sexual violence, but in April of 2018 the CDC reported that:

- **"Sexual violence is any sexual activity where consent is not freely given. This includes completed or attempted sex acts that are against the victim's will or involve a victim who is unable to consent through use of force or alcohol/drug facilitation." (CDC, 2018)**

  "Other forms of sexual violence are:

- **Non-physically pressured unwanted sex**
- **Unwanted sexual contact (intentional sexual touching), or**
- **Non-contact, unwanted sexual experiences (such as verbal sexual harassment)" (CDC, 2018)**

  "Sexual Violence: Definitions

  Sexual violence is defined as a sexual act committed against someone without that person's freely given consent. Sexual violence includes:

1. **Completed or attempted forced penetration of a victim**
   Includes unwanted vaginal, oral, or anal insertion through use of physical force or threats to bring physical harm toward or against the victim.
2. **Completed or attempted alcohol or drug-facilitated penetration of a victim**
   Includes unwanted vaginal, oral, or anal insertion when the victim was unable to consent because he or she was too intoxicated (e.g., unconscious, or lack of awareness) through voluntary or involuntary use of alcohol or drugs.
3. **Completed or attempted forced acts in which a victim is made to penetrate someone (sic)**
   Includes situations when the victim was made, or there was an attempt to make the victim, sexually penetrate a perpetrator or someone else without the victim's consent because the victim was physically forced or threatened with physical harm.
4. **Completed or attempted alcohol or drug-facilitated acts in which a victim is made to penetrate someone**

Includes situations when the victim was made, or there was an attempt to make the victim, sexually penetrate a perpetrator or someone else without the victim's consent because the victim was too intoxicated (e.g., unconscious, or lack of awareness) through voluntary or involuntary use of alcohol or drugs.

5. **Nonphysically forced penetration which occurs after a person is pressured to consent or submit to being penetrated Includes being worn down by someone who repeatedly asked for sex or showed they were unhappy; having someone threaten to end a relationship or spread rumors; and sexual pressure by misuse of influence or authority.**
6. **Unwanted sexual contact**
   Includes intentional touching, either directly or through the clothing, of the genitalia, anus, groin, breast, inner thigh, or buttocks of any person without his or her consent, or of a person who is unable to consent. Unwanted sexual contact also includes making a victim touch the perpetrator. Unwanted sexual contact can be referred to as "sexual harassment" in some contexts, such as a school or workplace.
7. **Noncontact unwanted sexual experiences**
   Includes unwanted sexual attention that does not involve physical contact. Some examples are verbal sexual harassment (e.g., making sexual comments) or unwanted exposure to pornography. This occurs without a person's consent and sometimes, without the victim's knowledge. This type of sexual violence can occur in many different settings, such as school, the workplace, in public, or through technology." (CDC, 2018)

For your information: (sic) = an error contained in the original quote and is not an error by the current author. This includes punctuation.

"Sexual violence can be committed by anyone:

- **A current or former intimate partner**
- **A family member**
- **A person in position of power or trust**
- **A friend or acquaintance**
- **A stranger, or someone known only by sight**

Sexual violence impacts health in many ways and can lead to long-term physical and mental health problems. For example, victims may experience chronic pain, headaches, and sexually transmitted diseases. They are often fearful or anxious and may have problems trusting others. Anger and stress can lead to eating disorders, depression, and even suicidal thoughts.

If you are or someone you know is a victim of sexual violence:

- **Contact the Rape, Abuse, and Incest National Network (RAINN) hotline at 1-800-656-HOPE. Help is free, confidential, and available 24/7. Get information at RAINN.**
- **Contact your local emergency services at 9-1-1." (CDC, 2018)**

THESE CRIMES WE'VE ALREADY MENTIONED, ALONG WITH MURDER AND OTHER CRIMES ARE COSTING THE U.S. TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS.

According to the FBI, statistics in the U.S. for 2017 the number of

"Violent Crimes – 1,247,321

Murder and Nonnegligent Manslaughter 17,284

Rape (revised definition) 135,755 (2017) [defined as: "Penetration, no matter how slight, of the vagina or anus with any body part or object, or oral penetration by a sex organ of another person, without the consent of the victim. Attempts

or assaults to commit rape are also included; however, statutory rape and incest are excluded." (FBI, 2017)

Rape (legacy definition) 99,856 ["the carnal knowledge of a female forcibly and against her will." (FBI, 2013) Beginning with the 2013 data year, the term "forcible" was removed from the offense title, and the definition was changed.], (FBI, 2013)

"Robbery - 319,356

Aggravated assault 810,825

Property Crime 7,694,086

Burglary 1,401,840

Larceny Theft - 5,519,107

Motor Vehicle Theft 773,139"

(FBI, 2017)

A study done by Washington University in St. Louis has estimated that the cost of incarceration exceeds about 1 TRILLION dollars, which includes the societal repercussions. (Schoenherr, 2016)

THE CRIME RATE IS NOT GOING DOWN FAST ENOUGH FOR GOD.

Currently, drug offenses are being minimalized as though they are not a serious crime, <u>but consider this</u>, anyone who has sold a drug or even given a drug to another individual has evil intent. DRUGS <u>ARE</u> A LETHAL WEAPON. Lacing a person's drink or food with a drug has been used to commit sexual violence and also Human Sex Trafficking. Lacing a person's drink or food and NOT having any prior knowledge of what current medications an individual is taking and what the

effects of mixing those drugs can do CAN ALSO cause a person's death.

A "Mickey" is a psychoactive drug slipped into a person's drink without their knowledge in order to incapacitate a victim. It has been used in the past to rape a victim or to rob them. It is thought to be derived from the name "Mickey Finn" a man who was the bartender and manager of the Palm Garden Restaurant and Lone Star Saloon that operated on South State Street in Chicago from 1896 – 1903. In 1903, he was accused of putting knock out drops in customer's drinks so that he could rob them. Victims were then carried out to the alley and come morning they wouldn't remember what happened to themselves. This has also been used in prostitution rings for the same purpose. (Wikipedia, 2019)

This is also how recent Hollywood actresses have been raped in the past.

All of those crimes listed by the FBI, involve loss of lives and property, injury to lives and property, injury to the victims and injury to the perpetrators of the crimes - through a jail sentence and a damaged record. Sometimes it means one's entire life.

- **If someone tries to entice you into "having sex" or calls it "making love" and they are a family member or family friend,**
- **If they threaten you or another family member if you tell what is happening,**
- **If a gang or club tries to commit such acts or tries to entice you to go with them while they commit such acts,**
- **If they try to shame you if you don't want to participate,**
- **If they demand or threaten you to get you to participate,**

Do they REALLY love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! ANYONE WHO PERPETRATES THESE KINDS OF CRIMES – HAS EVIL

INTENT. Sexual offenders and Gangs that perpetrate these crimes lie! Gangs hurt other people, and they hurt the lives of gang members. THEY DO NOT LOVE YOU!

The Sin of Human Sex Trafficking is MORE Than Just Prostitution

God's word says:

> **Leviticus 19:29 New International Version**
>
> **"[29] "Do not degrade your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the land will turn to prostitution and be filled with wickedness." (NIV)**

That scripture is referring to son's as well, and this is what has been happening all around the world.

In their article entitled, "Human Sex Trafficking"

By Amanda Walker-Rodriguez and Rodney Hill (March 1, 2011) They say,

> **"Human sex trafficking is the most common form of modern-day slavery. Estimates place the number of its domestic and international victims in the millions, mostly females and children enslaved in the commercial sex industry for little or no money.[1]" The terms human trafficking and sex slavery usually conjure up images of young girls beaten and abused in faraway places, like Eastern Europe, Asia, or Africa. Actually, human sex trafficking and sex slavery happen locally in cities and towns, both large and small, throughout the United States, right in citizens' backyards.**

Appreciating the magnitude of the problem requires first understanding what the issue is and what it is not. Additionally, people must be able to identify the victim in common trafficking situations.

HUMAN SEX TRAFFICKING

Many people probably remember popular movies and television shows depicting pimps as dressing flashy and driving large fancy cars. More important, the women—adults—consensually and voluntarily engaged in the business of prostitution without complaint. This characterization is extremely inaccurate, nothing more than fiction. In reality, the pimp traffics young women (and sometimes men) completely against their will by force or threat of force; this is human sex trafficking.

The Scope

Not only is human sex trafficking slavery but it is big business. It is the fastest-growing business of organized crime and the third-largest criminal enterprise in the world.[2] The majority of sex trafficking is international, with victims taken from such places as South and Southeast Asia, the former Soviet Union, Central and South America, and other less developed areas and moved to more developed ones, including Asia, the Middle East, Western Europe, and North America.[3]

Unfortunately, however, sex trafficking also occurs domestically.[4] The United States not only faces an influx of international victims but also has its own homegrown problem of interstate sex trafficking of minors.[5]

Although comprehensive research to document the number of children engaged in prostitution in the United States is lacking, an estimated 293,000 American youths currently are at risk of becoming victims of commercial sexual

exploitation.[6] The majority of these victims are runaway or thrown-away youths who live on the streets and become victims of prostitution.[7] These children generally come from homes where they have been abused or from families who have abandoned them. Often, they become involved in prostitution to support themselves financially or to get the things they feel they need or want (like drugs).

Other young people are recruited into prostitution through forced abduction, pressure from parents, or through deceptive agreements between parents and traffickers. Once these children become involved in prostitution, they often are forced to travel far from their homes and, as a result, are isolated from their friends and family. Few children in this situation can develop new relationships with peers or adults other than the person victimizing them. The lifestyle of such youths revolves around violence, forced drug use, and constant threats.[8]

Among children and teens living on the streets in the United States, involvement in commercial sex activity is a problem of epidemic proportion. Many girls living on the street engage in formal prostitution, and some become entangled in nationwide organized crime networks where they are trafficked nationally. Criminal networks transport these children around the United States by a variety of means—cars, buses, vans, trucks, or planes—and often provide them counterfeit identification to use in the event of arrest. The average age at which girls first become victims of prostitution is 12 to 14. It is not only the girls on the streets who are affected; boys and youth enter into prostitution between the ages of 11 and 13 on average.[9]" (Walker-Rodriguez & Hill March, 2011)

Human sex trafficking involves so much more than just prostitution though. If you go to topless bars, nude dance clubs, strip clubs, brothels, and make or listen to phone sex, if you view and buy or sell pornographic

magazines, if you hire a girl or boy, man or woman for sex, if you participate in photographing and filming pornography, if you do anything to entice someone into sexual sin, if you are involved in any way with these activities - YOU ARE PARTICIPATING IN PROSTITUTION, PORNOGRAPHY, AND HUMAN SEX TRAFFICKING.

BASED ON THE AGES OF THE YOUNG VICTIMIZED CHILDREN WHO ARE USED FOR THIS PURPOSE – IF YOU ARE USING A CHILD FOR VISUAL, AUDITORY, OR ACTUAL PHYSICAL SEXUAL PLEASURE - YOU ARE ALSO A PEDOPHILE. YOU ARE ALSO IN SIN.

Now let's get REAL about this situation. How long will this NATION AND OTHER NATIONS keep blinders on and ignore what is going on? Human sex trafficking may be happening right in your own community.

I recently heard the testimony of a young girl who was dragged into sex trafficking through a friendship with 2 teenage boys. They raped her and then continued to threaten her if she told anyone. Over a period of 2 years, she continued to be abused and was even gang raped at the hands of many men without her parents knowing it. It was not until her family moved away that she had relief and finally she told.

I heard another testimony from a former prostitute who was hired by an older man. He ordered her to get down on the front floor of the car so his neighbors wouldn't be aware of his perversion as they approached his home. Once they entered his garage, he let her get out. He didn't want his community reputation to be marred, but he didn't mind preying on a young girl.

It's hard to know where to begin when tackling this subject matter. For those who are victims or potential victims - to get help from the National Human Trafficking Resource Center NHTRC call: 1-888-373-7888 OR TEXT 233-733.

The NHTRC is a National TOLL-FREE HOTLINE available to answer calls from anywhere in the country. 24 hours a day, 7 days a week - every day of the year. The NHTRC is not a law enforcement or immigration authority and is a nongovernmental organization funded by the Federal Government and other private donors. (https://www.dhs.gov/blue-campaign/partnerships, 2019)

- **Don't believe the lie that sex is love or that sex will bring you love. Anyone who really loves you doesn't set a requirement of sex before marriage or even suggest it.**

- **If a parent, close family friend, a boyfriend or girlfriend, or even someone in your church, says they want to "teach you how to make love": RESIST THEM, RUN, GO, TELL -- BY CALLING 911.**

- **If you are being sexually molested and raped by a boyfriend or girlfriend, anyone in your family, by a close family friend, or even by someone in your church - DO NOT believe the lie that you have to keep "taking it." REPORT IT IMMEDIATELY. RESIST THEM, RUN, GO, TELL- BY CALLING 911.**

- **If you are being harmed at home by a family member, don't believe the lie that running away from the situation to the streets will make the situation better. You WILL NOT find safety there. Don't believe threats that are made against you or another family member. REPORT IT IMMEDIATELY. RESIST THEM, RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**

- **Don't use drugs or alcohol. You don't want to EVER put yourself in a position where you are vulnerable on the street or have to look for help from anyone on the street.**

- **Don't ever believe the lie that you've sinned too much to be saved, that you are too far gone to have value, that you are so dirty God wouldn't want you, or that no one else will want you if you've previously been sexually promiscuous, molested, or raped. YOU DO HAVE VALUE.**

- **Don’t believe the lie that since you’ve been sexually molested or raped, you might as well sell yourself for sex.**

- **Don't believe the lie that you will be taken care of by a pimp or anyone who approaches you on the street in a flirtatious way to offer you help. They DO NOT want to help you – they want to HURT you - they want to traffic you. Pimps will try to take a fatherly role and even tell you to call them “Daddy,” but they are LIARS. THEY ARE NOT GOOD - THEY ARE EVIL.**

- **Don’t believe the lie that dancing in a strip club, “exotic dance” club, or serving in a topless bar, or restaurant is JUST dancing, serving, or waitressing. They are NOT, these clubs & restaurants ARE a form of Human Sex Trafficking, and they bait both young boys and young women through offers of big money. They also lead to forced prostitution, trafficking, and drug addiction. They prey on needy children and young adults.**

- **If you HAVE been sexually molested or raped, DON’T believe the lie that an exotic dancing job, strip job, or topless bar or restaurant job will give you power over men, because it will TAKE YOUR POWER FROM YOU. Those kinds of jobs are actually traps set by Traffickers and they will lead to prostitution, drug addiction, being brutally beaten, and trafficked for sex. Your very life will be in danger.**

- **If someone exposes their personal body parts to you or wants you to show them yours - RESIST THEM, RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**

- **Don’t accept compliments and flattery from someone who offers you a modeling job, an acting job, a music entertainment job, a dancing job, or glamorous lifestyle. They will try to flatter you and entice you into something that is NOT RIGHT. They will use you and traffic you to the sex trafficking trade. One of the worst offenders is the ENTERTAINMENT**

INDUSTRY. Parents need to thoroughly check out these types of offers before coming into agreement with anyone and signing a contract. There is no reason for a child to live or stay with anyone other than their parents for a legitimate job. THE ENTERTAINMENT BUSINESS IS FILLED WITH HUMAN SEX TRAFFICKERS TOO. YOU SIGN A CONTRACT AND THEY THINK THEY OWN YOU AND YOU HAVE TO DO ANYTHING THEY SAY. DON'T BUY INTO THIS LIE. DON'T BECOME A PART OF IT.

- **If someone wants to take nude or immodest pictures of you, DON'T DO IT. RESIST THEM, RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**
- **Don't believe the lie that you can't DO something about it if your own parents are trying to sell you into the hands of a trafficker – RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**
- **Don't believe the lie that you can't DO something about it if your own parents are trying to sell you into the hands of a show business entertainment job that you DON'T WANT – RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**
- **Don't believe the lie that you shouldn't go to the police if you are molested or raped by someone who holds a position in the church. RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**
- **Don't go to dances, bars, clubs, or even to a party where alcoholic drinks are served or drugs can be taken. When you drink alcohol or take drugs, you make yourself vulnerable to the control of someone else. This includes marijuana. Someone can put a drug or chemical into your drink, knock you out, rape or molest you, take your credentials, and force you into trafficking.**
- **Don't accept invitations to someone's home when you don't know them and you don't know who will be at the home. Even if a friend invites you, if you are lied to and told someone else will be there and when you arrive you are the only other person there or you are outnumbered women to men or girls**

to boys – leave immediately. RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.

- **If you are out with someone else and they become drunk or act drugged DO NOT let that individual drive you home. RUN, GO, TELL- BY CALLING 911.**
- **If you are out with someone and they become belligerent, act aggressive, or even try to grab you in the wrong way DO NOT let that individual drive you home. RUN, GO, TELL - BY CALLING 911.**

The entry point to Human Sex Trafficking is pornography, whether visual, or auditory, for example: phone sex. It's all a part of Human Sex Trafficking. It is still the same thing. It's taking advantage of young girls and boys for sexual pleasure, because they are being photographed, viewed, raped, or molested. It is as addictive as mind altering drugs says the website: Fight the New Drug.org. (Fightthenewdrug.org, 2019) Check out the brain research on that website. Anyone that is addicted to it - is in a sense a victim, because at some point in your life you allowed it to come in. All along the way you had a choice though, and you STILL have a choice. You are preying on young girls and boys who have been made your victims by your addictions. Using pornography and frequenting brothels, strip clubs, topless bars, and massage parlors, is NOT a sign of virility - it is a sign of perversion.

All of you women out there who think it's just what men do - are believing a lie. All of you women who participate in it too, you are participating in perversion as well. It is a sickness and an addiction, and it IS a SIN. STOP buying pornography and using other human beings in this perverted way - NOW. Don't allow pornography in your home. Seek help if you've done this in the past. STOP frequenting brothels, topless bars, massage parlors, and strip clubs. If you are a young person, this is NOT what REAL men and women do. Married couples STOP using it as

a method to excite your marriages. IT WILL NOT WORK. IT WILL DESTROY IT.

I speak to those who create it: restaurant owners, club owners, motel owners, brothel owners, pimps, pornography producers, camera men and women, artists, pornographic magazine owners, and publishers, and – to Hollywood film makers and television producers and directors - STOP making it, selling it, and advertising it NOW.

Parents, teachers, community leaders, report suspected sex trafficking at 1-866-347-2423 Don't approach a trafficker yourself, but you could save a life by reporting. Learn the warning signs of sex trafficking at www.dhs.gov and put "Human Trafficking" in the search engine.

- **Know where your children are and how they are spending their time, and I don't mean from a cell phone. Your child can give a false report that they are at a particular place, and they may REALLY have a gun pointed at their head and could be being used for these perverted practices. It has happened.**
- **If you have a son or daughter, beware of job offers for modeling, acting, dancing, or involvement in the music industry - these are often ways that young people get trapped into Human Sex Trafficking. Warn your child or children about such activities and heed what the FBI says, these sex traffickers are using young children.**
- **Know who your child's friends are. The perpetrator can even be a relative or close family friend.**
- **Don't permit your children to go on overnight sleepovers without your presence. You have no way of knowing how those other people live and what they do. I've heard testimonies that this has been used as a way to molest young children.**
- **Hold your child's hand. Put he or she in the shopping cart or keep them close within your view while at the grocery store, mall, or public place - they could be abducted when you turn your head away.**

- **If you see a child by him or herself, report it to the store or mall manager immediately. Any child left unattended is a potential victim.**

- **No person living under YOUR roof should have free rein of a computer, or phone device without having some supervision or restrictions on the devices. If they live with you – YOU set the guidelines, because having pornography in YOUR home will defile your house. There is PORN on YouTube and on the computer. Be the parent you are meant to be and set ground rules and stick to it. YOU ARE THE PARENT! If it involves an elderly parent who lives with you – YOU set the ground rules too!**

- **Look for patterns of absence from your home or school. Your child/children or students may have been threatened and afraid to tell what he/she/they have been going through.**
- **Help your child or student to always feel safe enough to tell you anything.**
- **If you see unusual traffic of people going in and out of someone's home in your community and suspect Human Sex Trafficking call and report it at 1-866-347-2423, your local police, or Human Services. (Homeland. Security, 2019, https://www.dhs.gov/blue-campaign/identify-victim)**
- **Look at your local sex offender registry and report any unusual activity coming from the home of anyone who is on it.**
- **Boycott stores and convenience stores that sell pornographic magazines and write to them and tell them why. Your money has power. USE IT!**
- **Activate your community to be aware of what Human Sex Trafficking IS and do everything to prevent it from entering your community.**
- **Join together to take action to shut down topless restaurants, topless clubs, strip clubs, and brothels. Prevent them from starting in the first place and keep them out. STOP viewing television and movies that show nude scenes, immodestly dressed actors and actresses, foul language, filth and unGodly behaviors. Take action to tell the television networks and TURN OFF YOUR TELEVISION.**

Both YOU and YOUR family members should learn to dress modestly, and everyone should be taught NEVER to have sex outside the bonds of marriage. Is the opposite Human Sex Trafficking? YES! You are trafficking yourself and feeding another person's addiction. You are of value to God and dressing immodestly devalues yourself. You are advertising something that will lead to trouble. Dressing immodestly will attract the wrong kind of person/s. Here is what Matthew 5: 27- 30 says about adultery:

Matthew 5:27-30 New American Standard Bible

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; 28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If your right eye makes you [a]stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you [b]to lose one of the parts of your body, [c]than for your whole body to be thrown into [d]hell. 30 If your right hand makes you [e]stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you [f]to lose one of the parts of your body, [g]than for your whole body to go into [h]hell." (NASB)

Now a young woman or man who is immodestly dressed is creating that temptation and also committing adultery or whoredom using someone else's eyes to do so and creating pornography. Yes, it is true! It can be any person male or female. If you also kiss someone or touch someone other than your husband or your wife in an unGodly fashion you have committed adultery in the eyes of God. Kissing on the lips is reserved for a husband and wife only, no one else. Parents should not kiss their children on the lips and children should not be taught to do this - even between siblings. Why? One, because children will not know the difference between a good kiss and a bad kiss, for example, if a grown-up kisses them for the WRONG reasons. People who sexually molest

children are usually friends and even family members that are known within the family. Second, if children only kiss on the cheek they don't pass colds, flu, and other illnesses onto family members. A Godly kiss on the cheek is appropriate for children. They should be taught that only Mom and Dad can kiss on the lips. The scripture below refers to a kiss on the cheek.

1 Thessalonians 5:25-27 Amplified Bible

"[25] Brothers and sisters, pray for us.

[26] Greet all the believers with a holy [a]kiss [as brothers and sisters in God's family]. [27] I solemnly charge you by the Lord to have this letter read before all the [b]congregation.

Footnotes:

a. **1 Thessalonians 5:26 Greeting other believers with a kiss on the cheek would be the equivalent of today's handshake, pat on the back, or casual hug.**
b. **1 Thessalonians 5:27 Lit *brethren*." (AMP)**

I strongly suggest that you use wisdom and use only a handshake with everyone outside of the immediate family, because then there will be no temptations between individuals and there is no reason for anyone to question your relationships. The word of the Lord also says,

Romans 13:9-10 New American Standard Bible

"[9] For this, "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET," and if there

is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." [10] Love [a]does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of *the* law." (NASB)

So, if you dress immodestly, are you doing wrong to your neighbor? YES, you are! GREAT harm! Unrepentant immodesty which leads someone else's eyes to adultery is also a sin.

Most of all, don't accept Human Sex Trafficking as normal and remain silent, because it isn't normal.

Now if you have been involved in this in any way, even being complacent and being silent about it within your own household or community, you need to know there is a way out, but you have to turn from this sin and NEVER want to return to it.

Leviticus 19:29 New International Version

"[29] "'Do not degrade your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the land will turn to prostitution and be filled with wickedness." (NIV)

EVERYONE should NOT remain silent concerning correcting these behaviors WITHIN COMMUNITIES – we CAN control the marketplace. If no one wants it - then there is no reason to try to sell it. We CAN destroy Human Sex Trafficking in ALL of its forms.

God's word says that NO ONE is supposed to WANT prostitution or to go near a prostitute male/female. Obviously, if no one WANTS it, NO ONE would be able to SELL IT. Remember, the scriptures here are referring to BOTH sexes.

Proverbs 5: 1 – 23 New King James Version

“5 My son, pay attention to my wisdom;
[a]Lend your ear to my understanding,
2 That you may [b]preserve discretion,
And your lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of [c]an immoral woman drip honey,
And her mouth *is* smoother than oil;
4 But in the end she is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death,
Her steps lay hold of [d]hell.
6 Lest you ponder *her* path of life—
Her ways are unstable;
You do not know *them.*

7 Therefore hear me now, *my* children,
And do not depart from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove your way far from her,
And do not go near the door of her house,
9 Lest you give your [e]honor to others,
And your years to the cruel *one;*
10 Lest aliens be filled with your [f]wealth,
And your labors *go* to the house of a foreigner;
11 And you mourn at last,
When your flesh and your body are consumed,
12 And say:
“How I have hated instruction,
And my heart despised correction!
13 I have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined my ear to those who instructed me!
14 I was on the verge of total ruin,
In the midst of the assembly and congregation.”

15 Drink water from your own cistern,
And running water from your own well.
16 Should your fountains be dispersed abroad,

[g]Streams of water in the streets?
17 Let them be only your own,
And not for strangers with you.
18 Let your fountain be blessed,
And rejoice with the wife of your youth.
19 *As a* loving deer and a graceful doe,
Let her breasts satisfy you at all times;
And always be [h]enraptured with her love.
20 For why should you, my son, be enraptured by an immoral woman,
And be embraced in the arms of a seductress?

21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD,
And He [i]ponders all his paths.
22 His own iniquities entrap the wicked *man,*
And he is caught in the cords of his sin.
23 He shall die for lack of instruction,
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray." (NKJV)

Proverbs 7: 1 - 27 King James Version

"7 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

[7] And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

[8] Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

[9] In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

[10] And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

[11] (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

[12] Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

[13] So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

[14] I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

[15] Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

[16] I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

[17] I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

[18] Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

[19] For the goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

[20] He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

[21] With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

[22] He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

[23] Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

[24] Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

[25] Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

[26] For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

[27] Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death." (KJV)

Proverbs 29:3 New King James Version

"3
Whoever loves wisdom makes his father rejoice,
But a companion of harlots wastes *his* wealth." (NKJV)

Proverbs 23:26-28 New King James Version

"26
My son, give me your heart,
And let your eyes observe my ways.
27
For a harlot *is* a deep pit,
And a seductress *is* a narrow well.
28
She also lies in wait as *for* a victim,
And increases the unfaithful among men." (NKJV)

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sexual behaviors, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Pornography & Voyeurism IS ALSO Human Sex Trafficking

Christ said adultery could take place with the eye, as well as with sexual intercourse, so as a result the use of pornography by viewing, reading descriptions of it, hearing, speaking (phone sex), filming, creating, buying, selling, participating in the use of pornography in any way is defined as sexual immorality and is the SAME as the sexual act itself. Voyeurism in a sexual context is: obtaining sexual pleasure from either watching someone else perform some type of sexual immorality or gaining sexual pleasure while you yourself are performing some type of sexual immorality and someone else is watching YOU. This is ALSO pornography, and God defines it as a sin. If you are single, it is the sin of whoredom. If you are married it is the sin of adultery. All of these forms of Pornography should NEVER be accepted as "normal" behavior for anyone. Explicit Romance Novels, television, and movies, also fall into this category, because they are descriptive and they also cause dissatisfaction in a marriage relationship and encourage wrong behaviors. This is also unacceptable to God. Remember, pornography is the same as fornication to the Lord.

When anyone views pornography, he/she has formed unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties to everyone he/she has viewed through a pornographic magazine or heard through phone sex, etc., because it is the same as the sexual act itself. The ties created through that can be in the thousands.

Remember, Christ said,

Matthew 5:31-32 New King James Version

"[31] "Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' [32] But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality[a] causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery." (NKJV)

Those words "sexual immorality" (Matthew 5:32 NKJV) (Some versions show the word "fornication" for example in the KJV) are translated from the Greek word "porneia" (Strong's, G4202, BLB, 2018) The word pornography directly comes from that exact word.

This is why Christ ALSO said:

Matthew 5:27-30 King James Version

"[27] Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

[28] But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

[29] And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

[30] And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell." (KJV)

That word "lust" (KJV) in that scripture means:

“epithymeō” pronounced [ep-e-tha-may-oh] (Strong’s, G1937, BLB, 2019)

- **“to turn upon a thing**
- **to have a desire for, long for, to desire**
- **to lust after, covet**
    - **of those who seek things forbidden” (Strong’s, G1937, BLB, 2019)**

The word “member” in the Greek means: “melos” pronounced [mel-ahs] (Strong’s, G3196, BLB, 2019)

- **“ a member, limb: a member of the human body**
    - **of bodies given up to criminal intercourse, because they are as it were belonging to the harlot’s body.” (Strong’s, G3196, BLB, 2019)**

The word “harlot” in that definition of course refers to both men and women. That word “member” means any part of the human body.

Through this scripture, Christ is connecting the act of looking at a woman or man with a lustful eye or flirting with someone else while you are currently married as being the same as fornication or the sexual act itself. It is so serious an offense to God that it is the same as adultery. Willingly doing it and refusing to turn from it, will send you straight to the pit of hell.

This means pornography = sexual immorality = fornication outside the marriage bond. If you are married it is the sin of adultery. If you are single, it is the sin of whoredom. You have no way of knowing for sure whether someone is married or not. A person could take off their ring and you could be flirting with a married person. You could also be flirting with a sex offender and murderer. People have been killed this way. DON'T DO IT.

Notice in that scripture above, that Christ is speaking about committing sexual adultery with the eye and he also mentions the "hand." (KJV)

What is one way the hand is involved in sin?

Answer: Masturbating while looking at pornography or someone else which is a sin.

> **Luke 11:34 New King James Version**
>
> **"[34] The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is [a]good, your whole body also is full of light. But when *your eye* is [b]bad, your body also *is* full of darkness." (NKJV)**

> **1 John 2:16 New King James Version**
>
> **"[16]For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world." (NKJV)**

Appearing naked or immodestly dressed in front of another person is whoredom if you are single. It is adultery if you are married.

1 John 2: 15 – 17 New King James Version

> **"[15] Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. [17] And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." (NKJV)**

Pornography is not NEW! It is OLD! It was carved into a statue of David who stood naked before man. In the past, it has been in the statues in Europe. It has been in art galleries and art classes. It has been seen through peep viewers during colonial times. It has been in burlesque shows. It has been in every form of electronic media - T.V., movies, and films. It has been viewed through print - books, magazines, and posters. It has been spoken VERBALLY through mouths, telephones, music, tapes, and radio. The Lord is making it stop, and it will never return. Pornography <u>IS</u> a part of Human Sex Trafficking, and it should never be in our marketplace. If you condone it, financially support it, make it, sell it, continue to participate through viewing, or listening, (For example in regular television, radio, movies, magazines, the internet, and through phone sex or through porn sites from the same) - YOU ARE IN SIN.

God knew this:

Addiction to Pornography and all sexual sins are a major cause of divorce in the United States and must be stopped to preserve the family structure.

Jill C. Manning in her abstract for her article entitled: "Impact of Internet Pornography on Marriage and the Family: A Review of the Research" she says,

> **"The study cites research which shows that the consumption of Internet pornography threatens the economic, emotional, and relational stability of marriages and families.**

Qualitative and quantitative research indicates that pornography consumption, including cybersex, is significantly associated with decreased marital sexual satisfaction and sexual intimacy." She goes onto say, "Regarding the indirect impact on children of living in a home where a parent uses pornography, there is evidence that it increases the child's risk of exposure to sexually explicit content and/or behavior. Children and youth who consume or encounter Internet pornography can have traumatic, distorting, abusive, and/or addictive effects. The consumption of Internet pornography and/or involvement in sexualized Internet chat can harm the social and sexual development of youth and undermine the likelihood of success in future intimate relationships." (Manning, 2006)

Just as God said, pornography is the same as adultery and whoredom. It CAN cause divorce. No one should want divorce.

In Jane Anderson's article: "The impact of family structure on the health of children: Effects of divorce" she states:

"Nearly three decades of research evaluating the impact of family structure on the health and well-being of children demonstrates that children living with their married, biological parents consistently have better physical, emotional, and academic well-being. Pediatricians and society should promote the family structure that has the best chance of

producing healthy children. The best scientific literature to date suggests that, with the exception of parents faced with unresolvable marital violence, children fare better when parents work at maintaining the marriage. Consequently, society should make every effort to support healthy marriages and to discourage married couples from divorcing." (Anderson, 2014)

Based on Ms. Manning's studies concerning pornography's effects on marriage and the family structure and Ms. Anderson's study on what is needed to <u>maintain</u> the family structure - there should be absolutely no pornography or voyeurism in ANY home.

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Profanity or Verbal Pornography

Profanity is using words that have an EVIL power attached to them. They are used in anger, they are used while abuse is taking place, they are used as a form of filth. They create a picture in the mind of the hearer. Profanity IS VERBAL PORNOGRAPHY and the unrepentant use of it is abusive and it is a sin.

The Lord's word is clear on this:

Colossians 3:5 - 17 New International Version

"5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry. 6 Because of these, the wrath of God is coming.[b] 7 You used to walk in these ways, in the life you once lived. 8 But now you must also rid yourselves of all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips. 9 Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices 10 and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator.11 Here there is no Gentile or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave or free, but Christ is all, and is in all.

12 Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience. 13 Bear with each other and forgive one another if any of you has a grievance against someone. Forgive as the Lord forgave you.14 And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

15 Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be

thankful. [16] Let the message of Christ dwell among you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom through psalms, hymns, and songs from the Spirit, singing to God with gratitude in your hearts. [17] And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him." (NIV)

Ephesians 5:3-6 New International Version

"[3] But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. [4] Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. [5] For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person—such a person is an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.[a] [6] Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient." (NIV)

Colossians 3:8 New American Standard Bible

"[8] But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, *and* abusive speech from your mouth." (NASB)

Exodus 20:7 New International Version

"[7] "You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD

will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name." (NIV)

James 1:23-26 New King James Version

"[23] For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror; [24] for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of man he was. [25] But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues *in it,* and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.

[26] If anyone [a]among you thinks he is religious, and does not bridle his tongue but deceives his own heart, this one's religion *is* useless." (NKJV)

Galatians 5:19 - 26 New International Version

"[19] The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; [20] idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions [21] and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.

[22] But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. [24] Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. [25] Since we live by the Spirit, let us keep in step with the Spirit. [26] Let us not become conceited, provoking and envying each other." (NIV)

James 3:10 New American Standard Bible

“[10] from the same mouth come *both* blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be this way.” (NASB)

1 Corinthians 12:3 New American Standard Bible

“[3] Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking [a]by the Spirit of God says, “Jesus is [b]accursed”; and no one can say, “Jesus is Lord,” except [c]by the Holy Spirit.” (NASB)

Romans 3:13-18 New American Standard Bible

“[13] “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE,
WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING,”
“THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS”;
[14] “WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS”;
[15] “THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD,
[16] DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS,
[17] AND THE PATH OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN.”
[18] “THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES.”” (NASB)

Philippians 1:27 New American Standard Bible

“[27] Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or remain absent, I will hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one [a]mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;” (NASB)

If you are using foul language in speaking, if you are choosing to listen to it through television, radio, movies, and the internet, if you are taping it and keeping it in your home, if you are condoning it without correcting it - YOU ARE IN SIN. As long as it is in your home you will remain in sin. You should NOT remain silent without correcting these behaviors when these are occurring – we CAN control the marketplace.

If someone speaks to you by using foul language, calling you filthy names, and speaking to you in an abusive way, do they love you? NO!

How Reproduction Works –

The Beginnings of Human Life

The CDC says:

"The female reproductive tissues

The main reproductive tissues in women are the ovaries, uterus, and fallopian tubes. These tissues are primarily controlled by hormones produced by the brain, the pituitary gland and the ovaries. These hormones also control:

- **Menstrual cycles**
- **Pregnancy**
- **Breast milk production**

Why hormones are important

Female sex hormones called estrogen and progesterone are produced by the ovaries. These hormones are responsible for sexual development and for preparing the uterine wall every month to hold and nourish a fertilized egg during pregnancy. These hormones also contribute to the health of the heart, bones, liver, brain and many other tissues. So, a reproductive hazard that alters your estrogen and progesterone production can also reduce your general health.

About the menstrual cycle

- **As girls go through puberty, they begin to have periods (menstruation) and menstrual cycles." (CDC, 2017)**

Most girls begin their menses between the ages of 9 to 15. Once a girl's menses begins, she can conceive a baby through sexual intercourse. (American Academy of Family Physicians, 2019)

- **“Each menstrual cycle begins with a few days of menstrual flow. When each new cycle begins, a few new eggs begin to grow in the ovaries.**
- **After about 2 to 3 weeks, one egg – occasionally more – matures to be released from the ovary (ovulation) into the fallopian tubes, where it might be fertilized by one of the many sperm that may surround it.**
- **If the egg is not fertilized, it will die and leave the body about 2 weeks later in the woman’s menstrual flow. Then the process begins again with a new menstrual cycle, a new period, and a new crop of growing eggs.” (CDC, 2017)**

“What happens when an egg is fertilized

- **If the egg is fertilized, the complex process of reproduction continues. The fertilized egg travels for about a week down the fallopian tube to reach the uterus, where it attaches to the uterine wall (endometrium).**
- **A specialized tissue called the placenta forms between the uterus and the newly developing baby. The placenta transfers oxygen and nutrients from the mother to her baby.**
- **During the first 3 months of pregnancy (first trimester), the baby’s major organs are formed.**
- **During the remainder of the pregnancy, these organs mature and the baby grows rapidly.” (CDC, 2017)**

“The Male Reproductive System

The testicles have two important functions: (1) they produce the hormone testosterone, which produces the deep male voice, beard, and sex drive; and (2) they produce sperm.” (CDC, 2017)

Sperm production in a boy usually begins between the ages of about 9 – 16. (American Academy of Family Physicians, 2019) When sperm production begins, a boy can make a girl pregnant through sexual intercourse.

- **“After the sperm are made (in about 72 days), they are stored in the epididymis, the outer structure of the testicles. The sperm remain in the epididymis for about 15 to 25 days. While there, they mature and develop the ability to swim. If the sperm are not ejaculated, they eventually die and are absorbed by the body.**
- **When a man ejaculates, the mature sperm cells move through the vas deferens (the tube cut in a vasectomy) and past the seminal vesicles and prostate gland. The seminal vesicles and the prostate provide most of the liquid in semen.**
- **The semen is deposited in the vagina and the sperm must then swim through the cervix into the uterus and up into the fallopian tubes. If an egg is present, it is fertilized in the fallopian tubes. The fertilized egg then moves down to the uterus, where it attaches to the wall and continues to grow. If no egg is present, the sperm may live within the uterus for up to 2 days.” (CDC, 2017)**

Family Planning Begins in Childhood and Continues into Adulthood

What people have NOT understood is this:

The FIRST phase of "Family Planning" really begins in childhood when you are part of your CURRENT family and as you grow into adulthood. God's original intent is that all mankind will believe in Him and establish a relationship with Him. Every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ repents for sin and establishes a marriage covenant with Him and that relationship ALWAYS comes first. When you spend time with the Lord in worship, in prayer, in His word, and just talking with Him you form a covenant bond so close that it will last a lifetime. God will shape you and change you into the person HE wants you to be. He will teach you to love and live HIS way and no other. When you do this – you are never lonely, because you always know that He is right by your side. Christ dwells within the believer (Luke 17:20-21) and the goal is that the behaviors and actions of the believer become the same as Christ, whether girl or boy, man or woman. (1 Timothy 4: 12-16.)

An individual's relationship with God always comes FIRST right from childhood on up and that means:

ASKING FOR GOD'S HELP IN EVERYTHING YOU DO.

SEEK HIS GUIDANCE AND DIRECTION.

KNOCK ON HIS DOORS OF OPPORTUNITY. MAINTAIN SEXUAL PURITY ALL ALONG THE WAY – SPIRIT, SOUL, AND BODY, MIND, WILL, AND EMOTIONS.

Christ said,

Matthew 7: 7 – 11 New King James Version

7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. 8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. 9 Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? 10 Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!" (NKJV)

It also means obeying God and setting a good example as a Christian for others. It means there is accountability and consequences for behavior. Parents should ALSO be setting a good example for their children, because modeling Godly behaviors is the BEST teacher. Modeling unGodly behaviors is the WORST teacher. Putting God first DOES NOT mean that you spend so much time in church that you don't meet the needs of your husband/wife and your children. You should know what your children are doing, and you should be making

sure that they are in alignment with Christ wherever they are. It means YOU obey God and everything else comes into alignment.

> **1 Timothy 4:12-16 New King James Version**
>
> **"[12] Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit,[a] in faith, in purity. [13] Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. [14] Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. [15] Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. [16] Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you." (NKJV)**

SECOND - family planning begins as you do your BEST as a child of God to get a Godly education. It means studying and working hard during your early school years all the way through to High School to maintain academic success while maintaining sexual purity.

Family Planning means obeying God and staying away from things that can harm you, like drugs, alcohol, cigarettes, marijuana, vaping, pornography, human sex trafficking, and frankly all of the sins mentioned in this book. It means obeying God and NOT having sex outside the bonds of marriage which will produce STDs, HIV, or AIDS. Pre-marital sex can also produce a baby you ARE NOT ready to have financially, emotionally, or psychologically. All of these sins cut into and interfere with God's plans for your life. If you participate in the

sins mentioned in this book – you are in the devil's plans NOT God's plan for you. Getting married BEFORE you are prepared to have a baby will cause financial, emotional, and psychological harm to you and to your children too, because you have to be a responsible and healthy adult in EVERY way to raise a healthy family. The goal is to get INTO God's plan. Live out God's plan in purity and holiness - as a single person, on into your adult life.

Parents and children have to make the choice from the beginning that everyone in the family is going to work to be successful. GOD will help you to be successful and to be successful by God's definition of what success is.

> **Philippians 4:13 says,**
>
> **"13 I can do all things through [a]Christ who strengthens me." (NKJV)**

Once you know <u>that</u> scripture, all excuses go right out the window, because God will ALWAYS make a way for you to learn what you need to learn and know IF you follow and obey Him.

Parents have to reinforce and support this effort as their child's first teacher. Parents play a vital role in this regard when shaping Godly behaviors in childhood. They should <u>always</u> be thinking, "We're planning how our families are going to be into the generations!"

> **Proverbs 22:6 New King James Version**
>
> **"6 Train up a child in the way he should go,**
> **[a]And when he is old he will not depart from it." (NKJV)**

Deuteronomy 30:19 New King James Version

"[19] I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live;" (NKJV)

I really debated as to where I should put this next series of statements, but due to the fact that more and more young people are having sex at an early age, I feel I need to put them here. This is happening even with young people in churches. If you don't believe that this is true, then you haven't been listening to Christian news stations and hearing the testimonies. Sex should occur only <u>after</u> marriage. This has always been a form of obedience. Now, this may seem blunt, but I don't know how to make this clearer. If a young girl or woman, <u>does not</u> want to become pregnant – then don't have sex with a boy or man <u>outside</u> the bonds of marriage, because participating in sex is how a baby is made. The same is true for a boy or man – if you don't want to make a girl pregnant then don't have sex with a girl or woman <u>outside</u> the bonds of marriage, because participating in sex is how a baby is made.

Lies that people tell to entice you into pre-marital sex:

- **"You can't get pregnant when using a condom."**
- **"You can't get pregnant the first time you have sex."**
- **"I'll withdraw and it will be O.K."**
- **"A spermicidal cream is enough to prevent pregnancy."**
- **"I love you."**
- **"We're going to get married soon anyway."**
- **"I've been tested, and I can't have kids."**

THIRD - before the end of High School, it means asking God again for His guidance as to where God wants you to continue your education and training, and what He wants you to do for Him while you continue to maintain sexual purity. So, as a young single person, in fact for EVERY person in Christ, one of the FIRST things you should be asking God on a regular basis is:

Lord Jesus Christ,

I ask that you speak the words from your mouth, which do not return void, and that you would tell me and show me what you want me to do for you all the days of my life – 100% of the time in the spiritual and 100% of the time in the natural and I

also ask that you help me to fulfill them 100% of the time in the spiritual and 100% of the time in the natural, from this time forth and even forever more and that you make sure the devil never impedes it or interferes with it in any way.

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Now since you can do all things through Christ who strengthens you – you ARE guaranteed to fulfill that prayer, but BEWARE you need to take responsibility for your own actions and attempt to stay out of sin, because it can be a <u>short trip</u> to your destiny in Christ or a <u>long one</u>. Your life WILL NOT be wasted. IT <u>WILL</u> HAVE A PURPOSE AND

BELIEVE ME, GOD <u>WILL</u> ANSWER YOUR PRAYER!

Matthew 6:25-34 New King James Version

[25] "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? [26] Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they?[27] Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

[28] "So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; [29] and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. [30] Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, *will He* not much more *clothe* you, O you of little faith?

[31] "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' [32] For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.[33] But seek first the

kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. [34] Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day *is* its own trouble." (NKJV)

Fasting, praying, and seeking God as to what He would like you to do for Him is a great way to start your life with Him. He knows you best. He knows your likes, your dislikes. He's gifted you in certain areas. God is NEVER tired of your asking Him questions - questions about Him, questions about His gospel, questions about what He wants you to do day by day, hour by hour, minute by minute. God is a great shopper. He can tell you what to buy and what NOT to buy and can take you to the best deal.

I must give my personal testimony in this regard. I lived in an apartment for about 20 years, so I could be portable for God. I fixed up other people's homes, scraped wallpaper, painted, laid molding, did their gardening, and took money out of my OWN pocket to do it. I left everyplace I lived - better than when I came there. Other people were buying houses, and I would ask God if He wanted to buy a house and He said, "No." Other people thought I was not using good sense in delaying buying a home, after all, I was a teacher. I should have my own home.

All during that time I gave ten percent of my gross income and more to others. Time passed and I gave all of my furniture to my son. After many years in my relationship with the Lord, the Lord said we were going to buy a house and made a miraculous way for me to buy my own little bungalow cottage. He had me wait until I bought it at a low interest rate and at a low price (after the financial crisis of 2008). If I had bought a home sooner, I would have paid a high interest rate, and my home would have lost value after that financial fall in 2008. I would have been sacked with a house payment that was too high and property that was devalued. Do you see how asking God FIRST can benefit you?

After I purchased the home, I asked the Lord to decorate it. God does NOT buy junk. Almost ALL of my furniture and decorative items came from thrift stores, and they are stunning. My whole home is a total praise report of God's provision. My love seat was $40.00 from a Christian Thrift Store. My living room chairs were $15.00 a piece that I bought at an estate auction. (I asked the Lord how high I should bid, and I followed his directions. I won!) My living room lamps were purchased from Goodwill. One of them is even stained glass and that was the most expensive single item at about a cost of $100.00. The Holy Spirit said to buy it, so I did. My living room end tables were purchased from Habitat for Humanity at $15.00 apiece. My dining room chairs were purchased from the Salvation Army, barely used, and about $107.00 for all six. My dining room table $30.00 is beautiful from Goodwill and it is solid cherry in beautiful condition too! The list is long! My coat looks like real mink, but it isn't. I am over 6 feet inches tall, and it fits me beautifully. The sleeves go right down to my wrists. The length of it is perfect. It has a rolled collar which I have always wanted. People stop me and ask me if it is real. I have them guess what I paid for it. They usually say $1,000. I got it at Goodwill for $50.00 – it was a birthday present from my Lord Jesus the Christ. People always suggest to me that I keep the cost a secret, but that price for such a beautiful garment is a miracle! I can't keep silent about what God has done for me! God buys me beautiful clothing and jewelry at Thrift Stores too. I'm not bragging. I'm teaching God's way. He uses your money wisely and makes you look like a rich person on a thrift store pocketbook. He doesn't pay more for anything than he needs to. I'm teaching you this to teach you God's principles. You give and He DOES give back to you, but maybe not in the way you think. He said,

Proverbs 3:5-6 New American Standard Bible

"5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart
And do not lean on your own understanding.
6 In all your ways acknowledge Him,
And He will make your paths straight." (NASB)

I look at everything I have and thank God for it EVERY DAY. He picked everything out. He bought everything for a VERY reasonable price. I AM BLESSED! IN MY OPINION, I AM A RICH WOMAN AND I HAVE A CONSTANT PRAISE REPORT TO GIVE! THE LORD JESUS THE CHRIST CAN DO THE SAME FOR YOU!!

Don't believe others who will tell you God can't communicate with you like this, because HE DOES and sometimes you need a minute-by-minute counseling session with God.

How do you know when God is speaking to you? We ARE supposed to "test the spirits to see whether they are from God" (1 John 4: 1 NIV)

1 John 4:1-4 New International Version

"4 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. [2] This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, [3] but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.[4] You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world." (NIV)

If you are in sin, not every voice you hear is God's voice, because demons, devils, and unclean spirits CAN speak to you. How do you discern the voice of God? 1. Stay out of sin. 2. Speak the words: "I acknowledge that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh and is of God and that Jesus Christ is Lord," and if the voice IS God, He will return the same statement to you also and add "and I am He."

A demon, devil, or unclean spirit, <u>can</u> make the same statement, <u>but</u> God makes it ALSO say "I'm a demon/devil/unclean spirit." A demon, devil, or unclean spirit will also leave out the "T" in Christ and say, "chrise." They will leave out the "D" in Lord and say, "lore," or "lure." 3. If a voice speaks to you and tells you to do ridiculous things that God would never tell you to do, for example kill or hurt someone – it IS NOT in any way shape or form God's voice! Some people have said "God told me to do such things" and that is a lie straight out of the pit of hell! 4. Ask God to help you to discern. 5. Wait, for confirmation. 6. You may need to seek Christian Counseling to rid yourself of past sins that will interfere with your communication with God.

1 Corinthians 12:2-4 New International Version

"[2] You know that when you were pagans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols. [3] Therefore I want you to know that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, <u>"Jesus is Lord,"</u> except by the Holy Spirit.

[4] There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit distributes them." (NIV)

Walking with Christ means you are spending every minute of your life with <u>Him</u>, doing HIS will, not your own. If you are just starting out in your young life, He knows what would be best for you in terms of a profession and He knows how to prepare you for it. If you are older, He knows what you have already learned and how to use what you've learned to help others. ASK HIM FIRST – BEFORE YOU MAKE CHOICES ON YOUR OWN and obey God when He tells you. You won't always know His purposes, but obey Him and He'll give you the next connection and instruction on the way.

It might mean learning a trade or going to college so that you can be the best single person, potential husband or wife, father or mother, that you are meant to be in the future. Wasting your whole life doing what

is wrong and making poor choices is NOT beneficial to God's plan for your life, for your current family, and for your future family. As an adult, poor choices will make it difficult to do what God has for you to do for Him. Then you will have to start right back where you were supposed to start in the first place – with education and training. So, why waste your life as a young person and make it harder on yourself later? Get to work NOW – completing your education and training. Remember, if you get married before that training occurs, the less money you will likely earn that will enable you to support a family and the fewer choices you will have for a good job.

You will ALSO have to get the education and training later to increase your salary when it is harder – after you have a family and MANY responsibilities. Then you will be torn between work, continued education and training, and time with your children. Christ's yoke is easy, and His burden is light. (Matthew II:30) The easy way is to get your education and training FIRST. This of course takes time and delays when marriage, sex, and childbearing will take place and also limits the number of children a couple will have in a natural way.

If you've come to Christ later, and you need financial help to continue your education, then God will help you. He'll help you to make up for what you've missed.

The word of God says,

> **1 Timothy 5:8 New King James Version**
>
> **"[8] But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever." (NKJV)**

Too much emphasis is put on having sex and finding a mate in this country and in other countries. Believe it or not, NOT

everyone is supposed to be married. Christ was sent to earth to live as a single person and to serve God. The Apostle Paul too, also CHOSE to remain single – in service to God. These are two men who CHOSE to remain single and celibate with no sexual immorality entering in. Both had a trade, both lived among the people. Neither, was a recluse or lived a cloistered life. Christ DID NOT model the cloistered lifestyle. Sometimes young people don't start out wanting to live a life of pure singleness, but they get so busy in fulfilling the call that God has on their lives just like Clara Barton and Henri Dunant, that they don't have time to be married.

They aren't worried about it either. They just want to accomplish what God wants them to do. THEY LOVE GOD AND HIS PLAN MORE! Sometimes a single person IS CALLED to do a BIG job for God and somehow along the way, God puts the right and perfect mate in his/her path - someone who shares a Godly purpose and a call to work united in fulfilling a call on both of their lives that God gives BOTH of them to do. Sometimes when they meet – they fall in love and marry. Sometimes single people just remain single and live an entire life of singleness and also fulfill the calling that God has on <u>their</u> lives. Neither group of people have lives that are wasted in sin. Their lives are constructive in a Godly way and they accomplish BIG things for God AND FULFILL THEM. CHRIST HELPS THEM TO FULFILL THEM. There is no shame in that.

IT IS NOT A SIN TO <u>BE</u> SINGLE OR TO <u>REMAIN</u> SINGLE. In our society, there seems to be a push and an expectation that someone MUST always get married or that they must be married by a certain age, but this IS NOT God's expectation.

There is also no expectation that you REMAIN single if you desire to marry either, but I have to tell you that when you ARE single and wait for the mate that God chooses for you – your STANDARDS AND EXPECTATIONS <u>FOR A POTENTIAL MATE</u> BECOME A LOT HIGHER, BECAUSE GOD DOES NOT WANT YOU TO SETTLE FOR SECOND BEST!

Believe it or NOT, in Christ, a life of being single is NOT a curse. It can be the BIGGEST BLESSING of your life, but IT ALSO DOES NOT MEAN IT WILL BE PERMANENT. Paul said it, when he said this:

1 Corinthians 7:7-9 New International Version

"7 I wish that all of you were as I am. But each of you has your own gift from God; one has this gift, another has that.

8 Now to the unmarried[a] and the widows I say: It is good for them to stay unmarried, as I do. 9 But if they cannot control themselves, they should marry, for it is better to marry than to burn with passion." (NIV)

He also said,

1 Corinthians 7: 32 – 40 New International Version

"32 I would like you to be free from concern. An unmarried man is concerned about the Lord's affairs—how he can please the Lord. 33 But a married man is concerned about the affairs of this world—how he can please his wife— 34 and his interests are divided. An unmarried woman or virgin isconcerned about the Lord's affairs: Her aim is to be devoted to the Lord in both body and spirit. But a married woman is concerned about the affairs of this world—how she can please her husband. 35 I am saying this for your own good, not to restrict you, but that you may live in a right way in undivided devotion to the Lord. 36 If anyone is worried that he might not be acting honorably toward the virgin he is engaged to, and if his passions are too strong[a] and he feels he ought to marry, he should do as he wants. He is not sinning. They should get married. 37 But the man who has settled the matter in his own mind, who is under no compulsion but has control over his own will, and who has made up his mind not to marry the virgin—this man also does the right thing. 38 So then, he who marries the virgin does right, but he who does not marry her does better.[b] 39 A woman is bound to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but he must belong to the Lord. 40 In my judgment, she is happier if she stays as she is—and I think that I too have the Spirit of God." (NIV)

The words "...but he who does not marry her does better.[b]" (1 Corinthians 7: 38 NIV) IT DOES NOT MEAN A MAN IS SUPPOSED TO LIVE WITH A WOMAN OUTSIDE THE BONDS OF MARRIAGE. It means the man who WAITS to get married does better.

You see, a single person following Christ Jesus has undivided time and attention to give to the Lord and to meet HIS needs to help mankind. As a single person, you always have to be thinking about yourself correctly as the Bride of Christ. Christ said whatever you did for someone else you did it for Him.

Matthew 25: 31 – 46 New International Version

"31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his glorious throne. 32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left. 34 "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. 35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, 36 I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

[37] "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? [38] When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? [39] When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?'

[40] "The King will reply, 'Truly I tell you, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers and sisters of mine, you did for me.'

[41] "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. [42] For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, [43] I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothesand you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

[44] "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

[45] "He will reply, 'Truly I tell you, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'

[46] "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."" (NIV)

FOURTH - WORK in the assignment God has given to you while you maintain sexual purity. Ask Him where you should apply for a job.

You May:

- **Work to obtain a good job where God wants you to work,**

OR

- **Create your own Godly company that makes a Godly product or provides a Godly service.**

OR

- **Form a non-profit working for God.**

How do you know when God is speaking to you? Again, we ARE supposed to "test the spirits to see whether they are from God" (1 John 4: 1 NIV)

1 John 4:1-4 New International Version

"4 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. [2] This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, [3] but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.[4]You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world." (NIV)

If you are in sin, not every voice you hear is God's voice, because demons, devils, and unclean spirits CAN speak to you. How do you discern the voice of God? 1. Stay out of sin. 2. Speak the words: "I acknowledge that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh and is of God and that Jesus Christ is Lord," and if the voice IS God, He will return the same statement to you also and add "and I am He."

A demon, devil, or unclean spirit, <u>can</u> make the same statement, <u>but</u> God makes it ALSO say, "I'm a demon/devil/unclean spirit." A demon, devil, or unclean spirit will also leave out the "T" in Christ and say, "chrise." They will leave out the "D" in Lord and say, "lore," or "lure."

3. If a voice speaks to you and tells you to do ridiculous things that God would never tell you to do, for example kill or hurt someone – it IS NOT in any way shape or form God's voice! Some people have said "God told me to do such things" and that is a lie straight out of the pit of hell! 4. Ask God to help you to discern. 5. Wait, for confirmation. 6. You may need to seek Christian Counseling to rid yourself of past sins that will interfere with your communication with God.

1 Corinthians 12:2-4 New International Version

"[2] You know that when you were pagans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols. [3] Therefore I want you to know that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

[4] There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit distributes them." (NIV)

FIFTH - DELAY MARRIAGE WHILE MAINTAINING SEXUAL PURITY IN EVERY WAY.

Keep working, so that you will be financially prepared to BE married and to start a family. When a husband and wife are both financially secure BEFORE marriage, then fewer problems develop after marriage due to money and debt. The timing of meeting your God given mate will control this. Obviously, if you get married at 28 or 30, the fewer children you will have compared to marrying at 17. There ARE other ways of increasing the family size later in a marriage without fertility treatments and IVF, if a couple desires to do so.

This can be done to supplement the natural family or in place of it. Remember, this would be at a time when a couple is more financially and emotionally prepared for it.

Many people are finding that adoption is just as fulfilling as having their OWN biological children and they are making a difference in the lives of children who have needed or will have needed love, stability, and care.

ASK GOD TO CHOOSE YOUR MATE, IF HE WANTS YOU TO HAVE ONE. This IS ALL a part of Family Planning. Don't make a move until you ask God if a particular person is THE ONE, He has chosen.

There is no sense dating someone, getting yourself attached to someone who is NOT THE ONE, and wasting your time with that person. Instead, WAIT for God's BEST for you. You will ALWAYS be glad you did! In the Old Testament, the father within the family arranged and gave permission for two individuals to marry. Today, Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit does that job FIRST.

You should always ask God before you court or marry anyone. Even family members can sometimes put pressure on a single person to court and marry a particular person and it may not be the correct one.

If you've already married - then God will CHANGE your mate to BE God's BEST for you, so hang in there in prayer!

SIXTH - use chaperoned courtship rather than dating while maintaining sexual purity.

Young or old, there should be no kissing, hugging, groping, heavy petting, close/lude/lustful dancing, or sex while you are single. Kissing is very intimate. Once you introduce passionate kissing you will open the door to groping, petting, and to sex.

Paul went so far as to say…

1 Corinthians 7: 1 New King James Version

"7 Now concerning the things of which you wrote to me:

***It is* good for a man not to touch a woman." (NKJV)**

That ALSO means it is better that a woman not touch a man unless they are married.

That word "touch" (NKJV) is translated in the Greek as the word "haptomai" (Strong's, G680, BLB, 2019)

pronounced [hop-to my] "to feel around with the fingers or hands, especially in searching for something, often to grope" also "carnal intercourse" or "cohabitation," meaning outside the bonds of marriage also "to touch, assail anyone" (Strong's, G680, BLB, 2019)

Why did he say this? Because…

1. Things can get out of hand, and you will be tempted to go farther than you should.

2. False accusations CANNOT be made against you, because you will not have touched anyone. If you have public chaperones, no one can accuse you of anything you haven't done. Chaperoning means at least one person is actually in the presence of the two COURTING individuals at all times and that means no hugging. kissing, or heavy petting. A chaperone cannot be someone who will be permissible. It must be a Godly person who will stick to God's ground rules. It does NOT mean the courting couple are in the living room and the chaperones go upstairs so that they can be left alone. A lot of intimate things can occur in a person's living room even when parents are upstairs.

3. Do you know how many people have practiced heavy petting and even sex and nudity in their own parent's living rooms while the parents were upstairs asleep? You ARE going to learn that GOD'S standards are much higher than yours.

SEXUAL ATTRACTION AND LUST ARE NOT THE SAME AS LOVE. A RELATIONSHIP BASED ON LUST WILL NOT LAST.

The sinful behaviors I've mentioned are intimate and can lead to sex.

All of your clothing whether male or female should be <u>modest</u>. Ask the Holy Spirit and you'll see just how conservative He is. No cleavage should be showing, and skirts should be a little above the knee and no higher - only lower. Women must be conscience of what can be seen when they lean over. You shouldn't have any slits in a garment that go too high up on the thigh. If you have a slit in your dress/skirt you should have an undergarment covering the slit, because when you sit down nothing should be exposed. God prefers capris pants instead of shorts.

The same is true for men, they must dress modestly as well. A Tee shirt should be worn even while swimming. You will read more about this in the chapter on "Immodesty." The Apostle Peter teaches that lesson to men. If your father or mother or someone else does not approve of something you are wearing, because they think it is too revealing – don't be offended. They are doing it for your protection and because they love you.

If you ask the Lord to match you up with the mate He has chosen – there is no need to "date" anyone and it DOES NOT mean it would happen immediately. Dating is shopping around for a mate - instead of waiting for God's mate for you. God has a way of creating appointments – it's amazing! I've met people whom God has told, "This is the woman/man you will marry," and they DID, but it wasn't immediate. Public or chaperoned courtship should be what is practiced and with God's approval of the <u>person</u> beforehand. YOU WILL BE SOOOO…. GLAD YOU DID THIS! Asking God for answers requires fasting and praying for the answers. (This should NOT be done to the extent that you have an eating disorder.)

A woman should ask God, "Should I let this man court me?" or in a man's case, "Should I court this particular woman?" If you choose different people to "date" you will be wasting your time and take a chance that you will become attached to the WRONG person and that the WRONG person will become attached to you. You don't want that, because God knows best.

If God brings a particular person's UnGodly faults to the light, time and time again – then THAT IS your warning and confirmation! It takes time to know someone, and God can reveal things overtime that will be important. If the person is evasive about his/her past and family, that can be a RED flag. If you DON'T ask God, you could set yourself up with a potential suitor that has HPV of the genitals and throat, STDs, HIV, and AIDS or someone who is abusive and violent.

NEVER use an on-line dating website whether it says it is "Christian" or not and do not use letter writing/emails/text messages/phone calls as your only means of meeting and courting a mate. People have been killed and abused that way. People can reveal whatever they want to reveal about themselves, and they can paint a picture of goodness and really be evil. Don't rely on just the advice of someone else to judge a person's character either, because they do not know the TRUE character of a person. Instead rely on God, who is faithful and who is the TRUE judge of a person's character. He CAN reveal the hidden things YOU NEED TO KNOW. Shown below, are warning signs that you should not date, court, or marry a person. Perhaps, as you read the list, you will see some characteristics in YOURSELF THAT SHOULDN'T BE THERE. This means you should ask for God's help to improve YOURSELF, because YOU are not yet ready to be married. If you ARE ALREADY married, you need to be asking God to help you to change.

WARNING SIGNS THAT YOU SHOULD NOT DATE, COURT, OR MARRY A PERSON WHETHER A MAN OR WOMAN

- **If GOD says NOT to have a relationship with that person.**
- **If the person does not believe in God - the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit and has not received Him as his/her Savior, and been baptized by immersion. These steps indicate a commitment to God. A person can lie and say they believe, and they really don't.**
- **If the person does not show a commitment to God and accountability to Him through his/her actions, words, deeds, and beliefs.**
- **If you are not sure you truly love that person**
- **If you are experiencing abuse from that individual**
- **If that individual is manipulative and controlling**
- **If the person uses their physical size to intimidate and cause fear**
- **If the person threatens you with a weapon or in some other way**
- **If that person wants to instill fear in you**
- **If the individual is not willing to compromise – it always has to be that person's way or else and they are not Godly choices.**
- **If the person is always bragging about things he/she does, or has done.**
- **If you feel uncomfortable about whether the person is telling the truth or not.**
- **If the person thinks he/she is always right, and the thoughts are not Godly.**
- **If the person uses foul language even occasionally - because the occasional use of it while you are NOT married, may change to more abusive ways of speaking and behaving AFTER the day you get married.**
- **If the person is overly possessive and gets angry when you want to share your time with Godly family members or other Godly friends.**

- **If the person stalks you**
- **If the person takes your car keys to confine or control you**
- **If the person uses guilt to control and manipulate**
- **If the person sulks when he/she doesn't get his/her way**
- **If the person is trying to force or entice you to have sex outside the bonds of marriage – any type of sex whether, vaginal, oral, or anal or is talking about it constantly.**
- **If the person wants to prevent you from communicating with outside sources**
- **If the person views pornography, talks about it, or wants to share it with you**
- **If the person is degrading you**
- **If the person shouts at you in a verbally abusive way**
- **If a person is constantly criticizing you**
- **If a person makes humiliating remarks**
- **If a person calls you and others by derogatory names**
- **If a person mocks you and yells at you**
- **If a person is constantly interrupting you and isn't willing to listen to you**
- **If the person has ever hit, slapped, choked, kicked, punched, pushed, twisted a limb, or beaten you**
- **If a person even takes steps toward you to threaten you with their personal size**
- **If a person raises their hand to you, even if they don't actually hit you or harm you at that particular time**
- **If you see signs of addictions to cigarette, marijuana, vaping, alcohol, drugs, pornography, or gambling**
- **If you see signs of other addictions, for example spending.**
- **If you see signs of that person always competing with others and what they have**
- **If you see signs of rage, anger, or jealousy**
- **If the person refuses to leave when asked.**
- **If the person throws, punches, or breaks things**
- **If the person punches walls or slams doors in anger**

- **If the person abuses animals**
- **If the person doesn't respect your feelings, rights, and opinions when they are Godly opinions.**
- **If the person threatens suicide to control and manipulate**
- **If the person drives recklessly or grabs the wheel while you drive**
- **If the person flaunts a lot of money and yet you don't know how they have acquired it.**
- **If the person talks about participating in an "open" marriage, sexual partner sharing, wife swapping, exotic dancing, pornography, or prostitution, even jokingly**
- **If the person wants you to have sex, of any kind, with someone else.**
- **If the person is always looking at and flirting with other men or women when they are with you**
- **If the person deliberately does things that cause trouble**
- **If the person deliberately causes fights and arguments with others or with you.**
- **If that person wants to meet over "drinks"**
- **If that person wants to have <u>additional</u> friends of the opposite sex and to spend time with them alone.**
- **If that person has a "best friend" who is someone of the opposite sex and still wants to maintain that relationship while courting/marrying.**
- **If that person is drunk in your presence (even once) or you hear about he/she being drunk from someone else**
- **If the person lies and/or breaks promises**
- **If the person doesn't want you to meet his/her family without giving an adequate explanation**
- **If the person withholds information about his/her past**
- **If the person says they are "in the process of rehab," because if they are "in the process" – they are NOT rehabilitated YET.**

- **If the person has a criminal record and you're not sure if he/she is rehabilitated**
- **If you suspect that the person may already be married.**
- **If the person is always away on business trips for extended periods of time (this can be a warning that the person is already married to someone else or is so married to his/her job that he/she will have little time for you.**
- **If the person can't or won't hold down a job**
- **If the person always has excuses for not holding down a job and doesn't want to tell why he/she was fired or left the job.**
- **If the person is hanging out with the wrong crowd or who has friends that lack honesty and integrity**
- **If the person is narcissistic – always concerned about their looks, their body, and the love of self**
- **If the person always suggests secluded places to meet**
- **If the person doesn't want you to work before marrying.**
- **If the person doesn't want you to get an education or learn anything.**
- **If you even get warning signs from <u>other</u> people blatantly telling you that the person has abused others – you SHOULD NOT marry that person.**
- **If the person has been married multiple times, because there MUST be a reason that person has <u>been</u> married multiple times.**
- **If the person is young and he/she has been widowed multiple times. This can be a warning sign that the person has been violent or even murdered a former spouse.**
- **If the person has possessions that are inappropriate for a Christian to have.**
- **If one or both persons use the words, "IF things don't work out," because entering into marriage is supposed to be a lifetime commitment to stay together until death. It is not a commitment to be taken lightly, there ARE ways to resolve conflicts, but it involves a choice by both partners to keep that commitment. If that person is already saying "IF" – then that person IS NOT fully committed to a marriage relationship.**

- **If one or both persons want a pre-nuptial agreement DON'T marry that person. A pre-nuptial agreement is essentially communicating that at the start you don't trust the other person and that you are NOT committed to making your marriage last, because you are thinking "IF things don't work out." That is the wrong way to begin a marriage relationship. Don't marry someone if either partner or both partners have that mindset. Your job as a newly married couple is to MAKE SURE things work out. Divorce IS NOT supposed to be an option in God's way.**

Meanwhile, while you wait for that perfect partner that <u>GOD</u> has chosen, get working on the rest of God's plan for your life and spending time with God. We are considered the "Bride of Christ" He is in us, and God works on making the two one flesh – Christ and you. There is no better mate than Christ. He is so loving - you will never feel lonely if you devote your life to Him. He is your teacher and guide, and He can prepare you to be a loving mate to a husband/wife while you wait for <u>THE</u> human mate, He has chosen for you. If you decide to remain single – you will NOT be disappointed either.

God knew - that ALL PEOPLE learn MORE from a good role model more than any other way. That is why He sent His Son down here to earth. Children need parents that walk the walk of the Lord Jesus Christ and talk the talk of the Lord Jesus Christ. They ARE NOT one way at church and another way at home.

These scriptures tell what appropriate behaviors are for <u>ALL</u> Christians:

1 Peter 1: 13 – 21 New King James Version

"[13] Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest *your* hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; [14] as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, *as* in your

ignorance; [15] but as He who called you *is* holy, you also be holy in all *your* conduct, [16] because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."

[17] And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your [f]stay *here* in fear; [18] knowing that you were not redeemed with [g]corruptible things, *like* silver or gold, from your aimless conduct *received* by tradition from your fathers, [19] but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. [20] He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was [h]manifest in these last times for you [21] who through Him believe in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God." (NKJV)

Ephesians 4: 17 – 32 New King James Version

"[17] This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you should no longer walk as [f]the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind, [18] having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart; [19] who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

[20] But you have not so learned Christ, [21] if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: [22] that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, [23] and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, [24] and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

25 Therefore, putting away lying, "*Let* each one *of you* speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another. 26 "Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath, 27 nor give [g]place to the devil. 28 Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with *his* hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need. 29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary [h]edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers. 30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, [i]clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. 32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ forgave you." (NKJV)

Ephesians 5:1-21 New King James Version

"5 Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.

3 But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints; 4 neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. 5 For [a]this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. 6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. 7 Therefore do not be partakers with them.

[8] For you were once darkness, but now *you are* light in the Lord. Walk as children of light [9] (for the fruit of the [b]Spirit *is* in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), [10] finding out what is acceptable to the Lord. [11] And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [c]expose *them.* [12] For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret. [13] But all things that are [d]exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light. [14] Therefore He says:

"Awake, you who sleep,
Arise from the dead,
And Christ will give you light."

[15] See then that you walk [e]circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, [16] redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

[17] Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord *is.* [18] And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit, [19] speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, [20] giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [21] submitting to one another in the fear of [f]God." (NKJV)

The Bible DOES contain examples of individuals marrying later rather than sooner. Remember, marriage is entering into an agreement with God – a lifelong covenant. Divorce is never supposed to be an option. That's why waiting on God to choose your mate is the BEST way. Some of the warning signs shown previously are also warning signs of DOMESTIC ABUSE. You can't marry someone that you really don't know well. You have to have an extended time to test to see if they are REALLY of God or not.

1 John 4:1-4 New International Version

"4 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. [2] This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, [3] but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.

[4]You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world." (NIV)

Again, we ARE supposed to "test the spirits to see whether they are from God" (1 John 4: 1 NIV) If you are in sin, not every voice you hear is God's voice, because demons, devils, and unclean spirits CAN speak to you. How do you discern the voice of God? 1. Stay out of sin. 2. Speak the words: "I acknowledge that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh and is of God and that the Christ is Lord," and if the voice IS God, He will return the same statement to you also and add "and I am He." A demon, devil, or unclean spirit, <u>can</u> make the same statement, <u>but</u> God makes it ALSO say, "I'm a demon/devil/unclean spirit."

A demon, devil, or unclean spirit will also leave out the "T" in Christ and say, "chrise." They will leave out the "D" in Lord and say, "lore," or "lure."

3. If a voice speaks to you and tells you to do ridiculous things that God would never tell you to do, for example kill or hurt someone – it IS NOT in any way shape or form God's voice! Some people have said "God told me to do such things" and that is a lie straight out of the pit of hell! 4. Ask God to help you to discern. 5. Wait, for confirmation. 6. You may need to seek Christian Counseling to rid yourself of past sins that will interfere with your communication with God.

1 Corinthians 12:2-4 New International Version

"[2] You know that when you were pagans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols. [3] Therefore I want you to know that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

[4] There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit distributes them." (NIV)

We have to test the spirits WITHIN PEOPLE TOO. Are they behaving in an appropriate way according to Christ? Is their behavior consistently in alignment with the word of God? If your answer to these questions is "No" when it comes to a prospective spouse – then have enough self - respect for YOURSELF and DON'T DATE OR MARRY THAT PERSON.

IF you enter into marriage, make sure it's with the right person that GOD has picked out for you - IF marriage is what you desire and God desires for you. It DOES NOT mean living together with someone in sexual sin and it DOES NOT mean participating in LGBT behaviors.

All of these GREATER plans for your life that I have spoken about will DELAY MARRIAGE, SEX, PREVENT AN UNPLANNED PREGNANCY, AND PREVENT STARTING A FAMILY AT TOO EARLY AN AGE. If you are NOT ready to have a baby you are NOT ready to be married, because your likelihood of getting pregnant is higher after marriage.

Jeremiah 29:11 New King James Version

"[11] For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope." (NKJV)

God LOVES to be asked for His input IF people would only ask and follow Him. He can do the same for a woman/man PRIOR to meeting HER/HIS mate. When both people come together having set themselves up for financial success BEFORE marriage, then when they DO marry, things go a lot smoother. Their family can be established in a secure home environment without financial woes to be concerned about.

A Christian is <u>never</u> supposed to intentionally marry an unbeliever.

2 Corinthians 6:14-15 New King James Version

> **"[14] Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?**
>
> **[15] And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?" (NKJV)**

That scripture also applies to other commitments - like friendship, business connections, organizations, or partners. You can't be friends with someone, and you can't go into business or start an organization with someone, who is not a follower of Christ. IT DOES NOT WORK. It will cause conflicts, because your friends or business partner/s must understand God's rules for behavior that YOU must obey and YOU must stand on the behaviors that God expects from you.

God's plans for mankind WITHIN MARRIAGE put several things together that we should not take away from or add to. GOD will determine what and when things occur and what and when they do not, IF you stay in God's plan.

Men and women become one in the sexual act itself, because the sexual body parts of a man meet the sexual body parts of a woman for the FIRST sexual act and it's supposed to be AFTER THEY MARRY. The marriage relationship should also last for life.

Matthew 19: 4 – 6 New King James Version

"[4] And He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that He who[a]made *them* at the beginning 'made them male and female,' [5] and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'? [6] So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate."" (NKJV)

When two people marry, no other sexual partners can enter into that relationship, <u>including through pornography</u>. When pornography enters into the marital relationship, so does LUST AND OTHER SEXUAL PARTNERS, yes, even through a picture. LUST is what creates an addiction to sex.

Matthew 5:27-28 New King James Version

"[27] "You have heard that it was said [a]to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.' [28] But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart." (NKJV)

God laid down the rules for a monogamous relationship in the book of Genesis. God talks about only ONE HUSBAND AND ONE WIFE at the VERY BEGINNING. There were people in the book of Genesis that had extra sexual relationships with someone else and they called those

individuals a "wife" or "husband" but, those relationships were never recognized by God as a marriage – it was extra-marital, and IT WAS A SIN EVEN THEN. God knew that it would cause upheaval and jealousy. IT DID THEN AND IT DOES NOW. You will learn more scriptural proof about this when you get to the chapter entitled "Adultery, Polygamy, and Partner Swapping."

Deuteronomy 7:12-14 New King James Version

> **"12 "Then it shall come to pass, because you listen to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the mercy which He swore to your fathers. 13 And He will love you and bless you and [a]multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He [b]swore to your fathers to give you. 14 You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be a male or female barren among you or among your livestock." (NKJV)**

Married couples come together in the sexual act and also have the ability to CREATE FLESH through conception – creating a baby. It takes the egg of the woman and the sperm of the man to make a baby - a baby that two MARRIED individuals need to be prepared for, in terms of maturity, emotionally, and financially. God made half of the genetic material to be carried by the male through sperm and half the genetic material to be carried by the female through the egg. It takes BOTH ingredients to make a baby. God put those two pieces together to make a baby, and those two ingredients shouldn't be taken away from or added to either. I can tell you as an Early Childhood Educator that the earliest years of a child's life are the MOST IMPORTANT, because that is when the greatest growth of the brain, the body, and learning development occur.

Care for a baby, begins with PRE-CONCEPTION care by BOTH the mother and father. So, young people should ALWAYS be thinking about the future family they are going to have. They shouldn't be adding the sins that are in this book to the equation, because harmful chemicals, alcohol, drugs, or anything that would harm a baby by either the father (which would be pre-conception) or the mother (pre- conception and post conception), can create gene and cell mutations that can cause birth defects. Those harmful chemicals are things I do not recommend at ANY time, because you will see they are sinful. Remember you are ALWAYS preparing for the family that you WILL have in the future. Once you reach your reproductive age - you can CONCEIVE AT ANYTIME IF YOU HAVE SEX. A man and woman should be taking good care of themselves from their youth on up, so that their future children are conceived under the best possible conditions. Pre-natal care once a baby is conceived is also essential.

To conceive a child outside the bonds of marriage has always been a sin. It is also like self-punishment, because it can put the family at greater risk of birth defects, abuse, neglect, and poverty.

SEVENTH - God's natural design for a woman ALSO provides a form of birth control. A woman is naturally born with the total number of eggs that she will ever have in her lifetime, unless God decides to create one or more. (Never limit Father God, Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit who CAN do ALL things.) A woman's reproductive life begins with the onset of menstruation and the end of it - when a woman no longer has her period for at least 2 years. This window of time is different for every woman. BUT REMEMBER, GOD HAS THE FINAL SAY! (ASRM, American Society of Reproductive Medicine, 2019)

Now in 2020, scientists falsely believe that through genetic engineering, which IS NOT natural, women may be able to make new eggs like rats. Human Beings are not rats.

Rats can have up to 12 babies every month. That means the female can have as many as 144 babies per year. Her babies can begin to conceive after 2 months of age. That means 1 male and female can produce descendants totaling about 15,000 in just one year. (National Geographic, 2013) Rats only live to be 2 or 3 years of age though, hence the need to reproduce rapidly. This is NOT true for people. It's interesting that some scientists are trying to genetically engineer humans to reproduce like rats and at the same time others are concerned with population control and others are even approving of abortion.

Christ is the engineer, and HE determines the age at which a woman CAN conceive a child, NOT science. Could God work a miracle for Sarah to help her to conceive in her old age (Genesis 18 – Genesis 21) ABSOLUTELY! Could He make an egg for someone else in old age? ABSOLUTELY!

In modern history, there have been 7 known older women who have naturally conceived babies without IVF and carried them to full term. (That I could find). There may be more that have been undocumented. They are shown below in age order, from the oldest woman to the youngest woman in her 50's:

- **Dawn Brooke age 59 yrs. & her husband Ray about 64 (U.K.) had a son Henry after having conceived accidentally on August 20, 1997.**

- **Anna Martin age 57 yrs. 4 months & her husband 55 – Raymond Martin of Tulsa, Oklahoma, had a daughter on 11/24/72.**

- **Aracelia Garcia, age 54 of Sunnyside, Washington & her husband 60 – Guillermo, had triplet girls in January 2000.**

- **Catherine Colonges, age 52 & her husband Alain of France, gave birth to triplets – 2 sons and a daughter in January of 2011.**

- **Julienne Despeignes, age 52 & her husband 61 - Pierre Blouin of France had a daughter Magdelaine on June 11th 1757.**

- **Sebastiana Maria da Conceicao, age 51 of Brazil and her husband had a son in May of 2015.**

- **Anthea Nicholas, age 50 & her husband 54 - Peter Byrnes of Gold Coast, Queensland, Australia, had a baby boy on June 15th 2011. (Mbuthia, 2018)**

  (This is as of 2020)

EIGHTH - a 9-month gestational period for the infant also provides a time period when a woman is not likely to get pregnant. It <u>has</u> happened in RARE instances, but it is VERY RARE.

NINTH – on demand breastfeeding as a truly natural child spacer, to provide needed anti-bodies to prevent sickness and disease, to build a bigger brain, and stronger generations. Breastfeeding IS a GIFT from GOD Himself.

The CDC says,

"Infants who are breastfed have reduced risks of:

- **Asthma.**
- **Obesity.**
- **Type 1 diabetes.**

- **Severe lower respiratory disease.**
- **Acute otitis media (ear infections).**
- **Sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS).**
- **Gastrointestinal infections (diarrhea/vomiting).**
- **Necrotizing enterocolitis (NEC) for preterm infantsexternal icon." (CDC, 2019)**

Breastfeeding also benefits the mother. The CDC says:

> **"Breastfeeding can help lower a mother's risk of:**
>
> - **High blood pressure.**
> - **Type 2 diabetes.**
> - **Ovarian cancer.**
> - **Breast cancer." (CDC, 2019)**
>
> **The CDC says,**
>
> **"Low rates of breastfeeding add more than $3 billion a year to medical costs for the mother and child in the United States." (CDC, 2019)**
>
> **"Given the importance of breastfeeding on the health of mothers and children, it is critical that we take action to support breastfeeding. Only through the support of family, communities, clinicians, healthcare systems, and employers will we be able to make breastfeeding the easy choice."**
>
> **Dr. Jerome M. Adams, U.S. Surgeon General" (CDC, 2019)**

In the ancient world most women nursed their babies. In fact, as early as 2000 BC in Israel, it was considered a woman's religious duty to nurse her baby. (Stevens, E., Patrick, T., Pickler, R., 2009) Its benefits in preventing sickness and disease were known even then.

In the Old Testament, the word "nurse" (KJV) occurs several times, but the word "nurse" (KJV) in the Old Testament has 2 meanings. It can mean:

" `aman" pronounced [uh-man] Strong's H539, BLB, 2019

Meaning:

"to support, confirm, be faithful, uphold, nourish, foster-father (subst.), foster-mother, nurse" (Strong's, H539, BLB, 2019)

IT CAN ALSO MEAN:

"yanaq" pronounced [yah-nack] (Strong's H3243, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

"to suckle, nurse, suck," "suckling babe," (Strong's H3243, BLB, 2019) In the New Testament, in the Greek, the word for "suck" (KJV) is:

"thēlazō" pronounced [thay-lod-zo] (Strong's G2337, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

"to give the breast, give suck, to suckle" (Strong's G2337, BLB, 2019)

In the Greek, the word for "nurse" (KJV) is:

"trophos" pronounced [tra-fas (with a rolled r)] (Strong's, G5162, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

"a nurse" "from G5142; a nourisher, i.e. nurse:—nurse." (Strong's, G5162, BLB, 2019)

G5142 is: “trepho” pronounced [treh-fo (with a rolled r)] (Strong’s G5142, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

“to nourish, support,” “ feed,” “to give suck, to fatten,” “to bring up, nurture” (Strong’s G5142, BLB, 2019)

References to nursing one’s baby through breastfeeding occur in: Genesis 21:7, Genesis 24:59, Exodus 2: 7 – 9, 1 Samuel 1: 23, 2 Kings 11:2, 2 Chronicles 22:11, Job 3:12, 1 Kings 3:21, Joel 2:16, Matthew 24:19, Mark 13:17, Luke 21:23, Luke 23:29 and 1 Thessalonians 2:7.

MOST women CAN nurse their babies today as long as they are not ingesting drugs, alcohol, or harmful chemicals that could be passed through breast milk. Doctors have lied to women about this in the past and prevented whole generations of children from getting their most beneficial first food. This was because they wanted to put money in their <u>own</u> pockets by receiving kickbacks from baby formula companies. Don’t believe their lies.

On demand breast milk for the first year of life with no supplemental foods/fluids is THE BEST food you can give to your baby. It can also delay your menstrual period from returning after pregnancy and delay your ability to conceive. The more a mother nurses her baby/babies – the more milk she makes. It’s also free and there are no bottles to wash, (unless you leave breast milk for a sitter who also should feed on demand until you return.)

On demand breastfeeding DOES NOT mean a child will be more dependent on a mother later on. In fact, when a child’s needs are met in early childhood, the more confident the child will be as time goes on, because all along he/she has felt safe and cared for.

Most new babies nurse about every two hours and then that amount of time lengthens as the breast milk changes to meet the growing baby's needs. A mother will know the difference between an "I'm hungry" cry vs. other reasons to cry, for example, for a diaper change, or "I want attention," etc. All during this time it is also crucial that a nursing mother eat a balanced diet, gets rest, and that she takes good care of herself as well.

I personally nursed my son until he was 3 years old. (The first-year total breast milk on demand, and the last 2 years just supplemental nursing when he needed comfort or to go to sleep). I was encouraged all the way by my pediatrician. I will never regret that decision.

(I also worked while doing so, although I wish I had been able to stay at home. It was NOT really a choice because at the time I was the health insurance carrier.) Nursing supplementally, even after your baby begins to eat real food continues to provide needed antibodies to prevent sickness and disease.

After that first-year, babies have sufficient teeth to begin eating finger foods like vegetables and even cut up meats without any help. No baby food will be necessary. They can also learn to drink from a sippy cup and then a regular cup. Usually, they still want to nurse before going to sleep, when they need comfort, and when they've hurt themselves while learning to move/walk, but the longer you nurse a baby the greater the benefits.

Once foods are introduced after a full year of providing only 100% breast milk - then the weaning process has really begun. A woman's menstrual cycle can return at any time. WHEN it will return, varies from woman to woman and will depend on the WAY she nurses her baby.

A study has been done with the Gainj peoples who live in the New Guinea highlands. 28 mothers were studied during the time that they nursed their babies. Those mothers fed on demand rather than on a

schedule, fed their babies exclusively breast milk for the first 6 months with no supplemental food or liquids, did not use bottles or pacifiers, slept with their babies for night feedings and naps, and did not separate from their babies or restrict nursing. They weaned their children at an average age of 3 years and 2.6 months. After that six-month period of time it was only supplemental. In this study, automatically, there was an absence of menses for an average of 1 year and 8.4 months after the birth of the baby, because the mother nursed exclusively for 6 months. Imagine how long it lasts when a mother exclusively nurses for a whole year with 100% breast milk! (Douglas, K, 2018)

Other than abstaining from sexual relations during a time of fasting and prayer breast feeding was the ONLY OVERT form of birth control taught in the Bible once a couple started their family. Women did not have any knowledge of ovulation, but once women nursed their children – it was obvious that their menses stopped. Breastfeeding is also a form of birth control that a husband and wife are supposed to use.

(LAM) or Lactational Amenorrhea has proven to be 98% effective in preventing a birth. When a woman nurses, her pituitary gland produces 2 hormones:

1. Prolactin which creates milk production and prevents ovulation for a time.

2. Oxytocin which permits the milk to "let down." (Natural Family Planning Association - Billings Life, 2019)

A woman's menses CAN possibly return if:

- **Supplemental fluids and food are introduced BEFORE the end of the first year of on demand nursing.**
- **Night feedings are stopped**

- **On demand nursing is stopped and instead the baby is nursed on a schedule**
- **You use a pacifier rather than pacifying your baby at the breast**
- **You use bottles**
- **You have a time of separation between baby and mother**

Every woman is different, and I can't possibly cover every exception here, because what you do and how you do it could be different. So, I take no responsibility or make any guarantees for your individual results. You should be enjoying the fact that it is in God's hands.

TENTH - REST itself, is a form of birth control. Babies takeup time and require a lot of work. God gave us other work to do. Sometimes the only thing a new mother or father wants to do, is to just lay their heads on their pillows and to go to sleep.

With all of the things a HUSBAND AND WIFE are supposed to do, there is NOT one Biblical reference to having sex all of the time. SEX WAS NOT THE PRIORITY. CARING FOR ONE'S FAMILY AND WORKING WAS THE PRIORITY, SO THAT IS ANOTHER WAY GOD CREATED NATURAL BIRTH CONTROL.

Imagine what it was like before there were modern conveniences?

ELEVENTH - Temporary abstinence with mutual consent between a husband and wife to be used for a time of prayer and fasting is also a form of permissible birth control. God will guide and direct a couple during those times to tell them the next steps they should take in their relationship with Him and the next steps in their marital relationship as well.

1 Corinthians 7:1-6 New International Version

"7 Now for the matters you wrote about: "It is good for a man not to have sexual relations with a woman." [2] But since sexual immorality is occurring, each man should have sexual relations with his own wife, and each woman with her own husband. [3] The husband should fulfill his marital duty to his wife, and likewise the wife to her husband. [4] The wife does not have authority over her own body but yields it to her husband. In the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body but yields it to his wife.
[5] Do not deprive each other except perhaps by mutual consent and for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer. Then come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. [6] I say this as a concession, not as a command." (NIV)

The scriptures tell us GOD can open a womb (Gen. 29:31, Gen 30:22) or He can shut it. (Gen 20:18, Gen. 29:31, Gen 30:2)

God knows what we need and what we don't need. He knows what we can handle and what we can't handle. So, we CAN trust God when it comes to the controlling of the births of our children WITHIN THE MARRIAGE RELATIONSHIP, BUT REMEMBER:

- **God's <u>FIRST</u> rule of order is:**
  to remain celibate BEFORE marriage. If you have sex OUTSIDE the bonds of marriage you have broken that FIRST rule.

- **Naturally, what ALSO needs to be in place is that you court someone who ALSO believes and KEEPS the first rule! That person <u>should not want</u> to have sex outside the bonds of marriage either. What happens in that case is you have two people who want to lead lives of holiness and purity.**

God forms the babies in the mother's womb, so God put the baby together with the mother too!

Psalm 139:13-14 New King James Version

"13 For You formed my inward parts;
You [b]covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise You, for [c]I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made;
Marvelous are Your works,
And *that* my soul knows very well." (NKJV)

A CALL OF GOD BEGINS IN THE WOMB – THE SCRIPTURES SAY SO:

Jeremiah 1:4-5 New International Version

"4 The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew[a] you,
before you were born I set you apart;
I appointed you as a prophet to the nations."
(NIV)

Remember, God said,

Matthew 19: 3 – 6 Amplified Bible

"3 And Pharisees came to Jesus, testing Him and asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for just any reason?"
4 He replied, "Have you never read that He who created them from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, 5 and said, 'FOR

THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED INSEPARABLY TO HIS WIFE,
AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'? [6] So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, what God has joined together, let no one separate."" (AMP)

It would stand to reason, that when two people create a baby (with their flesh) and God joins that baby together with its mother in the womb. It also means neither a father nor mother nor anyone else should separate a baby in the womb from its mother through murder or abortion either.

God gave you a body. He told you HOW to use it. If you don't follow the directions that is NOT God's fault. It's YOUR fault. If you use it improperly and have sex outside the bonds of marriage and create a baby – then you have to follow some other rules to get BACK into the obedience of Christ.

1. You have to come to God for help, repent, and receive Christ as your Savior.

2. You have to either give the baby up for adoption or raise it with love and caring WITHOUT abusing and neglecting it.

3. Remember, Christ said,

"... 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brethren, you did *it* to Me.'" (Matthew 25:40 NKJV)

So, if you abuse and neglect a child – you have abused and neglected God too. It IS a serious offense.

If this sex takes place prematurely, YES, there needs to be support systems in place to continue the education/training of the mother and or father, so that he/she can care for and support their own child, but this should be a hand-up system NOT a hand-out system. It should not be needed forever. If the parents are not willing to continue the process and take responsibility for the child themselves, then they should put the baby up for adoption.

YOU CAN'T KILL A BABY THROUGH ABORTION

If you do, you have broken another Commandment –

In this next scripture Christ says, "Why do you call Me good?" (NKJV) and some people might question that. Christ is saying in other words, "Why do you call me good?" (NKJV) when you really don't believe in me as God's Son?" In the 3rd verse of Matthew 19 it says, "3 Some Pharisees came to him to test him. …(NIV) So, in verse 17 Christ is questioning THEM concerning their testing and hypocrisy. One minute they are testing HIM and the next minute they are calling Christ "good." (NKJV)

Matthew 19:16-19 New King James Version

16 Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good[a] Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?"

17 So He said to him, [b]"Why do you call Me good? [c]No one *is* good but One, *that is,* God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

[18] He said to Him, "Which ones?"

Jesus said, "'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' [19] 'Honor your father and *your* mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "" (NKJV)

In the Old Testament God said this:

Exodus 21: 22 – 25 New King James Version

"[22] "If men [d]fight, and hurt a woman with child, so that [e]she gives birth prematurely, yet no harm follows, he shall surely be punished accordingly as the woman's husband imposes on him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine.* [23] But if *any* harm follows, then you shall give life for life, [24] eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, [25] burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe." (NKJV)

Right there, God defined where life starts, because God said that if a baby is killed in the womb – LIFE has been taken and the punishment in the Old Testament was the life of the perpetrator. In the New Testament, THE SIN DID NOT CHANGE. The punishment is the same, but it just occurs in a different way, because the Bible says, "the wages of sin is death." (Romans 6:23 KJV) In one U.S. State, a perpetrator committed murder, and the mother was stabbed and killed and the baby in her womb died too. The perpetrator was only convicted of one murder.

Through that decision, a baby in the womb was devalued and the laws of the land have been changed. The laws currently in existence are in OPPOSITION to Christ as of 2019. This needs to change. The definition of life stands – it's in the womb!

The book of Psalms tells us that children are a reward from God:

> **Psalm 127:3-4 New King James Version**
>
> **"[3] Behold, children *are* a heritage from the LORD,**
> **The fruit of the womb *is* a reward.**
> **[4] Like arrows in the hand of a warrior,**
> **So *are* the children of one's youth." (NKJV)**

Right at the very beginning God has been using seeds.

> **Genesis 1:10-12 New King James Version**
>
> **"[10] And God called the dry *land* Earth, and the gathering together of the waters He called Seas. And God saw that *it was* good.**
>
> **[11] Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb *that* yields seed, *and* the fruit tree *that* yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed *is* in itself, on the earth"; and it was so. [12] And the earth brought forth grass, the herb *that* yields seed according to its kind, and the tree *that* yields fruit, whose seed *is* in itself according to its kind. And God saw that *it was* good." (NKJV)**

He told His people to go forth and multiply to increase their numbers, because He wanted to increase HIS kind, but He wanted it done in the CORRECT WAY – by setting a good example and keeping HIS standards for behavior and He wanted it done AFTER MARRYING AND ONLY BETWEEN A MAN AND A WOMAN.

There have been those who have been widowed, divorced through no fault of their own, or single people who chose to adopt children (who have NEVER been in sexual sin), and who have raised children as a single parent. Anyone who has raised children as a single parent, MAN OR WOMAN will tell you, it is a VERY DIFFICULT THING TO DO AND ESPECIALLY, TO DO IT WELL. AN EXTENDED SUPPORT SYSTEM MUST BE IN PLACE TO HELP SUCH AN INDIVIDUAL. God has a plan, and it is ALWAYS the BEST-CASE SCENARIO. I DO think it's wonderful that a single person would want to make that decision to adopt and God does too, but that person cannot be a homosexual/lesbian/bi-sexual/transgender and cannot be a heterosexual IN sexual sin either. Why?

God's word says …

> **Ephesians 6:4 New King James Version**
>
> **"4 And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord." (NKJV)**

A homosexual/lesbian/bi-sexual/transgender and a heterosexual who is in sexual sin IS NOT in God's will regarding his/her OWN life so, how can he/she possibly raise a child "in the training and admonition of the Lord."? (Ephesians 6: 4 NKJV) After, repentance and turning from these sins they CAN.

If a young woman has a child out of wedlock, she should not be repeating the same sin – she should be turning FROM it and turning to God. If she keeps her child, she must love it and care for it.

Spilling a Man's Seed IS a Sin and CAN

be proven in the NEW TESTAMENT

One must first have an understanding of God and His principles that He has laid out for individuals. Unfortunately, often times children imitate the behaviors of their parents. It is only through Christ Jesus that these changes are made within the family.

Genesis 1: 27 – 29 New King James Version

"[27] So God created man in His *own* image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. [28] Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that [a]moves on the earth."

[29] And God said, "See, I have given you every herb *that* yields seed which *is* on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food." (NKJV)

Genesis 22: 15 – 18 New King James Version

"[15] Then the Angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time out of heaven, [16] and said: "By Myself I have sworn, says the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only *son*— [17] blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which *is* on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies. [18] In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."" (NKJV)

Christ is the New Testament "Seed." (Galatians 3: 16, NKJV)

Galatians 3: 15 – 16 New King James Version

> "[15] Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: Though ***it is*** only a man's covenant, yet ***if it is*** confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it. [16] Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, **"And to your Seed," who is Christ."** (NKJV)

That word "Seed" in Galatians 3:16 (NKJV) is translated as:

"sperma" in the Greek. pronounced [spare – ma] (Strong's G4690, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **"from which a plant germinates"**
    - **"the seed i.e. the grain or kernel which contains within itself the germ of the future plants"**
        - **"of the grains or kernels sown"**
    - **"metaph. a seed i.e. a residue, or a few survivors reserved as the germ of the next generation (just as seed is kept from the harvest for the sowing)"**
- **"the semen virile"**
    - **"the product of this semen, seed, children, offspring, progeny"**
    - **"family, tribe, posterity"**
    - **"whatever possesses vital force or life-giving power"**
        - **"of divine energy of the Holy Spirit operating within the soul by which we are regenerated" (Strong's, G4690, BLB, 2019)**

Christ was of the Seed of Abraham through adoption. "Sperma" also means "family, tribe, posterity" (Strong's G4690, BLB, 2019) If you check out the adopted genealogy of Christ in Matthew 1 you will see that Abraham IS indeed in the lineage of Christ. Christ IS God's Son, but Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit and ADOPTED into the family of man, so that WE could be ADOPTED into the family of God as sons and daughters. This is why in the scriptures Christ often refers to Himself also as the "Son of Man." (KJV)

When Christ came as our Savior, He too taught us things that would create HIS kind, HIS disciples, and He wanted us to grow in numbers - creating more of HIS Seed and He wanted it to be done HIS WAY - by setting a good example and keeping HIS standards for behavior. This was true sexually, when we create our own families under HIS rules and timing, through adoption, and also evangelistically.

Matthew 28: 18 – 20 New King James Version

"18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go [c]therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, *even* to the end of the age." [d]Amen." (NKJV)

1 Timothy 4:12-16 New King James Version

"12 Let no one despise your youth, but be an example to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit,[a] in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

[14] Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. [15] Meditate on these things; give yourself entirely to them, that your progress may be evident to all. [16] Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you." (NKJV)

Why did He want this? God wanted His OBEDIENT people to increase in number.

Early on in my walk with the Lord, I did a study of the genealogies of those in the book of Genesis. Those who obeyed God - lived and increased in number. That DOES NOT mean that the size of the immediate family was huge as you will see – it was the size of the extended family that increased in number and "had sons and daughters" meaning EXTENDED families into the generations. (Genesis, NKJV) Those who disobeyed God - died, or were killed, and their families died out. This STILL plays out today!

You see, if people don't WANT to CHANGE and follow God's guidelines then these things happen to them:

- **Getting an STD, HIV, or AIDS and suffering in their health and finances because of the medications they have to take. In the case of HIV and AIDS the price tag is ASTRONOMICAL, AS YOU WILL SEE LATER.**
- **They end up committing abortions repeatedly and over time become sterile,**

- **They abuse and neglect their children and destroy their own family,**
- **They get killed while trying to commit robberies and other crimes,**
- **They get killed in gangs who attempt to hurt others,**

- **They get killed by drugs, alcohol, cigarettes, vaping, marijuana, etc.**
- **They go to bars and clubs and get killed in shootings and bar brawling's by other people who don't want to obey, because no one is supposed to drink alcohol.**
- **They lose everything – homes, spouses, and families because of gambling.**

THEY KILL <u>THEMSELVES</u> AND THEIR OWN SEED.

The unGodly die out and the righteous live, because "the wages of sin IS death." (Romans 6: 23 NKJV) IT IS A CHOICE! Some people will ask:

"Then why do some <u>good</u> people die young or in accidents?"

Answer: First, of all a Christian concept of death is different than an unbeliever's concept of death. People don't REALLY die if they know Christ. They die in a natural sense – their physical bodies are gone, but they just go on to another dimension called Heaven where there is no pain, suffering, or evil. They live in peace eternally with God. Yes, the people here on earth grieve of their loss and miss the people they loved, but their family member IS REALLY in a better place IF they knew God. This ministry prays and takes action to make sure that EVERYONE <u>WILL</u> know and follow Christ.

Secondly, if you're in a relationship with Christ and ask God to guide you every day of your life He will warn you about circumstances you should stay away from – to go or not to go. If you make a mistake and go when He really didn't want you to - then you <u>could</u> get killed or hurt.

Even people who worked in the World Trade Centers in 2001– some were saved because they stopped to tie a shoe and arrived late. Some were even warned and didn't heed the warning. Some <u>did</u> heed the warnings. Some called on Christ's name and were spared.

Third, some people risk their lives for the safety and protection of others. They know this and are willing to make the sacrifice. Police men and women, soldiers who fight in wars, fire men and women, first responders of all kinds, missionaries, etc. they all are willing to "lay down" their lives for the safety and protection of someone else or in the case of missionaries - to spread the gospel of Christ. (John 15:13 NASB)

John 15:12-14 New American Standard Bible

"12 "This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. 13 Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends. 14 You are My friends if you do what I command you." (NASB)

Let's continue with this lesson on Seeds.

Let's look at the Old Testament story of Onan and later we'll look at the NEW Testament. In the Old Testament, Judah married "Shuah." (Genesis 38:2 KJV)) They conceived Er, Onan, and Shelah (in that order) – all boys. Er was wicked in the sight of the Lord and the Lord killed him. (Genesis 38:7) Er's wife, Tamar was left without any children.

After his brother's death, Onan had a responsibility to follow the Old Testament law and to continue the family line of Judah which said this:

Deuteronomy 25:5-10 New American Standard Bible

"5 "When brothers live together and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the deceased shall not be *married* outside *the family* to a strange man. Her husband's brother shall go in to her and take her to himself as wife and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her.

6 It shall be that the firstborn whom she bears shall [a]assume the name of his dead brother, so that his name will not be blotted out from Israel.

7 But if the man does not desire to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate to the elders and say, 'My husband's brother refuses to establish a name for his brother in Israel; he is not willing to perform the duty of a husband's brother to me.' 8 Then the elders of his city shall summon him and speak to him. And *if* he persists and says, 'I do not desire to take her,' 9 then his brother's wife shall come to him in the sight of the elders, and pull his sandal off his foot and spitin his face; and she shall [b]declare, 'Thus it is done to the man who does not build up his brother's house.' 10 In Israel his name shall be called, 'The house of him whose sandal is removed.'" (NASB)

The word "firstborn" (NASB) in that scripture can also refer to a daughter as per Numbers 27: 1 – 8.

Numbers 27: 1 – 8 New King James Version

"27 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, from the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these *were* the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 2 And they stood before Moses, before Eleazar the priest, and before the leaders and all the congregation, *by* the doorway of the tabernacle of meeting, saying: 3 "Our father died in the wilderness; but he was not in the company of those who gathered together against the LORD, in company with Korah, but he died in his own sin; and he had no sons. 4 Why should the name of our father be removed[a] from among his family because he had no son? Give us a [b]possession among our father's brothers."

5 So Moses brought their case before the LORD.

[6] And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying: [7] "The daughters of Zelophehad speak *what is* right; you shall surely give them a possession of inheritance among their father's brothers, and cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them. [8] And you shall speak to the children of Israel, saying: 'If a man dies and has no son, then you shall cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter." (NKJV)

Judah gave instructions to his son to obey the Lord's commands:

Genesis 38:8-10 King James Version

"[8] And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

[9] And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

[10] And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also." (KJV)

The word "spilled" (KJV) in verse 9 in the Hebrew means "shachath" pronounced [Shah - khath] "to destroy, corrupt, go to ruin, decay" (Strong's H7843, BLB, 2019)

Let's look at the instructions that Onan was to follow again:

Deuteronomy 25:5-10 New American Standard Bible

"[5] "When brothers live together and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the deceased shall not be *married* outside *the family* to a strange man. Her husband's brother shall go in to her and take her to himself as wife and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her.

6 It shall be that the firstborn whom she bears shall [a]assume the name of his dead brother, so that his name will not be blotted out from Israel. 7 But if the man does not desire to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate to the elders and say,

'My husband's brother refuses to establish a name for his brother in Israel; he is not willing to perform the duty of a husband's brother to me.' 8 Then the elders of his city shall summon him and speak to him. And *if* he persists and says, 'I do not desire to take her,' 9 then his brother's wife shall come to him in the sight of the elders, and pull his sandal off his foot and spit in his face; and she shall [b]declare, 'Thus it is done to the man who does not build up his brother's house.' 10 In Israel his name shall be called, 'The house of him whose sandal is removed.'" (NASB)

1. **Instead, of being upfront about it and saying in advance that he didn't want to have sex with Tamar, like the scripture above says, he thought he could stretch God's rules and also hide his deception from the other people in the city. Onan used Tamar for his own sexual self-pleasure and then withdrew so he wouldn't produce an heir. He was sneaky about defying God's rules, thinking he could work around them without losing his right to buy and sell. It didn't work.**

Onan masturbated himself through using Tamar which has been referred to in the past as an "onanism."

The word "onanism" occurs in 1760 in The New Universal Etymological English Dictionary, by Nathan Bailey p. 377). It gives the definition of "onanism" as "self pollution." (Bailey, N. 1760)

It IS a sin and a form of "self pollution." (Bailey, N. 1760) This is the sin Onan committed which came to be known as "masturbation."

You will learn more about this in the next chapter.

Onan destroyed his OWN seed, but he did even more harm then he realized.

That scripture in Deuteronomy 25:5-10 meant the child who WOULD be conceived would supersede Onan as heir which Onan DID NOT want. Instead of conceiving a child with Tamar, he withdrew during intercourse with her and let his sperm fall to the ground.

Now, being called, "'The house of him whose sandal is removed.'" (NASB) might sound like a little thing to you, but it was a VERY BIG thing. During that time in history, one way land sales were conducted was through the exchange of a man or woman's sandal even though the exchange would be temporary. Proverbs 31: 16 confirms that women also bought and sold property. These exchanges were done in the company of other witnesses to designate purchases of land. It served as the same thing as a written contract or covenant between parties.

> **Ruth 4:7 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"[7] Now this was *the custom* in former times in Israel concerning the redemption and the exchange *of land* to confirm any matter: a man removed his sandal and gave it to another; and this was the *manner of* attestation in Israel." (NASB)**
>
> **That word "attestation" (NASB) in that scripture means:**
>
> **"confirmation" (Strong's, H8584, BLB.org)**

Purchases of land could also be made using a man's signet/seal.

> **Jeremiah 32:9-12 King James Version**
>
> **"[9] And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.**
>
> **[10] And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.**
>
> **[11] So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:**
>
> **[12] And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison." (KJV)**

Onan, being called, "The house of him whose sandal is removed."" (NASB) meant he would be disgraced and never be able to buy or sell land. THIS WAS A VERY SERIOUS SIN WITH A VERY SERIOUS CONSEQUENCE. He disgraced himself by not obeying the Lord. He knew the rules in advance, didn't obey, and didn't care that he was disobeying – it was absolute rebellion against the Lord. His rebellion and the consequence would impede his ability to work with his wife to increase their land. His wife was innocent of wrong doing. God killed Onan, so that his wife, Tamar, would not suffer as a result of his poor choices. (Genesis 38:10) Tamar would be free to remarry. God was fair to HER.

Onan committed an even greater sin than he realized, because when he actively chose to rebel against God's command, he destroyed God's seed which would have been a part of Christ's genealogy. This is another reason the Lord killed him.

The line of Judah was a part of Christ's human genealogy. Now when Onan failed to obey the command, Judah promised the third son, Shelah, to Tamar, but he needed time to grow up, because he was much younger. Judah told Tamar to remain a widow until then. (Genesis 38: 11)

Tamar should have taken steps to make sure it was sealed with a written agreement.

Over time, Judah's wife, "Shuah," died so, Judah was now eligible to be remarried. (Genesis 38: 12 KJV)) When the time came that Shelah should have been given to Tamar as a husband, the promise was NOT kept. (Genesis 38:14) Judah's son, Shelah, was given in marriage to someone else instead and he DID produce children, but he didn't follow God's directions either. The responsibility for this error was NOT laid on Shelah though, God DID NOT kill him. It was laid on Judah, because it was the FATHER who determined who would marry who and Judah DID NOT keep his promise to Tamar. Notice Shelah names one of his own sons after his brother "Er," but remember, Tamar was supposed to be the mother NOT someone else. (KJV) Was Judah thinking this would suffice? If he did, he was wrong! You see, Judah taught his sons to do this same kind of sneaky trickery.

It says in:

> **1 Chronicles 4:21-23 King James Version**
>
> **"[21] The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,**
>
> **[22] And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubilehem. And these are ancient things.**

[23] These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work." (KJV)

The line would have been continued through Onan, but wasn't. It could have been continued through Shelah, but wasn't.

So far in this situation, Tamar has been made a victim through the line of Judah and she has nothing in writing to prove the promise was made to her. She was determined to hold Judah

to his promise of making sure the line was continued through HER, but she uses the wrong method to do it. Let's see what Tamar does.

Judah goes to Timnath to shear his sheep. Genesis 38:13) Tamar takes off her widow's garments and covers herself with a veil and sits right on the road that Judah has to travel on to get to Timnath. (Genesis 38:14) Since she covers her face with a veil, Judah thinks she's a harlot. (Genesis 38:15) He doesn't know it's his own daughter-in-law, but the truth is Tamar IS acting as a harlot, because she is NOT supposed to be having sex outside of the bonds of marriage. She thinks she's justified in her behaviors and she's NOT. She IS justified in making Judah keep a promise, but she IS NOT justified in HOW she does it. He says he wants to have sex with her and she asks him what he is willing to give in exchange for it. (Genesis 38: 16) Remember, Judah IS NOT supposed to be having sex with a "harlot" either. He offers a "kid from the flock." (Genesis 38:17 KJV) Tamar asks him what he will give as a "pledge" to guarantee he will send it. (Genesis 38:17 KJV) Judah says, "What pledge shall I give thee?" (Genesis 38:18 KJV)

Here, we find out Judah is NOT a very bright man.

Tamar is shrewd, she says, in Genesis 38:18 "....Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand." (KJV)

In those days, a signet was one of THE MOST IMPORTANT things a man owned. It was the same as a man's signature. Notice "sig" is included in the word "signature." It was a symbol of authority. It was used to make something official. Daniel was sealed in the lion's den using the king's signet. In Christ's case, a signet was used by Pilate to seal Christ's tomb. If you think about a brand used by cattle ranchers today – to signify ownership it was a very similar thing, but of course smaller.

A piece of stone, wood, or a ring, was engraved with a symbol representing the seal of the particular person who owned it. It would be pressed into clay, ink, or melted wax to seal a document, a written declaration made by a king, a book, a sale or purchase agreement, to make a covenant, to provide proof of any agreement. In giving away his signet, for even a SHORT period of time, Judah was giving this woman access to his name to conduct business and to control ALL of his personal affairs. It was the same as giving her power of attorney today. She was also gaining his bracelets which often were used to declare an engagement in marriage. Essentially, he sealed his own fate in one careless act. Well, in Genesis 38:18 it says:

"And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and sheconceived by him." (Genesis 38:18 KJV)

After having sex with Judah, Tamar returns home. puts on her widow's garments, and waits.

Later, Judah sends his friend to give her the "kid," and to get his "pledge" back, but she isn't there, and the people of the area say there was no harlot there. (Genesis 38: 20 – 21 KJV)

Judah's friend returns to tell him the news, but Judah says to let her keep what she has. He doesn't make a big deal out of it. Secretly he must have been wrenching his hands as to how she was going to use his signet and with it - his name. (Genesis 38:23) It would have been an embarrassment FOR Judah to admit he was that foolish. (Genesis 38:23) Notice Judah sends a friend to collect the pledge, because he doesn't want to be seen making payment to the woman he <u>thinks</u> was a harlot.

Months pass, and Tamar is visibly pregnant and the whole town thinks she's played the harlot (and she really has) and Judah calls for her to be burned. (Genesis 38: 24)

Tamar has the LAST say.

> **Genesis 38:25-26 King James Version**
>
> **"[25] When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.**
>
> **[26] And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more." (KJV)**

You see, when Judah did not give his son "Shelah" (KJV) in marriage to Tamar, it WAS premeditated - he KNEW he was not keeping the original promise to her and he didn't care. (KJV)

Those words, "And he knew her again no more." (Genesis 38: 26 KJV) mean that he never had sex with her again. Then Tamar has her babies, a set of twins:

Genesis 38:27-30 King James Version

"[27] And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

[28] And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

[29] And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

[30] And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah." (KJV)

Since Judah had previously said to his friend that the woman (Tamar) could keep the "pledge," (KJV) perhaps she was permitted to do so. No other statement to the contrary is made. We don't know if Judah and Tamar had some type of relationship after that, even though it says they never had sex again. Tamar's ability to purchase property, etc. was destroyed by Onan and would have been returned to her by Judah's signet, even unintentionally IF she were permitted to keep the signet. It does not mention in scripture whether or not she stayed with Judah. They did not have sex again, so perhaps they returned to a father-in-law – daughter-in-law status. It DOES say later in Genesis 46:12 that Judah and his descendants went with Jacob/Israel to Egypt to live near Joseph. The twins are mentioned in this list.

Whether Tamar was a part of this entourage we do not know.

Genesis 46:12 King James Version

> **"[12] And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul." (KJV)**

Perez (Pharez in the King James Version) is the one who continues the line by producing Hezron and the genealogy goes on - leading of course to Christ.

That is mankind's Old Testament lesson about rebellion, about taking control of births in an unnatural way, and notice GOD DID NOT LIKE IT. It also shows the importance of one person's destiny in God and their obedience to it. God STILL expects obedience today.

THANK GOD, we're NOT under that Old Testament law of having to marry and use the seed of a brother-in-law to produce an heir. Now, when a widow remarries and has a child, the child is the heir of the NEW father.

In scripture, God deals with normal emissions that come from both men and women. In the books of Deuteronomy and Leviticus, God talks about two permissible ways that the emission of semen can come from a man:

1. Night emissions - commonly called "wet dreams" which are involuntary and natural – a man cannot control this.

> **Deuteronomy 23: 9 – 11 New King James Version**
>
> **"[9] "When the army goes out against your enemies, then keep yourself from every wicked thing. [10] If there is any man among you who becomes unclean by some occurrence in the night, then he shall go outside the camp; he shall not come inside the camp.**

[11] But it shall be, when evening comes, that he shall wash with water; and when the sun sets, he may come into the camp." (NKJV)

The phrase "unclean by some occurrence" (Deut. 23:10 NKJV) means:

- **"qareh" pronounced [cah-reh] (Strong's H7137, BLB, 2019)**

- **"chance accident"**
    - **"of nocturnal pollution requiring temporary exodus from the camp" (Strong's H7137, BLB, 2019)**

This is referring to a nocturnal emission of semen, commonly referred to as a "wet dream." The scripture below also confirms this:

Leviticus 15: 16 – 17 New International Version

"[16] ""When a man has an emission of semen, he must bathe his whole body with water, and he will be unclean till evening. [17] Any clothing or leather that has semen on it must be washed with water, and it will be unclean till evening." (NIV)

Remember, the "leather" that semen emissions would be on were skins that he was sleeping on and clothing was included that he would be wearing. (Lev. 15:17 NIV)

2. In scripture, God also deals with the leakage of semen that commonly leaks out after normal sexual intercourse with a woman. The seed is not dropped or wasted - there is just a generous amount of it.

Leviticus 15: 18 New International Version

"[18] When a man has sexual relations with a woman and there is an emission of semen, both of them must bathe with water, and they will be unclean till evening." (NIV)

Notice, in both of those circumstances the person is considered "unclean" until evening, but death is NOT the consequence, because they are both natural occurrences. (NIV)

In the King James Version, it reads:

Leviticus 15:18 King James Version

"[18] The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even." (KJV)

The word "copulation" (KJV) in the Hebrew is:

"shekabah" [pronounced shek-ah-vah] (Strong's H7902, BLB, 2019)

It means: "a lying down (of dew, or for the sexual act)"

"lay, seed." (Strong's H7902, BLB, 2019)

So, each time a man and woman had sexual relations they were planting a crop of children and laying seed.

We ARE under God's New Testament law now that says,

Matthew 13:36-43 New International Version

"[36] Then he left the crowd and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parableof the weeds in the field."

[37] He answered, "The one who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man. [38] The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the people of the kingdom. The weeds are the people of the evil one, [39] and the enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels.

[40] "As the weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. [41] The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will weed out of his kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil. [42] They will throw them into the blazing furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. [43] Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears, let them hear." (NIV)

The words "people of the kingdom" (Matthew 13:38 NIV) is interpreted from the Greek word:

"huios" pronounced [pwe-os] (Strong's, G5207, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

"those who are born again", "of those whom God esteems as sons, whom he loves, protects and benefits above others." (which also includes daughters) (Strong's, G5207, BLB, 2019)

That word "seed" in Matthew 13:38 (NIV) is ALSO translated as:

"sperma" in the Greek. pronounced [spare – ma] (Strong's G4690, BLB, 2019)

- **"from which a plant germinates"**
- **"the seed i.e. the grain or kernel which contains within itself the germ of the future plants"**
    - **"of the grains or kernels sown"**
- **"metaph. a seed i.e. a residue, or a few survivors reserved as the germ of the next generation (just as seed is kept from the harvest for the sowing)"**

- **"the semen virile"**
    - **"the product of this semen, seed, children, offspring, progeny"**
    - **"family, tribe, posterity"**
    - **"whatever possesses vital force or life giving power"**
        - **"of divine energy of the Holy Spirit operating within the soul by which we are regenerated" (Strong's, G4690, BLB, 2019)**

What gives life giving power? SEMEN from a man and the egg in a woman.

So, let's look at that scripture in Matthew 13:38 and 39 again and insert the word "sperma" and "those who are born again."

The field is the world, and the good sperma stands for the people who are born again. The weeds are the people of the evil one, and the enemy who sows them is the devil.

So, is this propagation of seed only a spiritual issue through Christ and evangelism or is it also a natural one too?

What is a husband and wife supposed to do with their seed according to the New Testament teachings? Is spilling your seed through withdrawal, oral sex, birth control, masturbation, and anal sex, okay within the marriage bed?

Well, God has definitions for what is "natural" and "against nature" (Romans 1: 26 NKJV) in….

> **Romans 1: 26 – 27 New King James Version**
>
> **"[26] For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their [i]women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. [27] Likewise also the [j]men, leaving the natural use of the [k]woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due." (NKJV)**

So, clearly after reading that scripture, if we look up the definition of that word "natural" in Romans 1:26 (NKJV) we will find the answer – and we do!

Strong's Greek Lexicon G5446 gives the word "physikos" pronounced [foos-see-cas.] (Strong's G5446, BLB, 2019)

which means:

- **"produced by nature, inborn"**
- **"agreeable to nature"**
- **"governed by (the instincts) of nature" (Strong's, G5446, BLB, 2019)**

So, now what is agreeable to the instincts of nature?

If you look farther down that same reference you find the root word:

> **The word in the Greek is "physis" pronounced [foo-sees] Strong's, G5449, BLB, 2019)**

which means:

> **"from G5453; growth (by germination or expansion), i.e. (by implication) natural production (lineal descent); by extension, a genus or sort; figuratively, native disposition, constitution or usage: —(man-)kind, nature(-al)." (Strong's, G5449, BLB, 2019)**

Notice the similarity between those words in the Greek and the word "Physical."

What are we naturally supposed to do based on that definition?

The answer: Reproduce.

Husbands and wives ARE supposed to reproduce.

Romans 1: 27 New King James Version says,

> **"27 Likewise also the [j]men, leaving the natural use of the [k]woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due." (NKJV)**

That word "use" in "use of the woman" (Romans 1: 27 NKJV) is the word

"chrēsis" in the Greek pronounced [khray – sis with a rolled r] (Strong's G5540, BLB, 2019)

It means:

> **"of the sexual use of a woman" (Strong's G5540, BLB, 2019)**

What is the natural sexual use of a woman?

Having intercourse and reproduction.

So, what is "against nature" then? (Romans 1:26 NKJV)

Answer: To interfere with reproduction in the marriage bed in an unnatural way.

Let's look at this scripture:

> **Hebrews 13:4 New King James Version**
>
> **"[4] Marriage *is* honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will judge." (NKJV)**

People have interpreted that scripture incorrectly. They have assumed that this scripture meant anything you sexually did as a married couple was O.K. with God. This IS NOT true.

There ARE things that CAN enter the marriage bed to defile it. You CANNOT do anything you want in the marriage bed and call it pure and holy. Christ already said that looking at a woman lustfully was the same as adultery. So, when pornography enters the marriage bed it IS defiled. (Matthew 5:27 - 29)

If you look up the word "undefiled" (Hebrews 13:4 NKJV) it means:

> **"amiantos" pronounced [ah – me – an- tos] (Strong's G283, BLB, 2019)**
>
> - **"Not defiled, unsoiled**
>
> **"free from that by which the nature of a thing is deformed and debased, or its force and vigour impaired." (Strong's G283, BLB, 2019)**

What did we already learn was supposed to be the nature of the marital sexual union?

Reproduction.

What deforms and debases the marriage bed? What causes the vigor of the marriage bed to be impaired?
Answers:

1. **Spilling one's seed and interfering with God's natural plan for reproduction.**

2. **Using <u>unnatural</u> forms of birth control deforms and debases the marriage bed. This includes having a vasectomy or a hysterectomy only for birth control reasons too.**

   (If a man is castrated due to a health emergency such as Prostate Cancer, it is NOT considered spilling the seed and it is NOT a sin, because his intent is to extend <u>his</u> life.)

   (If a woman must have a Hysterectomy due to a health emergency, it is NOT a sin. It also is NOT <u>causing</u> the spilling of a man's seed, because her intent is also to extend <u>her</u> life.)

3. **Allowing the devil and someone or something else to enter that sexual union through sin also deforms and debases the marriage bed. Masturbation, Pornography, and voyeurism are the same as adultery and fornication. Polygamy, sado-masochism, incest, oral sex, anal sex, bestiality, and the other forms of sexual immorality that are unclean ALSO defile the marriage bed. You see, if you participate in a sexual sin within marriage, you are allowing the devil to enter that marriage bed too and IT IS <u>defiled.</u>**

Galatians 4:3-5 New King James Version

"[3] Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. [4] But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born[a] of a woman, born under the law, [5] to redeem those who were under the law, <u>that we might receive the adoption as sons.</u>" <u>(NKJV)</u>

Christians are referred to in scripture as the "Bride" of Christ, (Rev. 21:2 NKJV) and as that "Bride" (NKJV) we are the physical link to the Spiritual Seed who IS Christ, because the kingdom of God is within us (Luke 17:21). Christ DID produce SPIRITUAL progeny through US and DOES refer to Christians as "children of God." (1 John 3:1 NKJV) God also produces physical progeny when He creates a baby in the mother's womb.

WE, as Christ's children, and with Christ's help, also produce <u>BOTH</u> SPIRITUAL <u>AND</u> PHYSICAL PROGENY. We produce SPIRITUAL PROGENY through raising our own children to be like Him, through evangelism, and teaching others the correct way. As His children, we also produce PHYSICAL progeny by producing seed/children that come from OUR physical bodies or through adoption.

> **Galatians 3:29 New International Version**
>
> **"[29] If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (NIV)**

So, why are Christians killing CHRIST'S seed in multiple ways?

Seeds of Christ are planted through evangelism, but <u>low standards</u> of behavior for individuals and the family are killing it. Christ's seed is being destroyed by people in the church who don't behave themselves in a Godly fashion and condone these behaviors in others.

Christ's seed CAN be destroyed through multiple sexually sinful means too, such as:

- **Obviously, a MARRIED man who withdraws his penis from the sexual act has committed a sin, because he has spilled and wasted his seed which is "unnatural." We are supposed to reproduce.**

- **Through artificial Birth Control, mankind's seed is spilled, and babies are never conceived. Every time a MARRIED person blocks or prevents sperm from meeting the egg – in other ways – a man's seed is spilled and wasted - which is a sin.**

  The only exception that God gives for abstinence is during times of prayer and fasting. If none of the sperm meets with an egg – then God has determined it. It only takes one sperm to make a baby. Hold on! Don't believe lies about how big the families will be. I WILL scripturally prove something to you.

- **Anal Sex – Your anus was made by God for waste material to EXIT your body. Letting someone put his penis or any other instrument into another person's anus - pushes a bowel movement back up into the rectum and large intestine. This is opposed to God's natural design too and causes sickness and disease. It is dirty and can cause infections. No one is ever supposed to put their penis in someone else's anus. This is another form of spilling one's seed. We'll read more about the risks associated with this later.**

- **Bestiality is also spilling one's seed. God did NOT intend for us to have sex with animals. We'll read more about the risks associated with this later.**

- **The Lord said this in the Old Testament:**

  Exodus 22:19 New King James Version

  "[19] "Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death." (NKJV)

In the New Testament it says,

Jude 1: 6 – 7 New King James Version

"[6] And the angels who did not keep their [c]proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day; [7] as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the [d]vengeance of eternal fire." (NKJV)

- **Through Oral sex, people spill their seed. A penis was NEVER supposed to be put in a person's mouth. Nor was anyone's mouth supposed to touch a woman's vagina. STDs have occurred, because of oral sexual sin. STDs of the mouth and throat occur as you will read about later. In the Old Testament God talks about those who use oral sex: Adulterers (both men and women) and Homosexuals (both men and women). The same is true in the New Testament.**

Proverbs 30:20 New King James Version

"[20] This *is* the way of an adulterous woman:
She eats and wipes her mouth,
And says, "I have done no wickedness."" (NKJV)

1 Corinthians 6:8-10 New King James Version

"[8] No, you yourselves do wrong and cheat, and *you do* these things *to your* brethren! [9] Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived.

Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor [a]homosexuals, nor [b]sodomites, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God."(NKJV)

- **Masturbation is also spilling a man's seed. This usually takes place when other sins are taking place – the use of pornography and voyeurism. You'll read more about this in the next chapter.**

- **Of course, Abortion is also another way that mankind's seed is destroyed after the fact. The morning after pill and the abortion pill would ALSO be forms of abortion and killing one's seed. It IS murder.**

No one in Christ should be destroying Christ's seed through these methods. If a child is conceived WITHIN the marriage bond it is in God's will.

If a child IS conceived OUTSIDE the marriage bond, <u>IT IS NOT</u> in God's will, because the parents were supposed to be <u>MARRIED</u>, but that DOESN'T mean the mother or father has permission to kill it. Killing a baby IS murder – even when it's a developing fetus in the womb.

God DOES NOT hold a child accountable for the actions of his/her parents. The individual's involved should repent and must sincerely turn to Christ for the outcomes to be positive.

Some married Christians have been living in fear and lies thinking that if they went without unGodly birth control, they would conceive huge numbers of children that they could not handle. This IS NOT true. GOD prepares a couple professionally and financially to handle the number of children God gives to them. This is orchestrated by God Himself, and it does not always include college. It often means work in the trades.

Let's dispel some of the lies told about this and look at the Old Testament when there was <u>no birth control</u> used by God's children except those put in place by GOD HIMSELF. REMEMBER, they had no knowledge of a woman's cycle and when ovulation even occurred. The only forms of birth control were those stated earlier.

Adam and Eve only had 3 sons, one of them was murdered. (Gen 4:1, 4:2, & 4: 25)

Noah had 3 sons. (Genesis 6:10)

Abraham and Sarah only conceived 1 son WITHIN the marriage covenant, and they had to wait until old age before they conceived that child. His name was Isaac.

> **Genesis 21:1-3 New International Version**
>
> **"21 Now the LORD was gracious to Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did for Sarah what he had promised. 2 Sarah became pregnant and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the very time God had promised him. 3 Abraham gave the name Isaac[a] to the son Sarah bore him." (NIV)**

Sarah died in Genesis 23: 1 - 2 and in Genesis 25: 1 - 2 Abraham who is even older now, marries his second wife, Keturah, who obviously is a younger woman than Sarah was. Keturah has six children within the marriage covenant.

> **Genesis 25:1-2 New International Version**
>
> **"25 Abraham had taken another wife, whose name was Keturah. 2 She bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah." (NIV)**

Notice that those names shown in Genesis 25:1-2 are not considered as one of the 12 tribes of Israel. In Genesis 25: 6 it says that Abraham sent these sons away from Isaac (the promised son) to the east.

Sarah's original name means "princess" (Strong's H8297, BLB.org) The new name that God gave her - "Sarah" means "noblewoman" (Strong's H8283, BLB.org) – clearly, there was a special reason why Sarah was chosen to be the mother of Isaac!

Isaac (Abraham's son) and Rebekah only conceived 2 sons WITHIN the marriage covenant – Jacob (who is renamed Israel later) and Esau.

> **Genesis 25:24-26 New International Version**
>
> **"24 When the time came for her to give birth, there were twin boys in her womb. 25 The first to come out was red, and his whole body was like a hairy garment; so they named him Esau.[a] 26 After this, his brother came out, with his hand grasping Esau's heel; so he was named Jacob.[b] Isaac was sixty years old when Rebekah gave birth to them." (NIV)**

The children who are born WITHIN the marriage covenant between Jacob and Leah were 7: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, and one daughter, Dinah. (Genesis 34:1, Genesis 35:23)

Jacob was never really supposed to marry his second wife – Rachel, even if he <u>was</u> tricked by Laban. There was turmoil and jealousy within the marriage, because Jacob also married Rachel. Remember…

Genesis 2: 24 New King James Version says…

"[24] Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be[c] joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh." (NKJV)

IT DOES NOT SAY WIVES.

In the New Testament, we see Zachariah and Elizabeth, before Elizabeth became pregnant with their 1 son, John the Baptist, the scripture says:

Luke 1: 7 New King James Version

"[7] But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years." (NKJV)

Recently, a political candidate who obviously has never read the Bible, made a statement saying women in impoverished nations should have access to birth control. The truth is, many of those countries believe in polygamy which creates enormously large families OUT of the will of God. They also marry at a young age without preparation for a family taking place in advance. They also have bought into the lies of formula manufacturers - that they shouldn't nurse their babies.

The Amish, who for the most part do not participate in ANY form of birth control other than breastfeeding – have between about 6 - 7 children and sometimes 9. (Amish America, 2019)

So, as a young Christian you should understand that the possibility exists that YOU COULD have a large family, so you MUST prepare for it educationally and financially in the future, but you also may have a smaller family depending on how long you have to wait for God to bring your chosen spouse.

In the Bible, we do not see people having 19 children in the natural immediate family when married to <u>one spouse</u>. One television family with parents that married at 17 (wife) and husband (19) DID have 19 children, but also take note of the fact that the 17-year-old wife was married right out of high school and her husband not more than that himself. That doesn't mean it's a sin to do so, but it DOES mean that the fears that people have possessed of having huge families that they could not handle if they DIDN'T USE birth control ARE NOT real nor founded in truth. If you WAIT to get married, you naturally reduce your family size. If you use breastfeeding as a natural child spacer, you naturally reduce the size of your family.

Abstaining from filthy television, movies, and pornography prevents a couple from being controlled by a spirit of lust and instead they are ruled by love and contentment. This also prevents a false compulsion and drive to have sex all of the time for just lust's sake. Women DO need to know when their menstrual cycle is coming on so that they can prepare for it, but they don't need to use unnatural forms of birth control. Obey God and there won't be a problem.

What did God say?

Psalm 139:13 New International Version

"13 For you created my inmost being;
you knit me together in my mother's womb." (NIV)

God controls the birth of a baby in the womb.

A call of God begins in the womb.

Jeremiah 1:4-5 New International Version

"4 The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5 "Before I formed you in the womb I knew[a] you,
before you were born I set you apart;
I appointed you as a prophet to the nations." (NIV)

I asked the Lord about people who <u>have</u> had large families that aren't behaving the correct way – that aren't teaching the correct way – what about them? Would He still want them NOT to use artificial birth control? The Lord said, "Usually something happens to their family members, because they are in sin in other ways." God can also bring a large family to Christ after they have done wrong. Sometimes large families turn to Christ in desperation of economic needs, and He meets them.

Remember, when I did a study of the genealogies of those in the book of Genesis? Those who obeyed God, lived and increased in number. Those who disobeyed God, died, or were killed, and their families died out. This STILL plays out today! Look at what has been happening - the disobedient are having sex outside the bonds of marriage and getting STDs, HIV, and AIDS, killing their own babies through abortion, or supporting the killing of babies by others, and eventually they become sterile, sick, or something happens to them. There ARE consequences.

The same rules that applied in the Old Testament apply now. If you obey God, you are blessed and if you don't you become cursed.

Deuteronomy 30: 15 - 20

"15 See, I set before you today life and prosperity, death and destruction. 16 For I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in obedience to him, and to keep his commands, decrees and laws; then you will live and increase, and the LORD your God will bless you in the land you are entering to possess.

17 But if your heart turns away and you are not obedient, and if you are drawn away to bow down to other gods and worship them, 18 I declare to you this day that you will certainly be destroyed. You will not live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess.

19 This day I call the heavens and the earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live 20 and that you may love the LORD your God, listen to his voice, and hold fast to him. For the LORD is your life, and he will give you many years in the land he swore to give to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob." (NASB)

In the New Testament:

Romans 6:22-23 New American Standard Bible

"22 But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you [a]derive your [b]benefit, [c]resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (NASB)

All of Christ's churches must REPENT and come into agreement with the New Testament teaching which does NOT permit the spilling and wasting of God's seed. If Christians HAD NOT controlled Christ's seed, then we would be in the majority NOW.

In the New Testament, there were no other forms of birth control permitted during marriage other than what GOD created. So, let's review.

GOD'S 11 FORMS OF NATURAL FAMILY PLANNING

FIRST phase of "Family Planning" really begins in childhood when you are part of your CURRENT family and as you grow into adulthood. An individual's relationship with God always comes FIRST right from childhood on up and that means:

ASKING FOR GOD'S HELP IN EVERYTHING YOU DO.

SEEK HIS GUIDANCE AND DIRECTION.

KNOCK ON HIS DOORS OF OPPORTUNITY. MAINTAIN SEXUAL PURITY ALL ALONG THE WAY – SPIRIT, SOUL, AND BODY, MIND, WILL, AND EMOTIONS.

SECOND - family planning begins as you do your BEST as a child of God to get a Godly education. It means studying and working hard during your early school years all the way through to High School to maintain academic success while maintaining sexual purity.

THIRD - before the end of High School, it means asking God again for His guidance as to where God wants you to continue your education and training, and what He wants you to do for Him while you continue to maintain sexual purity.

FOURTH - WORK in the assignment God has given to you while you maintain sexual purity. Ask Him where you should apply for a job.

FIFTH - DELAY MARRIAGE WHILE MAINTAINING SEXUAL PURITY IN EVERY WAY.

SIXTH - use chaperoned courtship rather than dating while maintaining sexual purity.

SEVENTH - God's natural design for a woman ALSO provides a form of Family Planning. A woman is naturally born with the total number of eggs that she will ever have in her lifetime, unless God decides to create one or more.

EIGHTH - a 9-month gestational period for the infant also provides a time period when a woman RARELY can get pregnant.

NINTH - on demand breastfeeding as a truly natural child spacer, to provide needed anti-bodies to prevent sickness and disease, to build a bigger brain, and stronger generations.

TENTH - REST itself, is a form of Family Planning. Babies take up time and require a lot of work.

ELEVENTH - Temporary abstinence with mutual consent between a husband and wife to be used for a time of prayer and fasting. God will guide and direct a couple during those times to tell them the next steps they should take in their relationship with Him and the next steps in their marital relationship as well.

Christians did not use unGodly birth control, nor were they meant to.

All of mankind must repent and turn to God, now to be saved and to receive God's blessings.

If someone wants to condone sinful behaviors, teach that sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Masturbation

The Song of Solomon – is a biblical book that is representational concerning a relationship between a husband and wife.

When speaking about love between a husband and wife it deals with romantic love and sexual intimacy in the natural.

It is also speaking about the Lord Jesus Christ's relationship with His Bride – the church - in the spiritual and in the natural.

Three times a similar warning is repeated within the Song of Solomon. This warning is meant for BOTH men and women:

Song of Solomon 2:7 New King James Version

"7 I [a]charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the gazelles or by the does of the field,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases." (NKJV)

Song of Solomon 3:5 New King James Version

"5 I [b]charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the gazelles or by the does of the field,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases." (NKJV)

Song of Solomon 8:4 New King James Version

“4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases.” (NKJV)

The words: “Do not stir up nor awaken love
Until it pleases.” (Song of Solomon 2:7, 3:5, and 8:4 NKJV) all mean the same thing:

That word “awaken” (NKJV) in all of those verses, means “`uwr” – pronounced [or with a rolled r] “to arouse oneself,” “stir up,” or “incite” (Strong’s H5782, BLB, 2019)

The word “love” (NKJV) in all of those verses means “ʼahabah” pronounced [ă- have- ah] - love “between man and woman” or “sexual desire” (Strong’s H160, BLB, 2019)

The word “pleases” (NKJV) in all of those verses means “chaphets” – pronounced [ha - fates] “to delight in,” “take pleasure in,” or “to be pleased to do” “of God.” (Strong’s H2654, BLB, 2019)

So, when you look at those scriptures this is what they say when we replace the words with the definitions:

Do not “arouse oneself,” “stir up,” or “incite” “sexual desire” until it “to be pleased to do” “of God.” (Strong’s H5782, BLB, 2019), (Strong’s H160, BLB, 2019), (Strong’s H2654, BLB, 2019)

When referring to natural romantic love and sexuality between a man and a woman - it warns not to stir up or awaken love and sexuality until it is the right time, meaning when it pleases GOD, and therefore benefits YOU. This means AFTER marriage takes place and when sexual intercourse is with your husband/wife NOT through masturbation by yourself or with someone else.

Awakening love or sexual desire with someone who has no intentions of marrying you, does not bring peace and satisfaction – it only brings hurt and heartache. Awakening sexuality using masturbation, voyeurism, pornography, and all of the other forms of sexual immorality given in this book does NOT bring satisfaction. It only brings sexual addictions that lead to worse sins and more heartache, and as you have already read, decreases sexual satisfaction.

Psalm 119:35-37 New International Version

"35 Direct me in the path of your commands,
for there I find delight.
36 Turn my heart toward your statutes
and not toward selfish gain.
37 Turn my eyes away from worthless things;
preserve my life according to your word.[a]" (NIV)

Masturbation, Voyeurism, Pornography and other forms of sexual immorality ARE nothing more than self-enjoyment for a few minutes of brief sexual satisfaction that DO NOTHING TO BRING HEALING AND WHOLENESS TO THE INDIVIDUAL OR TO OTHERS. They ALL show a lack of self-control. This applies to BOTH men and women. The word "masturbate" itself can be both a verb when referring to the action of masturbating, but it can also be an adjective in the word "Masturbatory." That adjective means someone who is hedonistic, self-

obsessed or excessive gratification of self. God does not call us to be self-obsessed or excessively concerned with pleasing of self. He calls us to be concerned for others. People who view pornography and masturbate through it are only concerned with self.

Masturbation has been referred to in the past as an "onanism."

The word "onanism" appears in 1760 in The New Universal Entymological English Dictionary, by Nathan Bailey p. 377). It gives the definition of "onanism" as "self pollution." (Bailey, N. 1760)

A person who masturbates to a picture of a girl/woman/boy/man does not care about the person that is being victimized as a result of being photographed through pornography. That individual doesn't care that the person being photographed is again being victimized when the picture/magazine is bought and sold. The viewer doesn't care that the victim is again victimized by the buyer's personal viewing. He/she doesn't care that the girl/woman or boy/man is being used for prostitution. He doesn't care that a child is being used for pedophilia. It is a form of selfishness, because that individual only cares about his/her own self-enjoyment. It is a sin and a form of "self pollution." (Bailey, N. 1760) This is the sin Onan committed which came to be known as "masturbation."

What does God say about love of self and love of pleasure rather than a love of God?

2 Timothy 3: 1 - 9 New King James Version

> **"3 But know this, that in the last days [a]perilous times will come: [2] For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of**

money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 unloving, [b]unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, 4 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, 5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! 6 For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts, 7 always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disapproved concerning the faith; 9 but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was." (NKJV)

Matthew 23:24-26 New American Standard Bible

"24 You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!

25 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full [a]of robbery and self- indulgence. 26 You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may become clean also." (NASB)

Masturbation is caused by a boy/man or girl/woman exciting himself/herself through the use of his/her hand or in some other way and causing ejaculation for the boy/man, and a climax in the girl/woman. Children should never be taught that this is O.K. and should be corrected for it. For girls/women and boys/men it is a sin to do this as a single person and a sin for a married person to do it too. Through Masturbation,

a man/boy is spilling his seed which is a sin in itself and he is also using it as a means of self-sexual excitement in place of sexual intercourse with a woman/girl. A woman/girl is participating in exciting herself in place of sexual intercourse with a man/boy. Another sin is usually taking place when a man/boy or woman/girl does this – the sin of using pornography or voyeurism. For a woman? Romantic fantasy, Pornography, or Voyeurism may be taking place which are sins, but this is STILL a sin even without it. Let's review a few facts.

We've already defined what is "natural" and "against nature" Romans 1: 26 (NKJV) in the previous chapter. We know that mankind is supposed to naturally reproduce.

So obviously, Masturbation and Voyeurism whether male or female is ALSO "against nature" because those sexual acts DO NOT produce progeny. (Romans 1:26 NKJV)

Therefore: Masturbation and Voyeurism is a sin. Through these means, a person is loving self and is arousing oneself and stirring up sexuality BEFORE it is meant to be stirred up either BEFORE marriage or IN PLACE OF sexual intercourse with a spouse. This is a sin whether you are married or not and is NOT permitted.

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Oral Sex

God has known all along the problems that oral sex would cause. It is forbidden in the Old Testament AND in the New Testament in ALL sexual relationships – married or unmarried.

Why is it such a problem?

Answer: Because oral sex is the same thing as spilling one's seed. WE WERE meant to procreate. It is also unclean for a human being.

The CDC defines oral sex: "Oral sex involves using the mouth to stimulate the penis (fellatio), vagina (cunnilingus), or anus (anilingus)." (CDC, 2019)

Since the beginning of time, some of the men who have had sex with men ALSO have had sex with women and diseases are carried from person to person. Then women had sex with women. God never intended that body parts that were meant for waste material would be used for oral sexual purposes. These same individuals participate in anal sex where even more serious infections can occur and then the same body parts are used for oral sex. Would you lick a carrot that was dipped in human feces? NO, because you know that it could contain germs and diseases. Then why would a person want to participate in oral sex with someone who may have had anal sex with someone else? IT'S NOT A GOOD IDEA.

This scripture says,

Proverbs 30: 20 New King James Version

"[20] This *is* the way of an adulterous woman:
She eats and wipes her mouth,
And says, "I have done no wickedness."" (NKJV)

So, in that scripture, who is performing oral sex? A heterosexual adulterer who does not want to become pregnant from the man she's laying with. She's like a prostitute doing the same. In using oral sex, she has destroyed or wasted a man's seed.

Who else performed oral sex and SPILLED ONE'S SEED?

The answer: Homosexuals – men having sex with men and bi-sexuals. Even though Lesbians do not have seed to spill, they have sex with other women and oral sex is NOT permitted for them either. God does not show partiality.

In ancient times, when a person invited someone into their home, once they crossed that threshold, they were saying, "You have come into the protection of my home and myself."

The word "shadow" (Genesis 19:8 NKJV) shown below, is the word "tsel" pronounced [tsale] in the Hebrew meaning, "protection" and "defence" (British spelling) (Strong's H6738, BLB, 2019)

This is why Lot wanted to protect his guests (the angels who appeared as men) - at ALL costs. Remember, he doesn't KNOW that they are angels. Lot makes a mistake though, read this scripture.

Genesis 19: 1 - 29 New King James Version

"19 Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw *them,* he rose to meet them, and he bowed himselfwith his face toward the ground. [2] And he said, "Here now, my lords, please turn in to your servant's house and spend the

night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early and go on your way."

And they said, "No, but we will spend the night in the open square."

3 But he insisted strongly; so they turned in to him and entered his house. Then he made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

4 Now before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, both old and young, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the house. 5 And they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may know them *carnally.*"

6 So Lot went out to them through the doorway, shut the door behind him, 7 and said, "Please, my brethren, do not do so wickedly!

8 See now, I have two daughters who have not known a man; please, let me bring them out to you, and you may do to them as you wish; only do nothing to these men, since this is the reason they have come under the shadow of my roof."

9 And they said, "Stand back!" Then they said, "This one came in to [a]stay *here,* and he keeps acting as a judge; now we will deal worse with you than with them." So they pressed hard against the man Lot, and came near to break down the door. 10 But the men reached out their hands and pulled Lot into the house with them, and shut the door. 11 And they struck the men who *were* at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they became weary *trying* to find the door.

12 Then the men said to Lot, "Have you anyone else here? Son-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city—take *them* out of this place! 13 For we will destroy this place, because the outcry against them has grown great

before the face of the LORD, and the LORD has sent us to destroy it."

14 So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had married his daughters, and said, "Get up, get out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city!" But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking.

15 When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to hurry, saying, "Arise, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city." 16 And while he lingered, the men took hold of his hand, his wife's hand, and the hands of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him outside the city. 17 So it came to pass, when they had brought them outside, that [b]he said, "Escape for your life! Do not look behind you nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest you be [c]destroyed."

18 Then Lot said to them, "Please, no, my lords! 19 Indeed now, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have increased your mercy which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest some evil overtake me and I die. 20 See now, this city *is* near *enough* to flee to, and it *is* a little one; please let me escape there (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live."

21 And he said to him, "See, I have favored you concerning this thing also, in that I will not overthrow this city for which you have spoken. 22 Hurry, escape there. For I cannot do anything until you arrive there."

Therefore the name of the city was called [d]Zoar.

23 The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot entered Zoar. 24 Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the LORD out of the heavens. 25 So He [e]overthrew those cities, all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.

[26] But his wife looked back behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

[27] And Abraham went early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the LORD. [28] Then he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land which went up like the smoke of a furnace. [29] And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot had dwelt." (NKJV)

Lot's mistake was – he was NEVER supposed to be willing to sacrifice the virginity of his own daughters to the homosexuals, because he defiled his reputation as a protector in another way by doing so. Remember, we already read:

Leviticus 19:29 New American Standard Bible

"[29] 'Do not [c]profane your daughter by making her a harlot, so that the land will not fall to harlotry and the land become full of lewdness." (NASB)

Lot was supposed to <u>protect</u> his daughters too. He violated Leviticus 19:29 by even making suggestions that the men defile his daughters.

The Hebrew people were NOT supposed to marry unbelievers and obviously these men did not believe in God. You will also notice that GOD DID NOT let harm come to Lot's daughters no matter what mistake Lot made. The angels were sent to protect Lot AND his daughters, but Lot did not know <u>that</u> when the angels first showed up.

In the <u>NEW TESTAMENT</u>, Paul says:

1 Corinthians 6:7-11 New American Standard Bible

"7 Actually, then, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with one another. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be defrauded? 8 On the contrary, you yourselves wrong and defraud. *You do* this even to *your* brethren.

9 Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor [a]effeminate, nor homosexuals, 10 nor thieves, nor *the* covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. 11 Such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God." (NASB)

Let's look at the Interlinear Bible a word for word interpretation of

1 Corinthians 6 verses 9 – 10.

"9 Or not know you that [the] unrighteous ones of God [the] kingdom not will inherit? Not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, 10 nor thieves, nor coveters, not drunkards, nor verbal abusers, nor swindlers, [the] kingdom of God will inherit." (INT)

The word "effeminate" – (1 Corinthians 6: 9, INT) is defined as:

"malakos" pronounced [mah – lah- cahs] (Strong's G3120, BLB, 2019)

means:

- **“soft, soft to the touch”**
- **“metaph. in a bad sense”**
    - **“effeminate”**
        - **“of a catamite”**
        - **“of a boy kept for homosexual relations with a man”**
        - **“of a male who submits his body to unnatural lewdness”**
        - **“of a male prostitute”**

        (Strong’s, G3120, BLB, 2019)

So, what is the act of sodomy?

Answer: A homosexual man or woman who has oral sex with someone of the same sex.

The definition above also includes:

“of a male who submits his body to unnatural lewdness”
(Strong’s G3120, BLB, 2019)

This would include male and female heterosexuals who imitate homosexual or sodomite behaviors.

It IS ALSO spilling, and destroying one’s seed. This should NOT be done in ANY MARRIAGE relationship. We ARE NOT supposed to imitate homosexuals or lesbians.
The word “homosexuals” (1 Corinthians 6: 9, INT) is defined as:

“arsenokoitēs” pronounced [ar-sane-no-coit-ase] (Strong’s G733, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **“one who lies with a male as with a female, sodomite, homosexual” (Strong’s G733, BLB, 2019)**

The New Testament says:

1 Timothy 1:8-11 New International Version

“[8] We know that the law is good if one uses it properly. [9] We also know that the law is made not for the righteous but for lawbreakers and rebels, the ungodly and sinful, the unholy and irreligious, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers, [10] for the sexually immoral, for those practicing homosexuality, for slave traders and liars and perjurers—and for whatever else is contrary to the sound doctrine [11] that conforms to the gospel concerning the glory of the blessed God, which he entrusted to me.” (NIV)

The word “homosexuality” (1 Timothy 1:10, NIV) in that scripture is the same definition as in the other scripture:

The word “homosexuality” (1 Timothy 1:10, NIV)– is defined as:

“arsenokoitēs” pronounced [ar-sane-no-coit-ase] (Strong’s G733, BLB, 2019)

- **“one who lies with a male as with a female, sodomite, homosexual” (Strong’s G733, BLB, 2019)**

This means the word "sodomite" and "homosexual" have the same meaning. God does not show favoritism, so this would include women who have oral sex with women.

The CDC discusses anal and oral sex as though they are acceptable forms of sex. <u>THEY ARE NOT</u>, BECAUSE GOD SAYS THEY ARE NOT. I ONLY PROVIDE THE CDC INFORMATION TO PROVE TO YOU THAT THEY <u>THEMSELVES</u> ARE PROVING STATISTICALLY THAT IT ISN'T A GOOD IDEA.

The CDC reports of its use, but it should <u>NEVER</u> be taught nor condoned.

1. The CDC recommends that a person wear a condom during sexual intercourse to help prevent an STD even though condoms according to their own statistics are one of the "Least Effective" forms of contraception. "18 OR MORE" OUT OF 100 WOMEN BECOME PREGNANT AS A RESULT OF A MAN USING ONLY A CONDOM. (CDC, 2011) That also means 18 or more out of 100 women CAN BE exposed to an STD when they fail.

Condoms CAN FAIL when they are used as the ONLY form of birth control, because they can tear and break. The CDC itself recommends that a man does not keep a condom in his wallet, because they can be damaged by friction and heat. What kind of friction damages them? Could it be the friction that takes place during intercourse? We're talking about something that is the thickness of a balloon. Where do most men who use them keep a condom?

ANSWER: IN THEIR WALLETS AND THE HEAT WEAKENS THEM.

2. So, since they are one of the "Least Effective" forms of contraception - how can they possibly protect you against an STD, HPV, HIV, or AIDS?

(CDC, 2011)

THE ANSWER: THEY CAN'T.

3. SO IMAGINE, THE RISKS ASSOCIATED WITH ORAL SEX WHERE THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO PROTECTION – THE RISKS ARE EVEN GREATER!

IMAGINE A MAN OR WOMAN WHO MAY HAVE HAD ANAL SEX WITH SOMEONE ELSE, CONTRACTED AN INFECTION, AND THEN SOMEONE ELSE IS PERFORMING ORAL SEX ON THEM. Like I said, if someone took a carrot and dipped it in human feces, would you lick it? NO! This is why oral sex is NOT a good idea.

The CDC writes:

> **"Consistent and correct use of male latex condoms can reduce (though not eliminate) the risk of STD transmission." (CDC, 2013)**
>
> **"STD Risk and Oral Sex - CDC Fact Sheet**
>
> **"Fast Facts**
>
> - **Many sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) can be spread through oral sex."**
>
> **"What is Oral Sex?**
>
> **Oral sex involves using the mouth, lips, or tongue to stimulate the penis (fellatio), vagina (cunnilingus), or anus (anilingus) of a sex partner. The penis and testicles and the vagina and area around the vagina are also called the genitals or genital area.**
>
> **How Common is Oral Sex?**
>
> **85% of sexually active adults aged 18 – 44 years reported having had oral sex at least once with a partner of the opposite sex.**

Oral sex is commonly practiced by sexually active adults. Oral sex can happen between heterosexual (straight) and same-sex (gay or lesbian) couples. More than 85% of sexually active adults aged 18-44 years reported having had oral sex at least once with a partner of the opposite sex. A separate survey conducted during 2007-2010 found that 33% of teenage girls and boys aged 15-17 yearsreported having had oral sex with a partner of the opposite sex.

Can STDs Be Spread During Oral Sex?

Many STDs, as well as other infections, can be spread through oral sex. Anyone exposed to an infected partner can get an STD in the mouth, throat, genitals, or rectum. The risk of getting an STD from oral sex, or spreading an STD to others through oral sex, depends on a number of things, including

- **The particular STD.**
- **The sex acts practiced.**
- **How common the STD is in the population to which the sex partners belong.**
- **The number of specific sex acts performed.**

In general:

- **It may be possible to get some STDs in the mouth or throat from <u>giving</u> oral sex to a partner with a genital or anal/rectal infection, particularly from giving oral sex to a partner with an infected penis.**
- **It also may be possible to get certain STDs on the penis (and possibly the vagina, anus or rectum) from <u>getting</u> oral sex from a partner with a mouth or throat infection.**

- **It's possible to have an STD in more than one area at the same time, for example in the throat and the genitals.**
- **Several STDs that may be transmitted by oral sex can then spread throughout the body of an infected person.**
- **STDs can be spread to a sex partner even when the infected partner has no signs or symptoms. If you are infected with an STD, you might not know it because many STDs may have no symptoms.**

Which STDs Can Be Passed On from Oral Sex?

- **Chlamydia**
- **Gonorrhea**
- **Syphilis**
- **Herpes**
- **HPV (human papillomavirus)**
- **HIV**

Trichomoniasis" (CDC, 2016)

"Risk of infection from oral sex:

- **Giving oral sex to a man with an infected penis can result in getting chlamydia in the throat.**
- **Giving oral sex to a woman with an infected vagina or urinary tract may result in getting chlamydia in the throat. ***
- **Giving oral sex to a man or woman with an infected rectum might result in getting chlamydia in the throat. ***
- **Getting oral sex on the penis from a partner with chlamydia in the throat can result in getting chlamydia of the penis.**
- **Getting oral sex on the vagina from a partner with chlamydia in the throat might result in getting chlamydia of the vagina or urinary tract. ***
- **Getting oral sex on the anus from a partner with chlamydia in the throat might result in getting chlamydia in the rectum. ***

**** Statements followed by an asterisk (*) have not been well studied.***

Areas of initial infection:

- **Throat**
- **Genitals**
- **Urinary tract**
- **Rectum**

Initial signs and symptoms of infection:

- **Most chlamydia infections in the throat have no symptoms. When symptoms are present, they can include a sore throat.**
- **Many genital, urinary tract, or rectal chlamydia infections have no symptoms. When symptoms are present, they can include:**
- **Discharge from vagina or penis (discharge from the vagina may be bloody).**
- **Burning feeling when urinating.**
- **Painful or swollen testicles.**
- **Rectal pain or discharge**

Treatment:

- **Chlamydia can be cured with the right medicine.**
- **The sex partners of a person with chlamydia should also be tested for infection. Those who are diagnosed with chlamydia should not have sex until they and their sex partners have completed treatment.**

If left untreated, throat infections:

- **Can be spread to uninfected sex partners, particularly by performing oral sex on a male partner's penis.**

If left untreated, genital, urinary and/or rectal infections:

- **Can be spread to uninfected sex partners.**

In women:

- **Can cause pelvic inflammatory disease (PID), which can lead to chronic pelvic pain, infertility, and ectopic pregnancy (a pregnancy in the fallopian tube or elsewhere outside of the womb).**

In pregnant women:

- **Might result in premature birth or low birth weight in babies.**
- **Can be spread to the baby during delivery, and can cause chlamydia infection in the eyes or infection of the respiratory tract that can develop into pneumonia.**

In men:

- **Can cause epididymitis, a painful condition of the ducts attached to the testicles that may lead to ductal scarring.**

In both men and women:

- **May increase risk of getting HIV infection.**
- **Might increase risk of spreading HIV to sex partners.**
- **May cause a reaction (reactive arthritis) throughout the body that can lead to arthritis (joint pain), conjunctivitis (pink eye), and/or a rash on the soles of the feet or elsewhere.**

In addition to the STDs above, other infections such as hepatitis A virus, Shigella and intestinal parasites (amebiasis) can be spread through giving oral sex on the anus.

Is Oral Sex Safer than Vaginal or Anal Sex?

- **Many STDs can be spread through oral sex. However, it is difficult to compare the exact risks of getting specific STDs from specific types of sexual activity. This is partly because most people who have oral sex also have vaginal or anal sex. Also, few studies have looked at the risks of getting STDs other than HIV from giving oral sex on the vagina or anus, compared to giving oral sex on the penis.**

- **Studies have shown that the risk of getting HIV from having oral sex with an infected partner (either giving or getting oral sex) is much lower than the risk of getting HIV from anal or vaginal sex with an infected partner. This may not be true for other STDs – in one study of gay men with syphilis, 1 out of 5 reported having only oral sex.**
- **Getting HIV from oral sex may be less likely than vaginal or anal sex, but it still carries risk. If you are having oral sex you should still protect yourself. Repeated unprotected oral sex exposure to HIV may represent a considerable risk for spread of HIV, as well asother STDs for which the risk of spread through oral sex has not been as well studied.**
    - **It is possible that getting certain STDs, such as chlamydia or gonorrhea, in the throat may not pose as great a threat to an infected person's health as getting an STD in the genital area or rectum. Having these infections in the throat might increase the risk of getting HIV. Having gonorrhea in the throat also may lead to spread of the disease throughout the body. In addition:**
- **Having infections of chlamydia and gonorrhea in the throat may make it easier to spread these infections to others through oral sex. This is especially important for gonorrhea, since throat infections are harder to treat than urinary, genital or rectal infections.**
- **Infections from certain STDs, such as syphilis and HIV, spread throughout the body. Therefore, infections that are acquired in the throat may lead to the same healthproblems as infections acquired in the genitals or rectum.**
- **Mouth and throat infections by certain types of HPV may develop into oral or neck cancer.**

What May Increase the Chances of Giving or Getting an STD through Oral Sex?

It is possible that certain factors may increase a person's chances of getting HIV or other STDs during oral sex if exposed to an infected partner, such as:

- **Having poor oral health which can include tooth decay, gum disease or bleeding gums, and oral cancer.**
- **Having sores in the mouth or on the genitals.**
- **Being exposed to the "pre-cum" or "cum" (also known as pre-ejaculate or ejaculate) of an infected partner.**

However, no scientific studies have been done to show whether or not these factors actually do increase the risk of getting HIV or STDs from oral sex."

"It's important to remember that many infected individuals may be unaware of their infection because STDs often have no symptoms and are unrecognized." (CDC, 2016)

Now think about this, you just read how a person can get an STD from someone else via their mouth or a sex organ. So, if you are taking communion from one cup and you follow directly after someone who has an STD of the mouth and throat, what will prevent you from getting an STD from that person?

Absolutely nothing.

This is why communion MUST be taken from separate cups, because people are not honest about what they do and have.

This is also why there must be accountability in the church. Those in sexual sin are not meant to take communion PERIOD, because they are purposely rebelling against God.

If you can also transmit these STDs through the mouth and throat, then they can also be transmitted through a passionate French kiss.

"HPV and Oropharyngeal Cancer

Human papillomavirus (HPV) can cause serious health problems, including warts and cancer.

What Is HPV?

HPV is the most common sexually transmitted infection in the United States. Of the more than 100 types of HPV, about 40 types can spread through direct sexual contact to genital areas, as well as the mouth and throat. Oral HPV is transmitted to the mouth by oral sex, or possibly in other ways. Many people are exposed to oral HPV in their life. About 10% of men and 3.6% of women have oral HPV, and oral HPV infection is more common with older age. Most people clear HPV within one to two years, but HPV infection persists in some people.

HPV can infect the mouth and throat and cause cancers of the *oropharynx* (back of the throat, including the base of the tongue and tonsils). This is called *oropharyngeal cancer.* HPV is thought to cause 70% of oropharyngeal cancers in the United States.

It usually takes years after being infected with HPV for cancer to develop. It is unclear if having HPV alone is enough to cause oropharyngeal cancers, or if other factors (such as smoking or chewing tobacco) interact with HPV to cause these cancers. HPV is not known to cause other head and neck cancers, including those in the mouth, larynx, lip, nose, or salivary glands.

What Are the Symptoms of Oropharyngeal Cancer?

Symptoms of oropharyngeal cancer may include a long-lasting sore throat, earaches, hoarseness, swollen lymph nodes, pain when swallowing, and unexplained weight loss. Some people have no symptoms. If you have any symptoms that worry you, be sure to see your doctor right away." (CDC, 2018)

The LGBT community cannot share in communion and neither can Heterosexual sinners. Oral sex is a sin and should not be done by church members. This is also another reason why LGBT behaviors, Heterosexual sinful behaviors, and sexual immorality of any kind cannot be permitted in the churches.

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO! If they want to publicly shame you for teaching that these behaviors are wrong, are they right? NO! Do they love you and do they love others, including their own country and countrymen and women? NO!

The Sin of Anal Sex

Your anus was made by God for waste material to EXIT your body. Letting a man put his penis or a woman to put any other instrument into her anus - pushes a bowel movement back up into the rectum and large intestine. This is opposed to God's natural design and causes sickness and disease. It is dirty and can cause infections. No one is ever supposed to put their penis in someone else's anus – married or unmarried, nor are they supposed to push any other kind of device into the anus for sexual purposes.

This is ALSO a form of spilling one's seed and is a sin.

The CDC reports of its use, but it should <u>NEVER</u> be taught nor condoned.

In the last chapter, we already talked about how condoms CAN and DO fail. They WILL NOT provide protection against sickness and disease that comes from STDs, HPV, HIV, and AIDS. We all know they fail as a contraceptive, so they also fail as protection against STDs, HPV, HIV, and AIDS.

The Center for Disease Control says:

> **"Anal Sex and HIV Risk**
>
> **The risk of getting HIV varies widely depending on the type of sexual activity. Anal sex (intercourse), which involves inserting the penis into the anus, carries the highest risk of transmitting HIV if either partner is HIV-positive." (CDC, 2018)**
>
> **"Risk of HIV**
>
> **Anal sex is the highest-risk sexual behavior for HIV transmission." (CDC, 2018)**

"The vast majority of men who get HIV get it through anal sex. However, anal sex is also one of the ways women can get HIV.

Receptive Versus Insertive Sex

During anal sex, the partner inserting the penis is called the insertive partner (or top), and the partner receiving the penis is called the receptive partner (or bottom).

Receptive anal sex is much riskier for getting HIV. The bottom partner is 13 times more likely to get infected than the top. However, it's possible for either partner to get HIV through anal sex from certain body fluids—blood, semen (*cum*), pre-seminal fluid (*pre-cum*), or rectal fluids—of a person who has HIV." (CDC, 2018)

- **"Being a receptive partner during anal sex is the highest-risk sexual activity for getting HIV. The *bottom's* risk of getting HIV is very high because the lining of the rectum is thin and may allow HIV to enter the body during anal sex.**
- **The insertive partner is also at risk for getting HIV during anal sex. HIV may enter the *top* partner's body through the opening at the tip of the penis (or urethra) or through small cuts, scratches, or open sores on the penis." (CDC, 2018)**

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Bestiality

Bestiality is defined as having sex with animals. Believe it or not it, it has been done, particularly with young men who lived on farms, even as a joke. This IS a sin. Imagine the germs and bacteria that can be contained in an animal's anus.

This too is dirty and a sexual sin.

The Lord said this in the Old Testament:

> **Exodus 22:19 New International Version**
>
> **"19 "Anyone who has sexual relations with an animal is to be put to death." (NIV)**

In the New Testament it says,

> **Jude 1: 6 – 7 New King James Version**
>
> **"6 And the angels who did not keep their [c]proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day; 7 as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the [d]vengeance of eternal fire." (NKJV)**

1 Corinthians 6:15-17 New King James Version

"[15] Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not! [16] Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."[17] But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him." (NKJV)

Certainly, if God said this about being joined with a harlot, He WOULD NOT want us to have sex with an animal. It would mean that the individual involved, joined with that animal in spirit, soul, and body which IS a sin.

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to partplicipate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

Immodesty, Piercing, and Tattoos

1 Timothy 2:8-10 New American Standard Bible

"8 Therefore I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and dissension. 9 Likewise, I want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, [a]modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments, 10 but rather by means of good works, as is proper for women making a claim to godliness." (NASB)

When reading this scripture, one must look at the key words in the text – "modestly and discreetly" meaning with "respect" or "reverence" (Strong's G127, BLB, 2019) and "costly." (1 Timothy 2:9 NASB) One must ALSO consider the historical context of this scripture. In Ancient Israeli culture, women had few choices for clothing. They wore long, long sleeved tunics, with rounded collars, belted robes down to the feet, another draped fabric that went across the shoulders, and another fabric used as a head covering. Since women had so few choices for clothing during that time, hairstyles were ornate and indicated a woman's social status. The more ornate with elaborate multiple braids and curls as well as gold and jeweled adornments - the wealthier and more well educated a woman was thought to be. This of course, wasn't TRUE and it also came at a price, because someone else would have to do the grooming. THE SCRIPTURE WAS DIRECTED AT IMMODESTY, BUT ALSO THE PRACTICES OF THE RICH, THEIR ELABORATELY DECORATED HAIR, AND THE COSTLY EXPENSE OF GOLD AND REAL PEARL ORNAMENTS DECORATING IT. (Butt, K., 2019)

1 Peter 3:3-4 New American Standard Bible (NASB)

"3 Your adornment must not be *merely* external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; 4 but *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God." (NASB)

How important is modest dress?

Matthew 5:27-30 New American Standard Bible

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; 28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If your right eye makes you [a]stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you [b]to lose one of the parts of your body, [c]than for your whole body to be thrown into [d]hell. 30 If your right hand makes you [e]stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you [f]to lose one of the parts of your body, [g]than for your whole body to go into [h]hell." (NASB)

Now, a woman/man who is immodestly dressed IS creating that temptation and ALSO committing adultery using someone else's eyes to do so and creating pornography. YES, it is true! It can be any person male or female. If you also kiss someone or touch someone other than your husband or wife in an unGodly fashion – you have committed adultery in the eyes of God.

1 Thessalonians 5:25-27 Amplified Bible

“[25] Brothers and sisters, pray for us.

[26] Greet all the believers with a holy [a]kiss [as brothers and sisters in God’s family]. [27] I solemnly charge you by the Lord to have this letter read before all the [b]congregation.

Footnotes:

a. **1 Thessalonians 5:26 Greeting other believers with a kiss on the cheek would be the equivalent of today’s handshake, pat on the back, or casual hug.**
b. **1 Thessalonians 5:27 Lit *brethren*.” (AMP)**

I solve this problem entirely and prefer to shake hands with both men and women.

The word of the Lord also says:

> **Romans 13:9-10 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **“[9] For this, “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET,” and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.” [10] Love [a]does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of *the* law.” (NASB)**

So, if you dress immodestly are you doing wrong to your neighbor? YES, you are – GREAT HARM. Unrepentant immodesty which leads someone else's eyes to adultery or whoredom is also a sin.

Coming to Christ requires a CHANGE in your lifestyle. Anyone who tells you differently is lying to you. Don't listen to the voices of the false prophets who say you can stay the same and remain a part of His church. Dressing immodestly, is no different than you being a pole dancer at a STRIP club. Husbands are WRONG in allowing it too!

Wearing a blouse that shows cleavage or is open down to the waist is hypocrisy and sin. Wearing a dress with a bare back down to the top of the buttocks is hypocrisy and sin and that includes for wedding gowns. Wrapping your legs around a man in an unGodly fashion in public through dance whether it is your husband or someone else is hypocrisy and sin.

People in the entertainment industry are some of the worst offenders. Young women who are cheerleaders at football games and entertainers with their half-time programs are dressing in immodest outfits which is the same as pornography - enticing men and women into sin.

Many nursing mothers think that they don't have to nurse in a modest way, but you do. No, you don't have to go to the bathroom to do it, all you need is a light sheet or blanket to throw across your shoulder while you nurse. I did it myself in restaurants and everywhere and people never knew that I was nursing my baby.

The same rules for immodesty apply to men. In the New Testament, in the book of John, Chapter 21, the Lord Jesus came to the shore near where the disciples were fishing, but the men didn't realize it was Christ who was there. The Apostle Peter was caught naked while fishing. As soon as he was aware that it was Christ on the shore, he jumped into the water in embarrassment knowing he was doing something wrong.

John 21: 2 - 8 King James Version

"2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

[4] But when the morning was now come, Jesusstood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

[5] Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

[6] And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

[7] Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

[8] And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes." (KJV)

Men who expose their muscles and bodies for everyone to see are also practicing immodesty and narcissism too. Wearing a T-shirt when swimming and long swim trunks down to the knee are more appropriate. For women, the Lord prefers a modest top with no cleavage showing and long swim bottoms down to the knee for women too. The Lord does NOT approve of short-shorts for women. God is calling Godly designers who will design Godly modest clothing and appropriate swimsuits for women and men now.

If you view others who are immodestly dressed in television, movies, plays, and the internet, if you buy clothing for yourself or others that promotes immodesty, if you manufacture immodest clothing, sell it, or invest in it, if you use or film immodest clothing in television, movies, films, and plays as

an actor or actress, model, director, producer, or camera person – you are in sin.

What is even MORE damaging is the fact <u>that</u> Christians are modeling to other people that these behaviors are okay. These are <u>sins</u> – they are NOT okay!

1 Thessalonians 4:1-8 New King James Version

"4 Finally then, brethren, we urge and exhort in the Lord Jesus that you should abound more and more, just as you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God;

2 for you know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality;

4 that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor,

5 not in passion of lust, like the Gentiles who do not know God;
6 that no one should take advantage of and defraud his brother in this matter, because the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also forewarned you and testified.
7 For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness.
8 Therefore he who rejects *this* does not reject man, but God, who has also given[a] us His Holy Spirit." (NKJV)

So, if you are willingly showing cleavage and dressing in an immodest way - you are in sin too, because you are creating your own pornography. It is a form of enticement and delivers a message to the viewer that you are an easy sexual target. If you don't want to be viewed or thought of

as a whore, then stop advertising yourself as one and instead dress modestly. Immodesty IS a form of whoredom.

The Lord wrote this poem:

Christians, we have a dress code
and here is why,
Lord Jesus Christ said you could commit adultery
even with the eye.

Ladies, no cleavage should be showing,
no plunging necklines to the waist
that make it look to the beholder
that you put nothing on in haste.

Lower hemlines you possess.
Cover slits that go too high.
Don't dress in underwear
for every passer-by.

No G strings and no bikinis,
just in case you had the thought.
God wants to warn you,
BEFORE they have been bought.

Men, you are no exception.
Expose much less.
Wear a T-shirt even when swimming.
Let the women all guess.

Both men and women, not too sheer,
and not too tight,
leaving no room to assess
what is in sight.

When you are married,
and YOUR eyes gaze to another's body lustfully,

ADULTERY is committed
and YOU'VE broken marriage vows, you see.

The same is true through immodesty,
because when YOU draw their eyes to YOU -
<u>YOU</u> are committing whoredom or adultery
depending on your marriage status when you commit the same sin too.

You see, it's not just a MAN'S problem
of a roving eye.
It's also caused by WOMEN
who dress to catch the eye of every man passing by.

Remember, the eyes get access
ONLY AFTER you've established a marriage address.
You are a cherished child!
Dress modestly and God will bless.

Anita Hiltz©2016

WHAT ABOUT BRAIDING THE HAIR?

All over the world there are millions of mothers who braid the hair of their little girls. My hair was braided as a child. These children are NOT disobeying God. There are women who have long hair like I do, and they braid their hair simply to keep it neat. They are NOT disobeying God either. If you have to go to the beauty parlor to have hours and hours of time spent in creating braids, I would think that is a different matter. I met a girl recently that has hundreds of braids and she told me she spends $200.00 a month having it done, not to mention the hours she wastes having it done. I would say this is excessive.

WHAT ABOUT JEWELRY?

Very wealthy people who buy jewelry that is so expensive that they can't even wear it, because someone might rob them, IS idolatry. What good is it if you have to keep it under cover and never use it. Some

people brag about having hundreds and even thousands of pairs of shoes - that is idolatry too. Anything that has excessive cost and is taken to EXCESS can be an idol. We have to be good stewards of our money and instead of buying things to the point of excess – we can be helping others. Ask the Holy Spirit to be your shopping partner. Ask Him before you buy anything and if He says, "No" – don't buy it.

WHAT ABOUT PIERCINGS?

Piercing IS NOT included in the "cuttings in your flesh" or getting a "tattoo," corrections in Lev. 19: 28, because during Biblical times marriages were formed by putting a nose ring in a woman's nose, by giving her bracelets, and pierced earrings in the lobes of her ears. It WAS taking place in the Old Testament WITHOUT God correcting them. (Genesis 24: 22 – 28) God Himself made a statement about HIS giving a jewel in the nose of Jerusalem to form a marriage covenant in the book of Ezekiel:

> **Ezekiel 16:9 - 14 New King James Version (NKJV)**
>
> **"[9] "Then I washed you in water; yes, I thoroughly washed off your blood, and I anointed you with oil. [10] I clothed you in embroidered cloth and gave you sandals of [e]badger skin; I clothed you with fine linen and covered you with silk. [11] I adorned you with ornaments, put bracelets on your wrists, and a chain on your neck. [12] And I put a [f]jewel in your nose, earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head. [13] Thus you were adorned with gold and silver, and your clothing *was of* fine linen, silk, and embroidered cloth. You ate *pastry of* fine flour, honey, and oil. You were exceedingly beautiful, and succeeded to royalty. [14] Your fame went out among the nations because of your beauty, for it *was* perfect through My splendor which I had bestowed on you," says the Lord GOD." (NKJV)**

Today, people are having their tongues, cheeks, eyebrows, belly buttons and all kinds of anatomy piercings performed that are not safe. Even common sense would tell you this. There is a higher chance of infection and of having the piercings ripped and damaging the body. Multiple piercings, also mean more jewelry to fill the holes. This is not being a good steward of what God gives you.

The question one must ask oneself in the New Testament is:

Is it beneficial?

The Word of God says:

1 Corinthians 6:12 New International Version

[12] "I have the right to do anything," you say—but not everything is beneficial. "I have the right to do anything"—but I will not be mastered by anything." (NIV)

This comes under good stewardship. Is it a good use of your money?

You have to ask yourself:

Is it excessive?

Is it expensive?

Here are some warnings about piercings:

- **If you are wearing jewelry related to racism, fantasy, magic, witchcraft, or the demonic –**

then Satan has an entry point into your life, and it CAN cause you harm.

- **Safety DOES need to be taken into account for the wearing or NOT wearing of jewelry or certain types of jewelry, while working in certain professions and making sure jewelry doesn't get pulled or entangled in anything during everyday life experiences, for example, when nursing a baby, during sports, etc.**

- **There are some safety concerns too when considering that someone could gain control of an individual by pulling on a piercing.**

- **One must also consider certain professional images that companies/organizations want for their employees, if you want to gain employment. Ask yourself: "Could getting a particular form of piercing affect my ability to get a job?" "Could it affect my speech or breathing?**

- **Your body is a temple, and you have to be a good steward of it and your health. You also have to be a good steward of your money. More piercings mean more money for jewelry. You have to ask yourself: "Is spending the money on MULTIPLE piercings a good use of my money?"**

- **Anytime you are getting a piercing or a tattoo you are putting yourself at risk of getting a blood borne pathogen and certain procedures should be followed. Check out the regulations for the State you live in and don't get a piercing or a tattoo, if the place is not clean, gloves are not worn, needles don't appear clean, and proper procedures are not being followed.**

SO, CAN YOU HAVE EARRINGS AND NOSE RINGS?

YES, as long as you are considering your own personal safety, your ability to get a job, you are making sure they do not contain idolatry, are not excessive, and expensive!

You will be reading more about cleansing your home of idolatry in another chapter.

Can a person get a Tattoo?

God loves people who have mistakenly gotten tattoos the same way He loves everyone else, but He loves you enough to tell you the complete truth. A person must use wisdom.

The Word of God says:

1 Corinthians 6:12 New International Version

[12] "I have the right to do anything," you say—but not everything is beneficial. "I have the right to do anything"—but I will not be mastered by anything." (NIV)

In a survey of 600 people who had tattoos – 3 out 4 people regretted getting one. (Advanced Dermatology, 2019)

Ink is injected into the pores that God intended would be used to help the body breathe. God made those pores, and He has a purpose for everything. Health professionals are ALSO now finding that tattoos have serious side effects on one's health too.

Tattoos can also, open the door to the demonic in your life because of the types of demonic pictures and symbols that exist at this point in time in 2020. (We are praying that those pictures and symbols will be destroyed.) If you are wearing a tattoo related to racism, fantasy, magic, witchcraft, or the demonic – then Satan has an entry point into your life, and it CAN cause you harm. IT IS A SIN TO DAMAGE YOUR OWN BODY WITH SUCH SYMBOLS AND PICTURES, BUT GOD WILL HAVE TO HELP YOU TO DETERMINE IF YOU HAVE DONE THIS. You can buy idols, and you can wear idols in the form of a tattoo. (This warning also includes your clothing, for example T-shirt messages.) If you had tattoos applied BEFORE you became a Christian, you have to ask the Lord if they must be removed. If you have never had one – we do not advise that you get one for these reasons. Your body is a temple, and you have to be a good steward of it and your health. You also have to be a good steward of your money.

You have to ask yourself:

"Is spending the money on a tattoo a good use of my money?"

"Could getting a tattoo affect my ability to get a job?"

"What will it look like for a formal occasion when wearing a gown?"

“What will it look like if I wear short sleeves?”

Christ said in,

Matthew 25: 31 – 46 New King James Version

“31 “When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the [c]holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. 32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats. 33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; 36 I *was* naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’

37 “Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You,* or thirsty and give *You* drink? 38 When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You?* 39 Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ 40 And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brethren, you did *it* to Me.’

41 “Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels:42 for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; 43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’

44 "Then they also will answer [d]Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' 45 Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do *it* to one of the least of these, you did not do *it* to Me.' 46 And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."" (NKJV)

The money spent on one tattoo can feed a lot of people.

So, even though we are not under the Old Testament law and its directions in the book of Leviticus …

Leviticus 19:28 New International Version

"'Do not cut your bodies for the dead or put tattoo marks on yourselves. I am the LORD." (NIV)

Christ's directions were moved to another facet of scripture – GOOD STEWARDSHIP.

In some ways, tattoos are a good thing, because if you are disobeying God and doing something illegal - it's a great way for people to easily identify the perpetrator of the crime, the perpetrator can be caught, and justice is achieved. So, if you have one, you better be behaving yourself.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 New King James Version (NKJV)

"19 Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit *who is* in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? 20 For you were bought at a price; therefore

glorify God in your body [a]and in your spirit, which are God's." (NKJV)

So, you have to ask yourself: "Will spending the money on a tattoo glorify God?"

I worked with a young woman, before I became a Pastor, who spent a lot of money on tattoos, but she and her two children were living in a trailer with no heat. Some of her tattoos cost $250.00 and up. That did not deter her from continuing to get them. She continued to put tattoo applications AHEAD of the welfare of her children. The word of God says in …

1 Timothy 5:8 New King James Version

"[8] But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever."

(NKJV)

I worked with another young woman who had a huge demon tattooed on her entire back. (I never saw the entire tattoo, she just told me its content). The hands of the demon were positioned in such a way that they came around the front of her body and were around her neck, as if to choke her. She designed the tattoo herself. What does that say about how she thinks of herself? What does that say about who was influencing her decisions in getting it? The devil was influencing her decisions. Does God want that tattoo on that girl's body? No, He doesn't, but she has believed the lie that God approves of it and that God does want it. I hope and pray she has gotten rid of it! When you put marks on your body that have demonic representations or words you put a mark on your body that may be permanent and when you do, the devil has an entry point into your life.

Young people are also being trafficked by Human Traffickers and sometimes they tattoo a number or symbol on the back of a victim. (In 2020 - We are also praying for this to stop.) No one wants to remember being a victim to such things and why would anyone want to simulate such bondage? Save your money for more Godly pursuits.

We do not want to encourage people to do this. It's not a good use of your money. Now I said tattoos may be permanent. Sometimes they CAN be removed, but just as they cost a lot of money to apply them – they CAN cost a lot of money to remove them. There are now people in ministry that are removing them for free. Hopefully there is one near you if you need it.

The FDA says,

"Think Before You Ink: Are Tattoos Safe?

The FDA issued a Safety Advisory on May 15, 2019 warning consumers, tattoo artists, and retailers about using or selling certain tattoo inks contaminated with microorganisms.

Tattoos are more popular than ever. According to a 2015 Harris Poll, about 3 in 10 (or 29%) people surveyed have at least one tattoo. The U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) is also seeing reports of people developing infections from contaminated tattoo inks, as well as adverse reactions to the inks themselves.

Over the years, the FDA has received hundreds of adverse event reports involving tattoos: 363 from 2004-2016.

Before you get a tattoo, consider these key questions, answered by Dr. Linda Katz, M.D., M.P.H., director of FDA's Office of Cosmetics and Colors.

1. Should I be concerned about unsafe practices, or the tattoo ink itself?

Both. While you can get serious infections from unhygienic practices and equipment that isn't sterile, infections can also result from ink that was contaminated with bacteria or mold. Using non-sterile water to dilute the pigments (ingredients that add color) is a common culprit, although not the only one.

There's no sure-fire way to tell if the ink is safe. An ink can be contaminated even if the container is sealed or the label says the product is sterile.

2. What is in tattoo ink?

Published research has reported that some inks contain pigments used in printer toner or in car paint. FDA has not approved any pigments for injection into the skin for cosmetic purposes.

FDA reviews reports of adverse reactions or infections from consumers and healthcare providers. We may learn about

outbreaks from the state authorities who oversee tattoo parlors.

3. What kinds of reactions may happen after getting a tattoo?

You might notice a rash—redness or bumps—in the area of your tattoo, and you could develop a fever.

More aggressive infections may cause high fever, shaking, chills, and sweats. Treating such infections might require a variety of antibiotics—possibly for months—or even hospitalization and/or surgery. A rash may also mean you're having an allergic reaction. And because the inks are permanent, the reaction may persist.

This is an example of an allergic reaction to a tattoo.

Contact your health care professional if you have any concerns.

4. Can scar tissue build up after getting a tattoo?

Scar tissue may form when you get a tattoo, or you could develop "granulomas," small knots or bumps that may form around material that the body perceives as foreign. If you tend to get keloids—scars that grow beyond normal boundaries—you may develop the same kind of reaction to the tattoo.

5. What do I need to know about MRIs if I get a tattoo?

Some people may have swelling or burning in the tattoo when they have magnetic resonance imaging (MRI), although this happens rarely and does not last long. Let your health care professional know that you have a tattoo before an MRI is ordered.

6. What about do-it-yourself tattoo inks and kits?

Inks and kits sold as "do-it-yourself" to consumers have been associated with infections and allergic reactions. FDA is also concerned that consumers may not know how to control and avoid all sources of contamination.

7. Could other problems occur later on?

Although research is ongoing at FDA and elsewhere, there are still a lot of questions about the long-term effects of the pigments, other ingredients, and possible contaminants in tattoo inks. FDA has received reports of bad reactions to tattoo inks right after tattooing and even years later. You also might become allergic to other products, such as hair dyes, if your tattoo contains p-phenylenediamene (PPD).

Then there's tattoo removal. We don't know the short- or long-term consequences of how pigments break down after laser treatment. However, we do know some tattoo removal procedures may leave permanent scarring.

8. If I get a tattoo and develop an infection or other reaction, what should I do?

First, contact your health care professional.

Second, notify the tattoo artist so he or she can identify the ink and avoid using it again. Ask for the brand, color, and any lot or batch number of the ink or diluent to help determine the source of the problem and how to treat it.

Third, whether you're a consumer, tattoo artist, or health care professional, tell FDA. Provide as much detail as possible about the ink and your reaction and outcome. Reports from consumers are one of our most important sources of safety information.

Removing Tattoos May Be Harder Than You Think So

(sic) think before you ink. Consider the risks.

Remember, too, that removing a tattoo is a painstaking process, and complete removal without scarring may be impossible.

If you do decide to get a tattoo, make sure the tattoo parlor and artist comply with state and local laws."

"The National Conference of State Legislatures has a Web page on state requirements for tattooing" which can be found here: http://www.ncsl.org/research/health/tattooing-and-body-piercing.aspx (FDA, 2019)

If someone is trying to entice you in any way to appear naked, dance naked, strip in front of someone else, be photographed nude in front of

someone else, to dress immodestly for a job as a waitress, an actress, an actor, a model, or in any other job, or if someone purposely and regularly dresses immodestly to draw a person's eyes to themselves and into sin, do they love you? NO! If someone wants to entice you into getting a piercing before you've checked it out, do they love you? NO! If someone wants to entice you to get a tattoo that is idolatry, do they love you? NO! If someone wants to entice you to spend money on piercings and tattoos that you can't afford, do they love you? NO! If someone wants to spend money on piercings and tattoos ahead of the welfare of his/her family members, does that person love his/her family? NO!

The Sins of Pre-marital Sex or Heterosexual Sex with No Intent to Marry

Consensual sexual relationships such as: Pre-marital sex or heterosexual sex with no intent to marry are really the sin of whoredom.

The Lord created ALL sexual relationships to be between a man and woman only and to be done while in the bonds of marriage. In fact, the first sexual union between a husband and a wife was confirmation of their union as husband and wife. Therefore, heterosexual premarital sexual relations and heterosexual sex with no intent to marry are both really whoredom which is a sin. They are a type of promiscuity like prostitution, but without the payment of money. Instead, for the woman it is a type of bartering – for example – an exchange of services like sex, taking care of a household, dinner out, a movie, a raise in salary, or status within a company, etc. as the subtle payment exchange. For a man, it can be an exchange of care and support, money, and possessions, a raise in salary, or status within a company etc. We learn from Christ's lesson given to the woman of Samaria at the well, that God does not recognize two people who are just "living together" to be in a covenant relationship equal to that of a husband and wife.

John 4:7-26 New International Version

"[7] When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?" [8] (His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.)

9 The Samaritan woman said to him, “You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?” (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.[a])

10 Jesus answered her, “If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water.”

11 “Sir,” the woman said, “you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can you get this living water? **12** Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did also his sons and his livestock?”

13 Jesus answered, “Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, **14** but whoever drinks the water I give them will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give them will become in them a spring of water welling up to eternal life.”

15 The woman said to him, “Sir, give me this water so that I won’t get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water.”

16 He told her, “Go, call your husband and come back.”

17 “I have no husband,” she replied.

Jesus said to her, “You are right when you say you have no husband. **18** The fact is, you have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband. What you have just said is quite true.”

19 “Sir,” the woman said, “I can see that you are a prophet. **20** Our ancestors worshiped on this mountain, but you Jews claim that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem.”

21 “Woman,” Jesus replied, “believe me, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. **22** You Samaritans worship what you do not know; we worship what we do know, for salvation

is from the Jews. [23] Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in the Spirit and in truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks. [24] God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in the Spirit and in truth."

[25] The woman said, "I know that Messiah" (called Christ) "is coming. When he comes, he will explain everything to us."

[26] Then Jesus declared, "I, the one speaking to you—I am he."" (NIV)

Pay particular attention to verse 17 - 18:

"[17] "I have no husband," she replied.

Jesus said to her, "You are right when you say you have no husband. [18] The fact is, you have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband. What you have just said is quite true.""

(John 4: 17-18 NIV)

Notice, Christ does not consider the man she is living with to be her husband. This means that the Lord Jesus Christ does not recognize two people who are just "living together" without having made a covenant commitment as being married as husband and wife. The age of the individuals <u>does not</u> matter. Today, many elderly people are living together, because they don't want to lose their Social Security. God is not a respecter of persons. He <u>does not</u> show favoritism. This cannot be done, and it doesn't set a good example for the younger generation. If a man and woman are committing adultery, it is also NOT considered a covenant marriage. Christian marriages should be: between a man and a woman (Mark 10:7- 9); at the time that the union is made they should not be unequally yoked to an unbeliever (2 Cor. 6:14); and they must

make an intentional covenant of marriage to their husband or wife (John 4:7 - 26) (1 Corinthians 7: 1 - 2).

If someone wants to condone these sinful behaviors, teach that these sinful behaviors are O.K., or entice you to participate in these sinful behaviors, do they love you? NO!

God DOES NOT Like "Common Law" Marriage

I've already mentioned this in another chapter, but I need to give some additional legal information here. Some people may use the establishment of a "common law" marriage as an excuse for sin. God DOES NOT approve of entering into "common law" marriage, because again, the couple has pre-marital sex during all those years leading up to the time period required to establish a "common law" marriage and has formed unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties to each other. This allows the devil into the marriage relationship right at the very beginning, just like living together before marriage does. Until that time period has elapsed and the sin is confessed, that couple is just "living together" and is in sin. Just like "living together" that sinful entry point can prevent a couple from cleaving once the marriage IS established. Repentance would be necessary to break those ties. "Common Law" marriages are only able to be formed in a few States and Nations as you will see below. In actuality, they SHOULD NOT be permitted in ANY State, because it is really nothing more than living together prior to marriage. If you have entered into a common law marriage and you want to leave it for whatever reason – YOU CANNOT JUST LEAVE– you must go through a regular divorce proceeding just like everyone else who gets a divorce. If children ARE involved, YOU WILL BE HELD FINANCIALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR CARE.

In Jane Anderson's article: "The impact of family structure on the health of children: Effects of divorce" she states:

"The dissolution rate of cohabitating couples is four times higher than

married couples who did not cohabitate before marriage (Osborne, Manning, and Stock 2007).” (Anderson, 2014)

The information shown below was updated and is as of 2024:

GN 00305.075 State Laws on Validity of Common-Law Non-Ceremonial Marriages

A. Glossary of terms used in Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) marriages

The table lists definitions or cross-references for some of the terms used in this section.

Term	Definition
Bigamy	Bigamy is the act of entering into a marriage while still married to another person.
Change of Position (COP)	Change of position (COP) occurs when a policy or legal precedent we previously followed to adjudicate cases changes as the result of subsequent court decisions, other applicable legal precedents, or new policy considerations.
Clear and convincing	Clear and convincing is a standard of evidence that is strong and persuasive.
Cohabitation	Cohabitation means the parties live(d) together as husband and wife.
Common-Law Marriage	Common-law marriage is a non-ceremonial marriage. The criteria (and recognition of a common-law marriage) depend on individual state or foreign law. For general details of common-law marriage, see GN 00305.060.
Contract/Contracted	Contract/Contracted means the parties enter(ed) into a legally binding agreement.

Term	Definition
Holding Out	**Holding out means the parties live(d) together as husband and wife and present(ed) themselves to others as being married.** **NOTE: In all claims, this definition applies when the state recognizes common-law marriages; however, in Title XVI claims, we may find couples to be "holding out" using criteria not linked to specific state law. For details on determining whether a man and woman are holding themselves out as husband and wife, see SI 00501.152.**
Natural law	**Natural law is law that stems from a shared human morality.**
Pending claim	**A pending claim is an unadjudicated application. The filing date may be based on a protective filing, open application, or reopening of a prior claim under administrative finality. For details on protective filing, see GN 00204.010. For details on open applications, see GN 00204.025.**
Positive law	**Positive law refers to man-made laws.**
Preponderance of evidence	**Preponderance of evidence is evidence that, when fairly considered, produces the stronger impression and is more convincing as to its truth when weighed against the evidence in opposition. This does not mean that a certain number of pieces of evidence must be present to constitute preponderance. It is possible that one piece of evidence is so convincing that, when weighed in opposition to any other evidence, it conveys the stronger impression of truth.**
Prima facie	**Prima facie means at first view or glance.**
Putative marriage	**A putative marriage is a relationship in which, under the laws of some states, a party to a void marriage may acquire inheritance rights as a spouse. For details on putative marriage, see GN 00305.085.**
Sojourn	**Sojourn means a short stay at a place. In some states a common-law marriage can arise from a temporary stay within the state's borders, if accompanied by holding out as husband and wife, even though the parties were never domiciled in that state. Check the appropriate states' laws to determine whether the state of sojourn recognizes common-law marriage. Then determine**

Term	Definition
	whether the facts of the sojourn establish a common-law marriage. It may be necessary to submit the case for an Office of the General Counsel (OGC) opinion following the procedures in GN 01010.815.
Void marriage	**A void marriage is a marriage that is legally nonexistent from the beginning under state law (i.e., the parties to the marriage are considered never to have been husband and wife).**
Voidable marriage	**A voidable marriage is a marriage that is defective and can be judged void (annulled) but is considered valid unless and until declared void as a result of court action on its validity.**

The chart below shows those States that acknowledge a common law marriage when it is ESTABLISHED in a "common law" State or Nation. All 50 States DO acknowledge them, BUT, it does not mean that a "common law" marriage CAN BE ESTABLISHED in all of these States or territories. MOST DO NOT PERMIT IT.

This information shown below is from 2024 and was updated in 2025:

B. Exhibit of the Digest of State laws on validity of common-law (non-ceremonial) marriages

The following exhibit is a digest of state laws regarding the recognition of common-law marriages. Undated entries reflect current state laws. For states in which laws have changed, the entries indicate the effective date of change.

The applicable policy on the recognition of common-law marriages outside the U.S. is in GN 00307.257. Some states recognize common-law marriages validly entered into in other nations. For specific information on which nations recognize common-law marriage, see GN 00307.257.

Alabama	**Alaska**	**American Samoa**	**Arizona**	**Arkansas**	**California**
Colorado	**Connecticut**	**Delaware**	**District of Columbia**	**Florida**	**Georgia**
Guam	**Hawaii**	**Idaho**	**Illinois**	**Indiana**	**Iowa**
Kansas	**Kentucky**	**Louisiana**	**Maine**	**Maryland**	**Massachusetts**
Michigan	**Minnesota**	**Mississippi**	**Missouri**	**Montana**	**Nebraska**
Nevada	**New Hampshire**	**New Jersey**	**New Mexico**	**New York**	**North Carolina**
North Dakota	**Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands (CNMI)**	**Ohio**	**Oklahoma**	**Oregon**	**Pennsylvania**
Puerto Rico	**Rhode Island**	**South Carolina**	**South Dakota**	**Tennessee**	**Texas**
Utah	**Vermont**	**Virginia**	**Virgin Islands**	**Washington**	**West Virginia**
Wisconsin	**Wyoming**				

State	**Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws**
Alabama	**Beginning January 1, 2017, no common-law marriages may be entered into in Alabama. See Ala. Code § 30-1-20(a) (2016). However, common-law marriages entered into before January 1, 2017 are recognized and continue to be valid. See Ala. Code § 30-**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	1-20(b).The elements of a valid common-law marriage in Alabama entered into before January 1, 2017 are: **1. 1. the capacity to marry;** **2. 2. present agreement or mutual consent to enter into the marriage relationship;** **3. 3. public recognition of the existence of the marriage; and** **public assumption of marital duties and cohabitation. See Gray v. Bush, 835 So. 2d 192, 194 (Ala. Civ. App. 2001).** **Where a marriage (ceremonial or common-law) is contracted while an impediment exists, cohabitation as a married couple of the parties in good faith after removal of the impediment establishes a valid common-law marriage as of the day the impediment is removed. This is true even if the parties at the time the marriage was contracted were aware of the impediment, but they nevertheless manifest or demonstrate their desire to live as a married couple (i.e., conduct themselves and their affairs as would a married couple). Continued cohabitation as a married couple after the removal of the impediment raises a presumption that a valid common-law marriage arises immediately upon removal of the impediment.**
Alaska	**Recognized from 03/07/1939 through 12/31/1963; a marriage license was required, but solemnization was not mandatory; however, there must have been a marriage contract. Not recognized after 12/31/1963.**
American Samoa	**Not recognized since at least 2007. If a common-law marriage is alleged, submit to OGC for a legal opinion.**
Arizona	**Not recognized.** **For the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085B. If persons, while domiciled in Arizona, contract a common-law marriage in a state where common-law marriages can be contracted, the marriage is not recognized as valid in Arizona if the parties intended by their actions to evade Arizona's laws.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
Arkansas	**Not recognized.**
California	**Not recognized. However, for the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085C.** **California recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states (see PR 19-203 in PR 05605.006).**
Colorado	**Recognized.** **A common-law marriage does not require any kind of ceremony but only the agreement of the parties, followed by the mutual and open assumption of a marital relationship.** **A temporary stay by nonresidents does not establish a common-law marriage. The State statute provides that a common-law marriage entered into on or after 09/01/2006 is not recognized as valid unless, at the time the common-law marriage is entered into:** **1. 1. each party is 18 years of age or older; and** **2. 2. the marriage is not prohibited, as provided by statute.** **For the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085D.**
Connecticut	**Not recognized.**
Delaware	**Not recognized.**
District of Columbia	**Recognized.** **An express mutual agreement to enter into a present marriage, and cohabitation after the agreement, are required.** **If there is a legal impediment to a marriage, but a couple agrees to marry and live together as a married couple, a common law marriage begins when 1) the legal impediment is removed, AND 2) they continue to live together as a married couple. To demonstrate a common law marriage, the individuals must have**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	had an exchange of words that made it clear they both consented to marry and continue to live together as a married couple.
Florida	**Recognized before 01/02/1968.** **The elements of a common-law marriage were:** • **legal capacity to contract marriage;** • **mutual agreement of the parties to become husband and wife presently; and** • **consummation of the agreement by cohabitation.** **If the relationship was not valid in the beginning because one party had a prior undissolved marriage, their cohabitation as husband and wife, after removal of the impediment and before 01/02/1968, created a common-law marriage; no new agreement of marriage after removal of the impediment had to be established.** **If a purported common-law marriage occurred before 01/02/1968, and such marriage was not valid because of an impediment, but such impediment was removed after 01/01/1968, then a common-law marriage did not arise.**
Georgia	**Recognized before 01/01/1997. Common-law marriages entered into on or after 01/01/1997 are not recognized and are not valid.** **To establish a valid common-law marriage prior to 01/01/1997, the parties must have:** • **been able to contract;** • **agreed to live together as man and wife; and** • **consummated the agreement.** **An agreement of marriage may be inferred from cohabitation and reputation (i.e., holding themselves out to the world as husband and wife) unless there is other evidence indicating that**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	such an agreement was not present. At least one party must have shown good faith to establish a common-law marriage by cohabitation and reputation. **Consummation of agreement may be inferred by an express agreement of present intention to be man and wife.** **Where parties entered into a ceremonial marriage that was not valid because of an impediment, and one of the parties believed in good faith that the marriage was valid, their continued cohabitation as husband and wife after the impediment was removed is sufficient to establish a valid common-law marriage.**
Guam	**Not recognized since at least 1948. If common-law marriage is alleged, submit to OGC for a legal opinion.**
Hawaii	**Not recognized.**
Idaho	**Recognized before 01/01/1996.**
Illinois	**Not recognized. In 2005, Illinois abolished common-law marriages contracted after June 30, 1905.** **For the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085E.** **Illinois does not recognize the common-law marriages of its domiciliaries that arise out of brief sojourns in common-law marriage States.** **However, where parties reside in another state at the time of contracting a common-law marriage that was valid in that state, such marriage is considered valid upon their move to Illinois.** **Effective 10/01/1977, a ceremonial marriage that is prohibited because it was entered into prior to the dissolution of a prior marriage becomes valid when the impediment is removed and the parties continue to cohabit. If the parties did not cohabit subsequent to 09/30/1977, this statute is not applicable, and the marriage is not validated.**
Indiana	**Recognized before 01/01/1958.** **Prior to that date, if parties attempted to contract a marriage in which there was an impediment, but both parties believed in**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	good faith they were validly married, a valid common-law marriage was created by their having lived together in Indiana as husband and wife after removal of the impediment. If either party knew of the impediment before its removal, there must have been an agreement or ceremonial marriage after removal of the impediment to establish a valid marriage. **The elements necessary to establish a common-law marriage were:** • **the parties must have entered into a present contract to become husband and wife;** • **the contract must have been consummated;** • **the parties must have had contractual capacity;** • **there must have been mutual assent and mutuality to the contract;** • **there must have been an express contract, either written or oral;** • **there must have been matrimonial intent, good faith, and pure and just motives;** • **the parties must have held themselves out as a married couple in the community and been regarded as such; and** • **they must have cohabited.** **A common-law marriage must have been proven by clear and convincing evidence.** **Indiana recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states.**
Iowa	**Recognized.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	Evidence of cohabitation of the parties after the agreement to be husband and wife is not required.
Kansas	**Recognized.** **Evidence of cohabitation of the parties after the agreement to be husband and wife is not required.** **In the absence of proof to the contrary, an agreement to be husband and wife may be implied where the parties cohabited as husband and wife and were reputed to be such.** **Where a marriage is contracted while an impediment exists, cohabitation of the parties in good faith after removal of the impediment establishes a valid common-law marriage.**
Kentucky	**Not recognized.**
Louisiana	**Not recognized.** **For the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085F.** **While a common-law marriage, valid where entered into, is ordinarily recognized, a relationship originally bigamous and known to be such by the parties is not recognized as a common-law marriage in the absence of a new ceremonial marriage or specific marital agreement, even though continued cohabitation after removal of the impediment constitutes a common-law marriage under the laws of the state where entered into.**
Maine	**Not recognized.**
Maryland	**Not recognized.**
Massachusetts	**Not recognized.** **However, by statute, if parties domiciled in Massachusetts enter into a ceremonial marriage while one party is barred from remarrying by a Massachusetts divorce, and one party entered into the marriage in good faith, a valid marriage arises upon removal of the impediment if the parties are domiciled in**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	Massachusetts at that time. A new ceremonial marriage is not required.
Michigan	**Recognized before 01/01/1957.** **If the parties agreed to be husband and wife in a state not recognizing common-law marriage, their mere cohabitation as husband and wife in Michigan would have established a valid common-law marriage.** **Even though there was no evidence of an express agreement to be husband and wife before 01/01/1957, it is possible to infer such an agreement. This inference can be based on long cohabitation of the parties during which time they consistently held themselves out to friends, relatives, and to the public as husband and wife.** **Michigan recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states.** **A common-law marriage must be proven by clear and convincing evidence.** **Proof of a common-law marriage includes:** • **the agreement to take each other as husband and wife;** • **cohabitation; and** • **holding themselves out to the world as husband and wife.** **Notoriety is the most important element necessary to establish a common-law marriage.**
Minnesota	**Recognized before 04/27/1941. For the possibility that a putative marriage may have been created, see GN 00305.085G.** **While Minnesota does not recognize common-law marriages that arise out of brief sojourns in common-law States, it does recognize a common-law marriage if the couple takes up residence (but not necessarily domicile) in another state that allows common-law marriages and the parties establish the public reputation in that state of having assumed the marital**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	relationship as well as other elements of a common-law marriage applicable in that state.
Mississippi	**Recognized before 04/05/1956.**
Missouri	**Not recognized.**
Montana	**Recognized.** **Under Montana case law, the party wishing to establish the existence of a common-law marriage must prove, by a preponderance of the evidence, that:** **1. 1. the parties were competent to enter into a marriage;** **2. 2. the parties assumed a marital relationship by mutual consent and agreement; and** **3. 3. the parties confirmed their marriage by cohabitation and public repute.** **Short periods of cohabitation and holding out as husband and wife are insufficient to establish the "public repute" required by the third element. See PR 05605.029 for an opinion with an example of short periods of cohabitation in Montana. If you still question whether a short period of cohabitation is sufficient to establish public repute, submit to OGC for a legal opinion.**
Nebraska	**Not recognized.**
Nevada	**Recognized before 03/29/1943.**
New Hampshire	**Recognized. Persons who are otherwise competent to contract marriage together, who cohabit and acknowledge each other as spouses, and who are generally reputed to be such for three years, and until one of them dies, are deemed legally married. Under New Hampshire law, a marriage is absolutely void where either party to the marriage has a former spouse still living and knows that the former marriage has not been legally dissolved. For further details, see PR 04805.032.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
New Jersey	**Recognized before 12/01/1939. Evidence of cohabitation of the parties after the agreement to be husband and wife is not required.**
New Mexico	**Not recognized.**
New York	**Recognized before 01/01/1902. Not recognized from 1902 through 1907. Recognized from 1908 through 04/28/1933. Not recognized on or after 04/29/1933, unless the common-law marriage was validly contracted in a different state or country, and so long as the marriage does not violate New York positive law or natural law. Whether the marriage was validly contracted in the foreign jurisdiction is determined by the law of the jurisdiction in which the marriage allegedly was established.** **New York positive law prohibits the recognition of marriages between:** **1. 1. an ancestor and descendant (e.g., a father and daughter);** **2. 2. a brother and sister of whole or half-blood;** **3. 3. an uncle and niece; or** **4. 4. an aunt and nephew.** **A common-law marriage is also void if one of the parties to the marriage had a prior marriage that was not annulled or dissolved.** **New York natural law generally prohibits polygamy, incest, and marriages offensive to the public sense of morality to a degree generally regarded with abhorrence.**
North Carolina	**Not recognized.**
North Dakota	**Not recognized.** **However, North Dakota recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states or nations.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands (CNMI)	**Recognized until at least 2004. If common-law marriage is alleged, submit to OGC for a legal opinion.**
Ohio	**Recognized before 10/10/1991. To contract a common-law marriage before 10/10/1991 the elements of a common-law marriage, which clear and convincing evidence must establish, were:** **1. 1. a mutual contract to take each other presently as man and wife;** **2. 2. cohabitation as man and wife; and** **3. 3. the treatment and reputation as being husband and wife in the community and in the circle in which the couple resides.** **A temporary stay by nonresidents is insufficient to establish a recognized common-law marriage.** **Common-law marriages established in Ohio on or after 10/10/1991 are not recognized. Ohio recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states or nations.**
Oklahoma	**Recognized.** **To establish a common-law marriage, the parties must:** **1. 1. have an actual and mutual agreement between the spouses to be husband and wife;** **2. 2. have a permanent relationship;** **3. 3. have an exclusive relationship, proved by cohabitation as man and wife; and** **4. 4. hold themselves out publicly as husband and wife.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	A temporary stay by nonresidents does not suffice as grounds for establishing a common-law marriage.
Oregon	**Not recognized.** **A relationship recognized as a marriage in another state where it was consummated is recognized in Oregon, even though such relationship would not be a marriage if the same factors were relied upon to create a marriage in Oregon. For details on surviving spouse under Oregon intestacy law, see GN 00305.086.**
Pennsylvania	**Recognized on or before 01/01/2005.** **To contract a common-law marriage on or before 01/01/2005, Pennsylvania law required clear and convincing evidence that the parties exchanged words in the present tense, spoken with the specific purpose of establishing the legal relationship of husband and wife. Although Pennsylvania did not require the parties to exchange a specific form of words to create a common-law marriage, it was essential that the parties agreed to be husband and wife.** **Where one party is deceased, or is otherwise unable to testify about the exchange of words necessary to have created a common-law marriage, Pennsylvania courts presume that a common-law marriage existed if there is sufficient proof that the parties lived together as husband and wife on a constant basis and had a general and broad reputation of being married. This presumption that a common-law marriage existed is rebutted where there is evidence indicating that the parties did not agree to be husband and wife.** **Where the evidence shows that, when the relationship began, the parties were simply living together as an unmarried couple, or that one of the parties was already married and, therefore, could not agree to be another person's spouse, Pennsylvania assumes that the relationship as an unmarried couple continued, until a change in the relationship to a valid common-law marriage is established by clear and convincing evidence, and the change occurred on or before 01/01/2005.** **Pennsylvania law may recognize the existence of a common-law marriage where a ceremonial marriage was void because of a legal impediment. For details on void ceremonial marriages and removal of an impediment, see GN 00305.070A.1.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	Where only one party to a ceremonial marriage knew it was void because of an impediment, the marriage is valid without a new agreement if the parties continued to live together and continued to hold themselves out as husband and wife, as of 01/01/1954, or the date of removal of the impediment, whichever is later. **Where both of the parties knew the marriage was void because of an impediment, a new agreement was necessary after the removal of the impediment and the parties had to continue to cohabit as husband and wife.** **If neither party knew of the impediment to the marriage, mere cohabitation of the parties as husband and wife after removal of the impediment validates the marriage from the date the impediment was removed.** **In situations where a common-law marriage contracted on or before 01/01/2005 was void because of a legal impediment to the marriage, request a legal opinion from OGC to determine whether Pennsylvania law would validate the marriage after the impediment was removed.**
Puerto Rico	**Not recognized.**
Rhode Island	**Recognized.** **In addition, where parties contracted a bigamous, ceremonial marriage, a valid common-law marriage arises from the parties' cohabitation as husband and wife, after removal of the impediment. No new agreement of marriage is required if the evidence establishes clearly and convincingly that the parties intended at all times to be husband and wife. It is not necessary to contract the bigamous marriage in good faith by either party. However, if a bigamous common-law marriage is involved and the parties were aware of the impediment, a new agreement is necessary.**
South Carolina	**Recognized before 07/24/2019** **Beginning 07/24/2019, no common-law marriages may be entered into in South Carolina. However, common-law marriages entered into in South Carolina before 07/24/2019, are recognized and continue to be valid. A common-law marriage must be proven by clear and convincing evidence. Thus, even after 7/24/2019, a couple can still prove a common-law marriage if they prove by**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	clear and convincing evidence that their marriage began before 7/24/2019. **A common-law marriage requires mutual assent to be married. Mutual assent means each party must intend to be married to the other and understand the other's intent. Factors to consider in determining the parties' mutual assent to be married include cohabitating, introducing one another as spouses in public, filing joint tax returns, identifying one another as spouses in documents filed under penalty of perjury, holding joint bank accounts, and raising children together. The parties are not required to have known that South Carolina recognized common-law marriage or what was required to constitute a common-law marriage in South Carolina, but they both must have mutually intended to be married.** **Legal Authority: Stone v. Thompson, 833 S.E.2d 266 (S.C. 2019)**
South Dakota	**Recognized before 07/01/1959.** **South Dakota recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states.**
Tennessee	**Not Recognized.** **However, where parties free to marry lived together for a long time and held themselves out to the public as husband and wife, both parties, as well as third parties, are in law not permitted to deny that they were validly married, provided there is an affirmative showing that:** **1. 1.** **both parties acted in good faith in that they each honestly believed the relationship constituted a valid legal marriage; or** **2. 2.** **the party seeking benefit of estoppel relied in good faith upon the representation of the other that the relationship constituted a valid ceremonial marriage; or** **3. 3.** **the cohabitation followed a defective ceremonial marriage, which the parties believed constituted a valid ceremonial marriage.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	This relationship, in effect, gives the survivor and children of the marriage inheritance rights in Tennessee; it has no effect outside Tennessee.
Texas	**Recognized.** **The passage of time and ceasing of cohabitation will not terminate a common-law marriage once it is in existence.** **IMPORTANT: A temporary stay in Texas by nonresidents does not establish a common-law marriage.** **Prior to 01/01/1970:** **Good faith at the inception of the relationship on the part of at least one of the parties, or a new agreement after removal of the impediment, is required. Good faith means intent to marry, together with the belief that there is no impediment to such marriage.** **If the parties enter into a relationship and all elements for a valid common-law marriage are present, except there is a prior undissolved marriage known to the parties, there is no need for a new express agreement to give rise to a valid common-law marriage after removal of the impediment. Such agreement may be implied from continued cohabitation of the parties and their holding out to the public that they are husband and wife if, during their relationship, they maintained a continuous matrimonial intent.** **Effective for applications filed between 01/01/1970 and 07/31/1994:** **If the claimant's common-law marriage was not valid because there was a prior undissolved marriage, a common-law marriage becomes valid when the prior marriage is dissolved (i.e., by death, annulment, or divorce) if, since that time, the parties lived together as husband and wife and presented themselves to others as being married (commonly referred to as "holding out").** **A claimant applying for benefits based on the existence of a common-law marriage must prove the validity of the marriage by:** **1. 1.** **Presenting a Declaration and Registration of Informal Marriage that is:**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	1. a. on a form prescribed by the Bureau of Vital Statistics (BVS), and **2. b. signed under oath by both parties, and** **3. c. certified and dated by a county clerk.** **The execution of a Declaration is prima facie evidence of the marriage and affirms the elements of a common-law marriage as shown within this subsection. Further development of the common-law marriage relationship is unnecessary unless other facts indicate that the Declaration may not be valid.** **OR** **2. 2. Providing evidence (for development of evidence instructions, see GN 00305.065B.3.) that the couple agreed to be married and thereafter:** **1. a. cohabited in Texas as husband and wife; and** **2. b. represented to others that they were married (commonly referred to as "holding out").** **NOTE: From 01/01/1970 until 09/01/1989, the couple's agreement to be married could be inferred if (a) and (b) were proven. Effective 09/01/1989, we can no longer infer an agreement to be married based on proof that the parties to an alleged marriage lived together as husband and wife.** **Effective for applications filed between 08/01/1994 and 08/31/1995:** **A claimant applying for benefits based on the existence of a common-law marriage must prove the validity of the marriage by:** **1. 1. Presenting a Declaration and Registration of Informal Marriage that is:** **1. a.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	on a form prescribed by the BVS, and **2. b.** **signed under oath by both parties, and** **3. c.** **certified and dated by a county clerk.** **The execution of a Declaration is prima facie evidence of the marriage and affirms the elements of a common-law marriage as shown within this subsection. Further development of the common-law marriage relationship is unnecessary unless other facts indicate that the declaration may not be valid.** **OR** **2. 2.** **Providing evidence that he or she proved the existence of the common-law marriage in a judicial, administrative, or other proceeding (for examples, see GN 00305.076A) and such proceeding was initiated no later than one year after the date on which the relationship ended (usually separation or death). Such proceedings include filing a Social Security benefit application and providing evidence that the couple agreed to be married and thereafter:** **1. a.** **Cohabited in Texas as husband and wife, and** **2. b.** **Represented to others that they were married (commonly referred to as "holding out").** **KEY: One-Year Time Limit:** **If a claimant fails to initiate a proceeding proving the validity of a common-law marriage prior to the expiration of the one-year time limit, consider such marriage void. For an explanation of this one-year time limit policy, see GN 00305.076C.** **CAUTION: If a claimant attempts to prove that he or she initiated a proceeding to prove a common-law marriage between 08/01/1994 and 09/01/1995, submit the claim to OGC for a legal opinion following procedures in GN 01010.815.** **Effective for applications filed between 09/01/1995 and 01/16/2003:**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	A claimant applying for benefits based on the existence of a common-law marriage must prove the validity of the marriage. See requirements listed under the previous period 08/01/1994 and 08/31/1995, numbers 1 and 2. **KEY: Two-Year Time Limit:** **If a claimant fails to initiate a proceeding proving the validity of a common-law marriage prior to the expiration of the two-year time limit, consider such marriage void. For an explanation of this two-year time limit policy, see GN 00305.076C.** **Change of Position effective for applications filed or pending on or after 01/17/2003:** **A claimant applying for benefits based on the existence of a common-law marriage must prove the validity of the marriage. See requirements listed under the period 08/01/1994 and before 09/01/1995, numbers 1 and 2.** **KEY: Two-Year Time Limit and Rebuttal Presumption:** **If a claimant fails to initiate a proceeding proving the validity of a common-law marriage prior to the expiration of the two-year time limit, presume such marriage void. A claimant can rebut this presumption by proving that the criteria for establishment of a common-law marriage occurred by a preponderance of the evidence.** **To meet the preponderance of evidence standard, evidence of cohabitation and holding out must prove the establishment of a common-law marriage. If a claimant cannot rebut the presumption in accordance with Texas law, we consider the parties never to have been married. For an explanation of this change of position with respect to the two-year time limit policy, see GN 00305.076C.** **References:** • • **GN 00305.125 Void Marriages** • • **GN 00305.130 Voidable Marriages**
Utah	**Recognized.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
	Effective 04/27/1987, a common-law marriage is recognized in Utah if it arises out of a contract between a man and a woman who: **1. 1. are of legal age and capable of giving consent;** **2. 2. are legally capable of entering a solemnized marriage under Utah law;** **3. 3. have cohabited;** **4. 4. mutually assume marital rights, duties, and obligations; and** **5. 5. hold themselves out as, and have acquired a uniform and general reputation as, husband and wife.** **Utah recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states.** **The determination or establishment of a marriage by court or administrative order must be initiated during the relationship, or within one year following the termination of that relationship. Evidence of a marriage may be manifested in any form.** **For application of the one-year time limit and the effective date, see GN 00305.076D.**
Vermont	**Not recognized.**
Virginia	**Not recognized.**
Virgin Islands	**Recognized before 09/01/1957.**
Washington	**Not recognized. Washington recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states.**
West Virginia	**Not recognized.**

State	Common-Law (Non-Ceremonial) Marriage Laws
Wisconsin	**Not recognized after 1917.** **Wisconsin recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states. If parties enter into a common-law marriage in good faith in a state where such marriages could be contracted during a period when an impediment to their marriage exists, Wisconsin recognizes their marriage as valid if they later live in Wisconsin and cohabit as husband and wife after removal of the impediment. A valid marriage arises without any new agreement of marriage by the parties.** **Wisconsin does not recognize a common-law marriage of its domiciliaries that arises out of brief sojourns to common-law marriage States.**
Wyoming	**Not recognized.** **However, Wyoming recognizes common-law marriages validly entered into in other states or nations.**

To Link to this section - Use this URL:
http://policy.ssa.gov/poms.nsf/lnx/0200305075
GN 00305.075 - State Laws on Validity of Common-Law Non-Ceremonial Marriages - 12/17/2024
Batch run: 01/16/2025
Rev:12/17/2024

The Sin of Teen Pregnancies Outside the Bonds of Marriage

The CDC says:

- **"In 2010, teen pregnancy and childbirth accounted for at least $9.4 billion in costs to U.S. taxpayers for increased health care and foster care, increased incarceration rates among children of teen parents, and lost tax revenue because of lower educational attainment and income among teen mothers.[8]**
- **Pregnancy and birth are significant contributors to high school dropout rates among girls. Only about 50% of teen mothers receive a high school diploma by 22 years of age, whereas approximately 90% of women who do not give birth during adolescence graduate from high school.[9]**
- **The children of teenage mothers are more likely to have lower school achievement and to drop out of high school, have more health problems, be incarcerated at some time during adolescence, give birth as a teenager, and face unemployment as a young adult.[10]**

  These effects continue for the teen mother and her child even after adjusting for those factors that increased the teenager's risk for pregnancy, such as growing up in poverty, having parents with low levels of education, growing up in a single-parent family, and having poor performance in school.[10]" (CDC, 2017)

This is a warning to single women – no matter your age - once you become pregnant, most men will drop you like a hot potato – some have even killed women to get out of their fatherly responsibilities. There are famous and not so famous men sitting in prison right

now for murdering girlfriends once they found out she was pregnant. They didn't want the girl to cramp their freedom and fame, but GOD revealed the hidden things, and they have been incarcerated.

So, if someone is encouraging you, enticing you, or demanding you to engage in heterosexual sex outside the bonds of marriage - do they REALLY love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? Is it a good idea for you to have sex outside the bonds of marriage, to get pregnant, and kill all your dreams of continuing your education? NO! Is it a good idea for you to have sex outside the bonds of marriage, to have a baby when you are not prepared for it, and to wind up in poverty? NO!

The Sins of Adultery, Polygamy, and Partner Swapping - Consensual Sex and Non-Consensual Sex

<u>These are all absolutely against</u> <u>God's will.</u> If a spouse is making you or even suggesting to you to participate in such activities against your will - that is called ABUSE. If you are <u>willingly</u> participating in these activities, you are in sin.

Since God defines marriage as between one husband and one wife only and He says in…

> **1 Corinthians 7:1-2 New King James Version**
>
> **"7 Now concerning the things of which you wrote to me:**
>
> ***It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.**
>
> **[2] Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband." (NKJV)**

That ALSO means it is better that a <u>woman</u> not touch a <u>man</u> unless they are married.

Extramarital sexual relationships create a third partner which goes beyond God's definition of marriage and this INCLUDES pornography.

Hebrews 13: 4 New International Version

"4 Marriage should be honored by all, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and all the sexually immoral." (NIV)

Proverbs 30:20 New King James Version

"[20] This *is* the way of an adulterous woman:
She eats and wipes her mouth,
And says, "I have done no wickedness."" (NKJV)

Remember, the sins mentioned in those scriptures are not just referring to women they are referring to men. In the Old Testament, before the Pentateuch was written – (the first five books of the Bible), there were people who went out of God's will and had extra partners which was the same as adultery, but in each case, it caused turmoil, jealousy, and conflict in the marriage and those relationships WERE NOT considered a marriage in God's eyes. A good example is Abram whose name was changed to Abraham, Sarai whose name was changed to Sarah, and their servant woman Hagar. (Gen. 15 the whole chapter through to Gen. 21:20) Hagar WAS NOT considered to be Abram's wife. Hagar was Sarai's Egyptian maidservant. God promised Abram and Sarai that they would have a son of their own, but growing impatient Sarai encouraged Abram to go <u>out</u> of God's will and to take Hagar as "his wife" (Gen. 16:3 NKJV) Those were Sarai's words NOT God's words. She wanted Abram to conceive a son <u>FOR HER</u> through her servant woman Hagar BEFORE God's promise was kept. This was a relationship that God NEVER DID recognize as husband and wife, because, the Hebrew people were never supposed to have sex outside the bonds of marriage nor be joined with an unbeliever.

The son who was conceived through Hagar and Abram was named Ishmael. This was a terrible sin in more than one way.

Some people falsely believe that this was not a sin then, but it was.

Genesis 2:23-25 New American Standard Bible

"[23] The man said,

"This is now bone of my bones,
And flesh of my flesh;
[a]She shall be called [b]Woman,
Because [c]she was taken out of [d]Man."

[24] For this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be joined to his wife; and they shall become one flesh. [25] And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed." (NASB)

The scripture above reads "wife" NOT wives. (NASB)

Abraham WAS NOT supposed to listen to his wife – He was supposed to listen to GOD. God said the baby would come through Sarai/Sarah.

In this next scripture, we hear what happened in the story after God has already promised Abram and Sarai that they WILL conceive a son through their marital relationship.

Genesis 16: 1 - 16 New King James Version

"16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had borne him no *children.* And she had an Egyptian maidservant whose name was Hagar. [2] So Sarai said to Abram, "See now, the LORD has restrained me from bearing *children.* Please, go in to my maid; perhaps I shall [a]obtain children by her." And Abram heeded the voice of Sarai. [3] Then Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife, after Abram had dwelt ten

years in the land of Canaan. [4] So he went in to Hagar, and she conceived. And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress became despised in her [b]eyes.

[5] Then Sarai said to Abram, [c]"My wrong *be* upon you! I gave my maid into your embrace; and when she saw that she had conceived, I became despised in her eyes. The LORD judge between you and me."

[6] So Abram said to Sarai, "Indeed your maid *is* in your hand; do to her as you please." And when Sarai dealt harshly with her, she fled from her presence.

[7] Now the Angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. [8] And He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?"

She said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai."

[9] The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand." [10] Then the Angel of the LORD said to her, "I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude."
[11] And the Angel of the LORD said to her:

"Behold, you *are* with child,
And you shall bear a son.
You shall call his name [d]Ishmael,
Because the LORD has heard your affliction.
[12] He shall be a wild man;
His hand *shall be* against every man,
And every man's hand against him.
And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."

[13] Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, You-Are-[e]the-God-Who-Sees; for she said, "Have I also here [f]seen Him who sees me?" [14] Therefore the well was

called Beer Lahai Roi;[g] observe, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram named his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. 16 Abram *was* eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram." (NKJV)

("Beer Lahai Roi" (NKJV) [pronounced [be-air-lahigh-ro-ee] means: "well of the Living One seeing me" (Strong's, H883, BLB, 2019)

Hagar despises Sarai, because she considers the boy to be HER son. Abram was 86 years old when Ishmael was born (the child conceived between Abram and Hagar.) When Isaac is born (the child conceived between Sarai/Sarah and Abram/Abraham (the same woman and man, but their names were changed in between these 2 time periods) - Abraham is now 100 years old. So, for 14 years Ishmael is treated as a long-desired son by both Abram and Sarai. Now let's see what happens – we skip to:

Genesis 21: 1 - 21 New King James Version

"21 And the LORD visited Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him—whom Sarah bore to him—Isaac.[a] 4 Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. 6 And Sarah said, "God has [b]made me laugh, *and* all who hear will laugh with me." 7 She also said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? For I have borne *him* a son in his old age."

8 So the child grew and was weaned. And Abraham made a great feast on the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, scoffing.[c] 10 Therefore she said to Abraham, "Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *namely* with Isaac." 11 And the matter was very [d]displeasing in Abraham's sight because of his son.

12 But God said to Abraham, "Do not let it be displeasing in your sight because of the lad or because of your bondwoman. Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice; for in Isaac your seed shall be called. 13 Yet I will also make a nation of the son of the bondwoman, because he *is* your [e]seed."

14 So Abraham rose early in the morning, and took bread and [f]a skin of water; and putting *it* on her shoulder, he gave *it* and the boy to Hagar, and sent her away. Then she departed and wandered in the Wilderness of Beersheba. 15 And the water in the skin was used up, and she placed the boy under one of the shrubs. 16 Then she went and sat down across from *him* at a distance of about a bowshot; for she said to herself, "Let me not see the death of the boy." So she sat opposite *him,* and lifted her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. Then the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said to her, "What ails you, Hagar? Fear not, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he *is.* 18 Arise, lift up the lad and hold him with your hand, for I will make him a great nation."

19 Then God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. And she went and filled the skin with water, and gave the lad a drink. 20 So God was with the lad; and he grew and

dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. [21] He dwelt in the Wilderness of Paran; and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt." (NKJV)

You see, afterwards, Sarah WAS able to conceive a son herself through Abraham just as God had promised. His name was Isaac. Once she conceived <u>her OWN</u> son, Sarah regretted her impatient act. She no longer thought of Ishmael as HER son. Ishmael all of a sudden is rejected at 14 years of age. All of a sudden Ishmael isn't HER son anymore – he's Hagar's son. She didn't want Hagar's son to hone in on <u>her</u> <u>promised</u> son's inheritance. This is why Ishmael is "scoffing" in verse 9. (NKJV) Abraham should NEVER have come into agreement with Sarah's idea. Hagar had a choice in all of this mess too. She should never have come into agreement with Sarah's idea of being used to conceive a child FOR Sarah and becoming a second sexual partner to Abraham, because God never recognized it as a second marriage. How do we know?

Because in Gen 21: 12 - 13 it reads:

"[12] But God said to Abraham, "Do not let it be displeasing in your sight because of the lad or because of your bondwoman. Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice; for in Isaac your seed shall be called. [13] Yet I will also make a nation of the son of the bondwoman, because he *is* your [e]seed."" (NKJV)

We also know, because of God's original intent communicated in Genesis 2: 23 – 25 which we have already read.

What is the definition of the word "bondwoman?" Gen 21: 12, NKJV)

H519 “'amah” (pronounced [ah-mah] (Strong’s H519, BLB, 2019)

meaning:

“maid-servant, female slave, maid, handmaid, concubine” (Strong’s H519, BLB, 2019)

You see God did NOT use the word “wife.” Notice God permitted Abraham to cast her out of the household. Believers in God were never supposed to have sex outside the bonds of marriage nor to be joined with an idolater and Hagar WAS an idolater. How do we know? We know because she chose an Egyptian wife for her son. (Genesis 21:21) You see when God permitted Hagar to be cast from the household, He was getting Abraham OUT OF SIN. What would have happened if Hagar HAD refused to have sex with Abraham? God would have protected her because of her righteous actions. Once Hagar became pregnant, she thought of the child as her OWN too. While God made sure that Ishmael lived and was provided for, Isaac was really considered to be the Godly heir. (Gen 25: 5) The second relationship – the one with Hagar - was not recognized by God as a covenant relationship - it was extra-marital. God’s covenant was established through Isaac, the child created through the MARRIAGE of Abraham and Sarah NOT Ishmael. (Gen. 17:21)

The words prophetically spoken by the angel in – Gen 16: 12 for Ishmael, Hagar’s son - don’t exactly sound like a blessing.

“12 He shall be a wild man;
His hand *shall be* against every man,
And every man’s hand against him.
And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.””
(Gen. 16:12 NKJV)

Those words tell exactly what the effects of suddenly being rejected as Sarah’s son at the age of 14 would do to Ishmael and the kind of man the actions of Sarah, Abraham, and Hagar would create. Obviously,

based on those words in Gen. 16: 12 he would be a fighter. You'll note that Hagar matches her son with an Egyptian woman for marriage. A woman, who in God's eyes was an idolater. After Hagar, had seen the angel that God had sent to her and even admitted that God had seen her, one would think that Hagar would have turned her heart to God. Instead, she continued in her own idolatry and led her son into idolatry as well. If Hagar had turned to God and chosen a Hebrew wife for her son – the results would have been different. One might wonder why God didn't punish Abraham, Sarah, and Hagar, but you see the results of their OWN sins created turmoil and upheaval in their lives – it was punishment enough. Unfortunately, Ishmael was the victim in all of this. Once he became an adult though, he could have been his own man and followed God instead of idolatry and his mother's choices, but he didn't.

In the book of Genesis, the Lord learned that the human beings He created needed a written book of do's and don'ts to follow about living. He created the Old Testament law to meet that need in the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. Then He replaced that Old Testament law with a New Testament law once Christ was crucified and resurrected.

This is an important lesson – if you desire to go out of God's will and enter into sin – it is certainly YOUR choice, but the turmoil and conflicts that result are a result of YOUR OWN choices – NOT God's choices for you. He wants to bless you, but you have to obey Him to receive the blessings. Christ came – for everyone - people like Abraham, Sarah, and Hagar who make mistakes and mess up their lives - and especially people like Ishmael who are victims of the mistakes. He CAN bring healing to a family that has had these mishaps, but it DOES take time and prayer.

So, if someone wants to draw you into sexual sin through Adultery, Polygamy, and Partner Swapping - Consensual Sex and Non-Consensual Sex, do they love you? NO!

The Sin of Sadomasochism

This form of sexual gratification involves deriving sexual pleasure from either inflicting pain or abusing oneself or a sexual partner.

God has called a husband and wife to love and cherish one another. He DOES NOT instruct us to inflict pain on anyone or abuse anyone <u>even oneself</u>. This is considered a perversion of love and the sexual relationship, and it IS a sin.

It is also a form of self-abuse and abuse of another individual. It is DEFINITELY an abnormal behavior.

1 Corinthians 13: 1 - 13 New International Version

"13 If I speak in the tongues[a] of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. 2 If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. 3 If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast,[b] but do not have love, I gain nothing.

4 Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. 5 It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. 6 Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. 7 It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

8 Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away. 9 For we know in part and we prophesy in part, 10 but when completeness

comes, what is in part disappears. [11] When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put the ways of childhood behind me. [12] For now we see only a reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

[13] And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love." (NIV)

If someone forces you or wants you to participate in activities like this, do they really love you? NO!

Disorders of Sexual Development (DSD) and Sexual <u>ASSIGNMENT</u>

and REASSIGNMENT Surgery

(These individuals ARE NOT "Transgender")

In the New Testament Christ said this:

Matthew 19:4-12 New International Version

"4 "Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female,'[a] 5 and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh'[b]? 6 So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one separate."

7 "Why then," they asked, "did Moses command that a man give his wife a certificate of divorce and send her away?"

8 Jesus replied, "Moses permitted you to divorce your wives because your hearts were hard. But it was not this way from the beginning. 9 I tell you that anyone who divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery."

10 The disciples said to him, "If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry."

11 Jesus replied, "Not everyone can accept this word, but only those to whom it has been given. 12 For there are eunuchs who were born that

way, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others—and there are those who choose to live like eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. The one who can accept this should accept it.”” (NIV)

Christ talks about this <u>third</u> possibility – a EUNUCH. A Eunuch can be created naturally through birth, they can be made a Eunuch by someone else, or it can be a person who chooses <u>to live as though they were a Eunuch for the kingdom of God</u> (as a single person who <u>chooses to be celibate</u>). Just because someone calls themselves a Eunuch, it DOES NOT mean that person is a Godly person.

TRUE FACTS:

- **Not everyone who was born a Eunuch has served the kingdom of God.**

- **Not everyone who has been made a Eunuch of men has served God's kingdom either, as you will learn.**

- **Not everyone who SAID they would live <u>LIKE</u> a Eunuch and serve the kingdom of God HAS actually done that either.**

- **Some Eunuchs have been idolaters.**

First, let's define what a eunuch is.

In the Old Testament:

The definition used in the Hebrew was:

“cariyc” pronounced [sa-rees] (Strong’s H5631, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **“from an unused root meaning to castrate; a eunuch; by implication, valet (especially of the female apartments), and thus, a minister of state:—chamberlain, eunuch, officer.” (Strong’s H5631, BLB, 2019)**

In the New Testament, it is defined as:

The Greek word “eunouchizō” pronounced [you- no- kheed- zo] (Strong’s G2134, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **“to castrate, to neuter a man”**
- **“metaph. To make one’s self a eunuch i.e. by abstaining (like a eunuch from marriage.” (Strong’s G2134, BLB, 2019)**

It also comes from the Greek word “eunouchos” pronounced [you-noo-haus] (Strong’s G2135, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **“a bed keeper, bed guard, superintendent of the bedchamber, chamberlain”**
  - **“in the palace of oriental monarchs who support numerous wives the superintendent of**

the women's apartment or harem, an office held by eunuchs"

- **"an emasculated man, a eunuch"**
    - **"eunuchs in oriental courts held by other offices of greater, held by the Ethiopian eunuch mentioned in Ac. 8:27-39."**
- **"one naturally incapacitated for"**
    - **"marriage"**
    - **"begetting children"**

"one who voluntarily abstains from marriage" (Strong's G2135, BLB, 2019)

Let's tackle this scripture line by line.

Obviously, even the definition of the word Eunuch exposes the idolatry and abuse. Who were Eunuchs working for? Idolaters who participated in polygamy by having multiple wives or having a harem with concubines and multiple wives. That in itself was sexual immorality to God, but other forms of Sexual immorality were <u>also there</u> as you WILL learn.

Matthew 19:12 New International Version

"[12]For there are eunuchs who were born that way…" (NIV)

Can people be BORN with genitals that appear to be of BOTH sexes? ABSOLUTELY! Christ Himself is even saying it IS possible. There ARE Disorders of Sexual Development.

- **THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE BORN WITH A DSD ARE NOT AUTOMATICALLY SAVED, AND ACTING ON BEHALF OF GOD.**

- **THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE BORN WITH A DSD THAT <u>CANNOT</u> BE SURGICALLY CORRECTED, <u>ARE NOT</u> AUTOMATICALLY SAVED, AND ACTING ON BEHALF OF GOD EITHER.**

- **YES, CHRIST SAYS IT CAN BE A NATURAL OCCURRENCE, BUT GOD EXPECTS THAT THOSE BORN WITH A DSD – REPENT AND ASK HIM TO BE THEIR LORD, AND SAVIOR, JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE.**

- **IF THE DSD <u>CANNOT</u> BE SURGICALLY CORRECTED, GOD WOULD EXPECT THEM TO REMAIN CELIBATE, AND FLEE FROM ALL SEXUAL IMMORALITY.**

A EUNUCH WHO IS PARTICIPATING IN SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS NOT OF GOD.

In an article put out by the National Center for Biotechnology (NCBI)-National Institutes of Health (NIH) entitled: "Disorders of Sex Development" by Drs. Kun Suk Kim and Jongwon Kim, they reveal how Disorders of Sexual Development or DSD, CAN create ambiguous genitalia in an infant, both internal and external. The frequency of these conditions in the population varies depending on the condition. In some cases, there is no data at all, even though they have occurred, because there has been no recorded data kept. (NCBI, 2012) Once you read about David Reimer one might wonder why better records HAVEN'T been kept. Was it due to medical malpractice that they wanted to hide?

This <u>can</u> occur due to genetic inheritance (some without either parent having been affected themselves), hormonal imbalances, chromosomal abnormalities, and questionable causes. Obviously, it WAS occurring even during Christ's time, because He talks about it. Keep in mind during Christ's time there was no surgery that could correct it, so Christ refers to ALL of these individuals as "Eunuchs", BUT He also differentiates between those who are working for the kingdom of God and those who are NOT. The scripture DOES NOT mean that all Eunuchs are Godly people. SOME HAVE BEEN, BUT SOME HAVE NOT BEEN GODLY.

Today, some DSD's can be caused by a mother taking hormones while pregnant. The pill, contains hormones used to prevent a pregnancy. If not taken consistently and the pill fails, the hormones which have been introduced CAN cause birth defects of this nature. This was found to be true in the case of Progestin Viralization. In the past, Progestin (an artificial form of Progesterone) was given to women to prevent a miscarriage, and it caused ambiguous genitalia in infants. The sex of the fetus is determined AT conception so, these drugs caused a problem. Today it is STILL given to

women with endometriosis. If a woman does not know she is pregnant, it has been found to cause this same issue in infants. (Accord Alliance, 2019) This is also a risk in IVF treatments, because progesterone is injected during this process.

Mutations and birth defects can sometimes occur, without any known negative behaviors on the part of a parent, but some mutations and birth defects can also be avoided if both mothers and fathers would stop drinking alcohol and taking drugs, and would avoid exposure to work-place hazards. Whether you are male or female, you shouldn't be drinking alcohol or taking drugs at all, and rules for workplace safety have to be followed all of the time, because the possibility is always there of creating a birth defect within your children. If you have already made this mistake, God can work miracles through prayer and fasting, should a birth defect occur. If medical intervention is needed, it should be with God's guidance.

The following charts and information were compiled from medical websites which describe DSD's and their abnormalities. They name and describe conditions using medical terminology. The resources are shown under each condition and at the end of this text.

Name of (DSD) Disorders of Sexual Development	How does it present itself?	Cause	Occurrence in the Pop.
46XX, Congenital Adrenal Hyperplasia (CAH) **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **11 beta hydroxylase deficiency** ▪ **11b hydroxylase deficiency** ▪ **adrenal hyperplasia, hypertensive form** ▪ **deficiency of steroid 11-beta-monooxygenase** ▪ **P450C11B1 deficiency**	**Ambiguous genitalia for a picture see: http://www.soc.ucsb.edu/sexinfo/article/causes-intersexuality** **"Females with the classic form of CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency have external genitalia that do not look clearly male or female (atypical genitalia). However, the internal reproductive organs develop normally. Males and females with the classic form of this condition have early development of their secondary sexual characteristics such as growth of facial and pubic hair, deepening of the voice, appearance of acne, and onset of a growth spurt. The early growth spurt can prevent growth later in adolescence and lead to short stature in adulthood. In addition, approximately two-thirds of individuals with the classic form of CAH due to 11- beta-hydroxylase deficiency have high blood pressure (hypertension). Hypertension typically develops within the first year of life.** **Females with the non-classic form of CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency have normal female genitalia. As affected females get older, they may develop excessive body hair growth (hirsutism) and irregular menstruation. Males with the non-classic form of this condition do not typically have any signs or symptoms except for short stature. Hypertension is not a feature of the non- classic form of CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency."** **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency**	**"Congenital adrenal hyperplasia (CAH) due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency is one of a group of disorders (collectively called congenital adrenal hyperplasia) that affect the adrenal glands. The adrenal glands are located on top of the kidneys and produce a variety of hormones that regulate many essential functions in the body. In people with CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency, the adrenal glands produce excess androgens, which are male sex hormones.** **There are two types of CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency, the classic form and the non-classic form. The classic form is the more severe of the two types."** **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition."** **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency: Inheritance Pattern Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#inheritance**	**"CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency accounts for 5 to 8 percent of all cases of congenital adrenal hyperplasia. It is estimated that CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency occurs in 1 in 100,000 to 200,000 newborns. This condition is more common in Moroccan Jews living in Israel, occurring in approximately 1 in 5,000 to 7,000 newborns. The classic form of CAH due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency appears to be much more common than the non-classic form."** **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency: Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#statistics**

▪ steroid 11 beta hydroxylase deficiency" **NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#synonyms**			
Testosterone biosynthetic defects	**Ambiguous genitalia**	**Testosterone is one of the most important Androgens and in this case is deficient – a sex steroid that plays a significant role in forming the male reproductive system & maintaining it throughout life.** **(Ory, 2008)** **https://www.glowm.com/section_view/heading/Androgen%20Biosynthetic%20Defects%20Producing%20Male%20Pseudohermaphroditism/item/350**	
Androgen insensitivity syndrome (AIS) – partial (PAIS) or complete (CAIS **(NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity**	**"Androgen insensitivity syndrome is a condition that affects sexual development before birth and during puberty. People with this condition are genetically male, with one X chromosome and one Y chromosome in each cell. Because their bodies are unable to respond to certain male sex hormones (called androgens), they may have mostly female**	**"Mutations in the *AR* gene cause androgen insensitivity syndrome. This gene provides instructions for making a protein called an androgen receptor. Androgen receptors allow cells to respond to androgens, which are hormones (such as testosterone) that direct male sexual development. Androgens and androgen receptors also have other important**	**"Complete androgen insensitivity syndrome affects 2 to 5 per 100,000 people who are genetically male. Partial androgen insensitivity is thought to be at least as**

syndrome, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **AIS** ▪ **androgen receptor deficiency** ▪ **androgen resistance syndrome** ▪ **AR deficiency** ▪ **DHTR deficiency** ▪ **dihydrotestosterone receptor deficiency"** **NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#synonyms**	**external sex characteristics or signs of both male and female sexual development.** **Complete androgen insensitivity syndrome occurs when the body cannot use androgens at all. People with this form of the condition have the external sex characteristics of females, but do not have a uterus and therefore do not menstruate and are unable to conceive a child (infertile). They are typically raised as females and have a female gender identity. Affected individuals have male internal sex organs (testes) that are undescended, which means they are abnormally located in the pelvis or abdomen. Undescended testes have a small chance of becoming cancerous later in life if they are not surgically removed. People with complete androgen insensitivity syndrome also have sparse or absent hair in the pubic area and under the arms.** **The partial and mild forms of androgen insensitivity syndrome result when the body's tissues are partially sensitive to the effects of androgens. People with partial androgen insensitivity (also called Reifenstein syndrome) can have genitalia that look typically female, genitalia that have both male and female characteristics, or genitalia that look typically male. They may be raised as males or as females and may have a male or a female gender identity. People with mild androgen insensitivity are born with male sex characteristics, but they are often infertile and tend to experience breast enlargement at puberty." (NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome**	**functions in both males and females, such as regulating hair growth and sex drive. Mutations in the *AR* gene prevent androgen receptors from working properly, which makes cells less responsive to androgens or prevents cells from using these hormones at all. Depending on the level of androgen insensitivity, an affected person's sex characteristics can vary from mostly female to mostly male."** **NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an X-linked recessive pattern. A condition is considered X-linked if the mutated gene that causes the disorder is located on the X chromosome, one of the two sex chromosomes in each cell. In genetic males (who have only one X chromosome), one altered copy of the gene in each cell is sufficient to cause the condition. In genetic females (who have two X chromosomes), a mutation must be present in both copies of the gene to cause the disorder. Males are affected by X-linked recessive disorders much more frequently than females.** **About two-thirds of all cases of androgen insensitivity syndrome are inherited from mothers who carry an altered copy of the *AR* gene on one of their two X chromosomes. The remaining cases result from a new mutation that can occur in the mother's egg cell before the child is conceived or during early fetal development."** **NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:**	**common as complete androgen insensitivity. Mild androgen insensitivity is much less common."** **NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#statistics**

Androgen insensitivity syndrome		**https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#inheritance**	
46XY karyotype - Gonadal dysgenesis (complete) (Swyer Syndrome) **NIH, Swyer Syndrome, 2019. Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **46, XY CGD** ▪ **46, XY complete gonadal dysgenesis** ▪ **46, XY sex reversal** ▪ **gonadal dysgenesis, 46, XY** ▪ **gonadal dysgenesis, XY female type** ▪ **pure gonadal dysgenesis 46, XY** ▪ **XY pure gonadal dysgenesis"**	**"Sexual development is usually determined by an individual's chromosomes; however, in Swyer syndrome, sexual development does not match the affected individual's chromosomal makeup.** **People usually have 46 chromosomes in each cell. Two of the 46 chromosomes, known as X and Y, are called sex chromosomes because they help determine whether a person will develop male or female sex characteristics. Girls and women typically have two X chromosomes (46,XX karyotype), while boys and men usually have one X chromosome and one Y chromosome (46,XY karyotype). In Swyer syndrome, individuals with one X chromosome and one Y chromosome in each cell, the pattern typically found in boys and men, have female reproductive structures.** **People with Swyer syndrome have typical female external genitalia. The uterus and fallopian tubes are normally-formed, but the gonads (ovaries or testes) are not functional; affected individuals have undeveloped clumps of tissue called streak gonads. Because of the lack of development of the gonads, Swyer syndrome is also called 46, XY complete gonadal dysgenesis. The residual gonadal tissue often becomes cancerous, so it is usually removed surgically early in life.** **People with Swyer syndrome are typically raised as girls and have a female gender identity. Because they do not have functional ovaries, affected individuals usually begin hormone replacement therapy during adolescence to induce menstruation and development of female secondary sex characteristics such as breast enlargement and uterine growth. Hormone replacement therapy also helps reduce the risk of reduced bone density**	**"Mutations in the *SRY* gene have been identified in approximately 15 percent of individuals with Swyer syndrome. The *SRY* gene, located on the Y chromosome, provides instructions for making the sex-determining region Y protein. This protein is a transcription factor, which means it attaches (binds) to specific regions of DNA and helps control the activity of particular genes. The sex-determining region Y protein starts processes that are involved in male sexual development. These processes cause a fetus to develop male gonads (testes) and prevent the development of female reproductive structures (uterus and fallopian tubes). *SRY* gene mutations that cause Swyer syndrome prevent production of the sex-determining region Y protein or result in the production of a nonfunctioning protein. A fetus whose cells do not produce functional sex-determining region Y protein will not develop testes but will develop a uterus and fallopian tubes, despite having a typically male karyotype.** **Swyer syndrome can also be caused by mutations in the *MAP3K1* gene; research indicates that mutations in this gene may account for up to 18 percent of cases. The *MAP3K1* gene provides instructions for making a protein that helps regulate signaling pathways that control various processes in the body. These include the processes of determining sexual characteristics before birth. The mutations in this gene that cause Swyer syndrome decrease signaling that leads to male sexual differentiation and enhance signaling that leads to female sexual differentiation, preventing the development of**	**"Swyer syndrome occurs in approximately 1 in 80,000 people."** **NIH, 2019. Swyer Syndrome Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#statistics**

NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#synonyms**	**(osteopenia and osteoporosis). Women with this disorder do not produce eggs (ova), but they may be able to become pregnant with a donated egg or embryo.** **Swyer syndrome usually affects only sexual development; such cases are called isolated Swyer syndrome. However, depending on the genetic cause, Swyer syndrome may also occur along with health conditions such as nerve problems (neuropathy) or as part of a syndrome such as campomelic dysplasia, which causes severe skeletal abnormalities." (NIH, 2015)** **NIH, Swyer Syndrome, 2019. Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome**	**testes and allowing the development of a uterus and fallopian tubes.** **Mutations in the *DHH* and *NR5A1* genes have also been identified in small numbers of people with Swyer syndrome. The *DHH* gene provides instructions for making a protein that is important for early development of tissues in many parts of the body. The *NR5A1* gene provides instructions for producing another transcription factor called the steroidogenic factor 1 (SF1). This protein helps control the activity of several genes related to the production of sex hormones and sexual differentiation. Mutations in the *DHH* and *NR5A1* genes affect the process of sexual differentiation, preventing affected individuals with a typically male karyotype from developing testes and causing them to develop a uterus and fallopian tubes.** **Changes affecting other genes have also been identified in a small number of people with Swyer syndrome. Nongenetic factors, such as hormonal medications taken by the mother during pregnancy, have also been associated with this condition. However, in most individuals with Swyer syndrome, the cause is unknown."** **NIH, Swyer syndrome causes, 2019. Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#genes** **"Most cases of Swyer syndrome are not inherited; they occur in people with no history of the condition in their family. These cases result either from nongenetic causes or from new (de novo)mutations in a gene that occur during the formation of reproductive cells**	

46XY karyotype - Gonadal dysgenesis (complete) (Swyer Syndrome) Continued		**(eggs or sperm) or in early embryonic development.** ***SRY*-related Swyer syndrome is usually caused by a new mutation. However, some individuals with Swyer syndrome inherit an altered *SRY* gene from an unaffected father who is mosaic for the mutation. Mosaic means that an individual has the mutation in some cells (including some reproductive cells) but not in others. In rare cases, a father may carry the mutation in every cell of the body but also has other genetic variations that prevent him from being affected by the condition. Because the *SRY* gene is on the Y chromosome, Swyer syndrome caused by *SRY* gene mutations is described as having a Y-linked inheritance pattern.** **When Swyer syndrome is associated with an *MAP3K1* or *NR5A1* gene mutation, the condition is also usually caused by a new mutation. In the rare inherited cases, the mutation may be inherited from either parent, since these genes are not on the Y chromosome. In these cases, the condition has an autosomal dominant pattern of inheritance, which means one copy of the altered gene in each cell is sufficient to cause the condition.** **Swyer syndrome caused by mutations in the *DHH* gene is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition are carriers of one copy of the altered gene. Female carriers of a *DHH* gene mutation generally have typical sex development. Male carriers of a *DHH* gene mutation may also be unaffected, or they may have genital differences such as the urethra**	

		opening on the underside of the penis (hypospadias)." NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome: Inheritance pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#inheritance	
5-alpha reductase deficiency (5-AR deficiency NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency "Other Names for This Condition ▪ familial incomplete male pseudohermaphroditism, type 2 ▪ male pseudohermaphroditism due to 5-alpha-reductase deficiency ▪ PPSH ▪ pseudovaginal	"5-alpha reductase deficiency is a condition that affects male sexual development before birth and during puberty. People with this condition are genetically male, with one X and one Y chromosome in each cell, and they have male gonads (testes). Their bodies, however, do not produce enough of a hormone called dihydrotestosterone (DHT). DHT has a critical role in male sexual development, and a shortage of this hormone disrupts the formation of the external sex organs before birth. Many people with 5-alpha reductase deficiency are born with external genitalia that appear female. In other cases, the external genitalia do not look clearly male or clearly female (sometimes called ambiguous genitalia). Still other affected infants have genitalia that appear predominantly male, often with an unusually small penis (micropenis) and the urethra opening on the underside of the penis (hypospadias). During puberty, an increase in the levels of male sex hormones leads to the development of some secondary sex characteristics, such as increased muscle mass, deepening of the voice, development of pubic hair, and a growth spurt. The penis and scrotum (the sac of skin that holds the testes) grow larger. Unlike many men, people with 5-alpha reductase deficiency do not develop much facial or body hair. Most affected individuals are unable to have biological children without assisted reproduction.	"Mutations in the ***SRD5A2*** gene cause 5-alpha reductase deficiency. The ***SRD5A2*** gene provides instructions for making an enzyme called steroid 5-alpha reductase 2. This enzyme is involved in processing androgens, which are hormones that direct male sexual development. Specifically, the enzyme is responsible for a chemical reaction that converts the hormone testosterone to DHT. DHT is essential for the normal development of male sex characteristics before birth, particularly the formation of the external genitalia. Mutations in the ***SRD5A2*** gene prevent steroid 5-alpha reductase 2 from effectively converting testosterone to DHT in the developing reproductive tissues. These hormonal factors underlie the changes in sexual development seen in infants with 5-alpha reductase deficiency. During puberty, the testes produce more testosterone. Researchers believe that people with 5-alpha reductase deficiency develop secondary male sex characteristics in response to higher levels of this hormone. Some affected people also retain a small amount of 5- alpha reductase 2 activity, which may produce DHT and contribute to the development of secondary sex characteristics during puberty." NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:	"5-alpha reductase deficiency is a rare condition; the exact incidence is unknown. Large families with affected members have been found in several countries, including the Dominican Republic, Papua New Guinea, Turkey, and Egypt." NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#statistics

perineoscrotal hypospadias ▪ steroid 5-alpha-reductase deficiency" **NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#synonyms**	**Children with 5-alpha reductase deficiency are often raised as girls. Some of these individuals adopt a male gender role in adolescence or early adulthood, while others adopt a female gender role."** **NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency**	**https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the *SRD5A2* gene in each cell have a mutation. Most often, the parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they do not show signs and symptoms of the condition.** **Although people who are genetically female (with two X chromosomes in each cell) may inherit mutations in both copies of the *SRD5A2* gene, their sexual development is not affected. The development of female sex characteristics does not require DHT, so a lack of steroid 5-alpha reductase 2 activity does not cause physical changes in these individuals. Only people who have mutations in both copies of the *SRD5A2* gene and are genetically male (with one X and one Y chromosome in each cell) have the characteristic signs of 5-alpha reductase deficiency."** **NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#inheritance**	
Ovotesticular **(NORD, 2016)** **https://rarediseases.org/rare-**	**The person is born with both the gonads of a female – ovaries and that of a male – testes. External genitalia can be normal male or normal female, but are usually ambiguous. The person usually has an abnormal vagina and an underdeveloped uterus. If a**	**The exact cause of this condition is only known in a few patients.**	**1 out of 20,000**

diseases/ovotesticular-disorder-of-sex-development/	penis is present the urethra will often open on the underside. If the patient has testes, they are usually undescended. When the patient reaches puberty, menses, breast formation, and feminization can occur.		
17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency "Other Names for This Condition ▪ 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase III deficiency ▪ 17-ketosteroid reductase deficiency of testis ▪ 17-KSR deficiency ▪ neutral 17-beta-hydroxysteroi	"17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency is a condition that affects male sexual development. People with this condition are genetically male, with one X and one Y chromosome in each cell, and they have male gonads (testes). Their bodies, however, do not produce enough of a male sex hormone (androgen) called testosterone. Testosterone has a critical role in male sexual development, and a shortage of this hormone disrupts the formation of the external sex organs before birth. Most people with 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency are born with external genitalia that appear female. In some cases, the external genitalia do not look clearly male or clearly female (sometimes called ambiguous genitalia). Still other affected infants have genitalia that appear predominantly male, often with an unusually small penis (micropenis) or the urethra opening on the underside of the penis (hypospadias). During puberty, people with this condition develop some male secondary sex characteristics, such as increased muscle mass, deepening of the voice, and development of male pattern facial and body hair. In addition to these changes typical of adolescent boys, some affected individuals may also experience breast enlargement (gynecomastia). Despite having testes, people with this disorder are generally unable to father children (infertile). Children with 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency are often raised as girls. About half of these individuals adopt a male gender role in adolescence or early adulthood."	"Mutations in the *HSD17B3* gene cause 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency. The *HSD17B3* gene provides instructions for making an enzyme called 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3. This enzyme is active in the testes, where it helps to produce testosterone from a weaker precursor androgen called androstenedione. Mutations in the *HSD17B3* gene result in a 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 enzyme with little or no activity, reducing production of testosterone from androstenedione. The shortage of the stronger androgen affects the development of the reproductive tract in the male fetus, resulting in the abnormalities inthe external sex organs that occur in 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency. At puberty, conversion of androstenedione to testosterone increases in various tissues of the body through processes involving other enzymes. The additional testosterone results in the development of male secondary sex characteristics in adolescents, including those with 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency. A portion of the androstenedione is also converted to the female sex hormone estrogen. Since impairment of the conversion to testosterone in this disorder results in excess androstenedione in the body, a corresponding excess of estrogen may be produced, leading to breast enlargement in some affected individuals."	"17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency is a rare disorder. Researchers have estimated that this condition occurs in approximately 1 in 147,000 newborns. It is more common in the Arab population of Gaza, where it affects 1 in 200 to 300 people." NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#statistics

d oxidoreductase deficiency ▪ pseudohermaphroditism, male, with gynecomastia ▪ testosterone 17-beta-dehydrogenase deficiency" **NIH, 2019 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#synonyms**	**NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency**	**NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition. Individuals who are genetically male and have two copies of a mutated gene in each cell are affected by 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency. People with two mutations who are genetically female do not usually experience any signs and symptoms of this disorder."** **NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#inheritance**	
Progestin induced virilization **(ISNA, 2019) http://www.isna.org/faq/conditions/progestin** **(Accord Alliance, 2019)**	**The female child's clitoris is larger than usual, the labia may be joined together into a scrotum like structure, the urethra and vagina may be joined into urogenital sinus.** **Ambiguous genitals.**	**A woman who is pregnant with a female child 46 XX takes an artificial form of Progesterone called Progestin which causes the fetus to develop in a male way. In the past, during the 50's and 60's, women with endometriosis were given Progestin and didn't know they were pregnant which resulted in this DSD in their children.**	

https://www.accordalliance.org/faqs/what-is-progestin-induced-virilization/			
21-hydroxylase deficiency **NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **CAH1** ▪ **congenital adrenal hyperplasia 1** ▪ **congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 21 hydroxylase deficiency** ▪ **CYP21 deficiency"** **NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:**	**"21-hydroxylase deficiency is an inherited disorder that affects the adrenal glands. The adrenal glands are located on top of the kidneys and produce a variety of hormones that regulate many essential functions in the body. In people with 21-hydroxylase deficiency, the adrenal glands produce excess androgens, which are male sex hormones.** **There are three types of 21-hydroxylase deficiency. Two types are classic forms, known as the salt-wasting and simple virilizing types. The third type is called the non-classic type. The salt-wasting type is the most severe, the simple virilizing type is less severe, and the non-classic type is the least severe form.** **Males and females with either classic form of 21-hydroxylase deficiency tend to have an early growth spurt, but their final adult height is usually shorter than others in their family. Additionally, affected individuals may have a reduced ability to have biological children (decreased fertility). Females may also develop excessive body hair growth (hirsutism), male pattern baldness, and irregular menstruation.** **Approximately 75 percent of individuals with classic 21-hydroxylase deficiency have the salt- wasting type. Hormone production is extremely low in this form of the disorder. Affected individuals lose large amounts of sodium in their urine, which can be life-threatening in early infancy. Babies with the salt-wasting type can experience poor feeding, weight loss, dehydration, and vomiting. Individuals with the simple virilizing form do not experience salt loss.** **In both the salt-wasting and simple virilizing forms of this disorder, females typically have external genitalia that do not look clearly male or female**	**"Mutations in the *CYP21A2* gene cause 21-hydroxylase deficiency. The *CYP21A2* gene provides instructions for making an enzyme called 21-hydroxylase. This enzyme is found in the adrenal glands, where it plays a role in producing hormones called cortisol and aldosterone. Cortisol has numerous functions, such as maintaining blood sugar levels, protecting the body from stress, and suppressing inflammation. Aldosterone is sometimes called the salt-retaining hormone because it regulates the amount of salt retained by the kidneys. The retention of salt affects fluid levels in the body and blood pressure.** **21-hydroxylase deficiency is caused by a shortage (deficiency) of the 21-hydroxylase enzyme. When 21-hydroxylase is lacking, substances that are usually used to form cortisol and aldosterone instead build up in the adrenal glands and are converted to androgens. The excess production of androgens leads to abnormalities of sexual development in people with 21-hydroxylase deficiency. A lack of aldosterone production contributes to the salt loss in people with the salt-wasting form of this condition.** **The amount of functional 21-hydroxylase enzyme determines the severity of the disorder. Individuals with the salt-wasting type have *CYP21A2* mutations that result in a completely nonfunctional enzyme. People with the simple virilizing type of this condition have *CYP21A2* gene mutations that allow the production of low levels of functional enzyme. Individuals with the non-classic type of this**	**"The classic forms of 21-hydroxylase deficiency occur in 1 in 15,000 newborns. The prevalence of the non-classic form of 21-hydroxylase deficiency is estimated to be 1 in 1,000 individuals. The prevalence of both classic and non-classic forms varies among different ethnic populations.** **21-hydroxylase deficiency is one of a group of disorders known as congenital adrenal hyperplasias that impair hormone production and disrupt sexual development. 21-hydroxylase deficiency is responsible for about 95 percent of all cases of congenital adrenal hyperplasia."** **NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:**

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#synonyms	(ambiguous genitalia). Males usually have normal genitalia, but the testes may be small. Females with the non-classic type of 21-hydroxylase deficiency have normal female genitalia. As affected females get older, they may experience hirsutism, male pattern baldness, irregular menstruation, and decreased fertility. Males with the non-classic type may have early beard growth and small testes. Some individuals with this type of 21-hydroxylase deficiency have no symptoms of the disorder." NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency	disorder have *CYP21A2* mutations that result in the production of reduced amounts of the enzyme, but more enzyme than either of the other types." NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Causes Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#genes "This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition." NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Inheritance Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#inheritance	https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#statistics
Turner Syndrome NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome	"Turner syndrome is a chromosomal condition that affects development in females. The most common feature of Turner syndrome is short stature, which becomes evident by about age 5. An early loss of ovarian function (ovarian hypofunction or premature ovarian failure) is also very common. The ovaries develop normally at first, but egg cells (oocytes) usually die prematurely and most ovarian tissue degenerates before birth. Many affected girls do not undergo puberty unless they receive hormone therapy, and most are unable to conceive (infertile). A small percentage of females with Turner	"Turner syndrome is related to the X chromosome, which is one of the two sex chromosomes. People typically have two sex chromosomes in each cell: females have two X chromosomes, while males have one X chromosome and one Y chromosome. Turner syndrome results when one normal X chromosome is present in a female's cells and the other sex chromosome is missing or structurally altered. The missing	"This condition occurs in about 1 in 2,500 newborn girls worldwide, but it is much more common among pregnancies that do not survive to term (miscarriages and stillbirths)." NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Frequency

"Other Names for This Condition ▪ **45, X** ▪ **monosomy X** ▪ **TS** ▪ **Turner's syndrome** ▪ **Ullrich-Turner syndrome"** **NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#synonyms** **Turner Syndrome Continued**	**syndrome retain normal ovarian function through young adulthood.** **About 30 percent of females with Turner syndrome have extra folds of skin on the neck (webbed neck), a low hairline at the back of the neck, puffiness or swelling (lymphedema) of the hands and feet, skeletal abnormalities, or kidney problems. One third to one half of individuals with Turner syndrome are born with a heart defect, such as a narrowing of the large artery leaving the heart (coarctation of the aorta) or abnormalities of the valve that connects the aorta with the heart (the aortic valve). Complications associated with these heart defects can be life-threatening.** **Most girls and women with Turner syndrome have normal intelligence. Developmental delays, nonverbal learning disabilities, and behavioral problems are possible, although these characteristics vary among affected individuals."** **NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome**	**genetic material affects development before and after birth.** **About half of individuals with Turner syndrome have monosomy X, which means each cell in the individual's body has only one copy of the X chromosome instead of the usual two sex chromosomes. Turner syndrome can also occur if one of the sex chromosomes is partially missing or rearranged rather than completely absent. Some women with Turner syndrome have a chromosomal change in only some of their cells, which is known as mosaicism. Women with Turner syndrome caused by X chromosome mosaicism are said to have mosaic Turner syndrome.** **Researchers have not determined which genes on the X chromosome are associated with most of the features of Turner syndrome. They have, however, identified one gene called *SHOX* that is important for bone development and growth. The loss of one copy of this gene likely causes short stature and skeletal abnormalities in women with Turner syndrome."** **NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Clauses Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#genes** **"Most cases of Turner syndrome are not inherited. When this condition results from monosomy X, the chromosomal abnormality occurs as a random event during the formation of reproductive cells (eggs and sperm) in the affected person's parent. An error in cell division called nondisjunction can result in reproductive cells with an abnormal number of chromosomes. For example, an egg or sperm cell may lose a sex chromosome as a result of nondisjunction. If one of these atypical**	**Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#statistics**

		reproductive cells contributes to the genetic makeup of a child, the child will have a single X chromosome in each cell and will be missing the other sex chromosome. **Mosaic Turner syndrome is also not inherited. In an affected individual, it occurs as a random event during cell division in early fetal development. As a result, some of an affected person's cells have the usual two sex chromosomes, and other cells have only one copy of the X chromosome. Other sex chromosome abnormalities are also possible in females with X chromosome mosaicism.** **Rarely, Turner syndrome caused by a partial deletion of the X chromosome can be passed from one generation to the next."** **NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Inheritance Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#inheritance**	
Leydig cell hypoplasia **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **46, XY disorder of sex**	**"Leydig cell hypoplasia is a condition that affects male sexual development. It is characterized by underdevelopment (hypoplasia) of Leydig cells in the testes. Leydig cells secrete male sex hormones (androgens) that are important for normal male sexual development before birth and during puberty.** **In Leydig cell hypoplasia, affected individuals with a typical male chromosomal pattern (46, XY) mayhave a range of genital abnormalities. Affectedmales may have a small penis (micropenis), the opening of the urethra on the underside of the penis (hypospadias), or a scrotum divided into two lobes (bifid scrotum). Because of these abnormalities, the external genitalia may not look clearly male or clearly female (ambiguous genitalia).**	**"Mutations in the *LHCGR* gene cause Leydig cell hypoplasia. The *LHCGR* gene provides instructions for making a protein called the luteinizing hormone/chorionic gonadotropin receptor. Receptor proteins have specific sites into which certain other proteins, called ligands, fit like keys into locks. Together, ligands and their receptors trigger signals that affect cell development and function.** **The protein produced from the *LHCGR* gene acts as a receptor for two ligands: luteinizing hormone and a similar hormone called chorionic gonadotropin. The receptor allows the body to respond appropriately to these hormones. In males, chorionic gonadotropin stimulates the development of cells in the**	**"Leydig cell hypoplasia is a rare disorder; its prevalence is unknown."** **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#statistics**

development due to LH defects ▪ LCH ▪ Leydig cell agenesis ▪ LH resistance due to LH receptor deactivation ▪ male hypergonadotropic hypogonadism due to LHCGR defect" **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#synonyms**	**In more severe cases of Leydig cell hypoplasia, people with a typical male chromosomal pattern (46, XY) have female external genitalia. They have small testes that are undescended, which means they are abnormally located in the pelvis, abdomen, or groin. People with this form of the disorder do not develop secondary sex characteristics, such as increased body hair, at puberty. Some researchers refer to this form of Leydig cell hypoplasia as type 1 and designate less severe cases as type 2."** **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia**	**testes called Leydig cells, and luteinizing hormone triggers these cells to produce androgens. Androgens, including testosterone, are the hormones that control male sexual development and reproduction. In females, luteinizing hormone triggers the release of egg cells from the ovary (ovulation). Chorionic gonadotropin is produced during pregnancy and helps maintain conditions necessary for the pregnancy to continue.** **The *LHCGR* gene mutations that cause Leydig cell hypoplasia disrupt luteinizing hormone/chorionic gonadotropin receptor function, impeding the body's ability to react to these hormones. In males, the mutations result in poorly developed or absent Leydig cells and impaired production of testosterone. A lack of testosterone interferes with the development of male reproductive organs before birth and the changes that appear at puberty. Mutations that prevent the production of any functional receptor protein cause the more severe features of Leydig cell hypoplasia, and mutations that allow some receptor protein function cause milder signs and symptoms."** **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Causes Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition.** **Only people who have mutations in both copies of the *LHCGR* gene and are genetically male (with one X and one Y chromosome in each**	

Leydig cell hypoplasia Continued		**cell) have the characteristic signs of Leydig cell hypoplasia. Although people who are genetically female (with two X chromosomes in each cell) may inherit mutations in both copies of the *LHCGR* gene, they do not have Leydig cell hypoplasia because they do not have Leydig cells. They have normal female genitalia and normal breast and pubic hair development, but they may begin menstruation later than usual (after age 16) and have irregular menstrual periods. *LHCGR* gene mutations in females also prevent ovulation, leading to inability to have children (infertility).”** **NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Inheritance Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#inheritance**	
Hypospadias **CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html**	**“Facts about Hypospadias** **Español (Spanish)** **Hypospadias (pronounced hype-oh-spay-dee-us) is a birth defect in boys where the opening of the urethra (the tube that carries urine from the bladder to the outside of the body) is not located at the tip of the penis.”** **CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html** **“What is Hypospadias?** **Hypospadias is a birth defect in boys in which the opening of the urethra is not located at the tip of the penis. In boys with hypospadias, the urethra forms abnormally during weeks 8–14 of pregnancy. The**	**“Causes and Risk Factors** **The causes of hypospadias in most infants are unknown. In most cases, hypospadias is thought to be caused by a combination of genes and other factors, such as things the mother comes in contact with in her environment, or what the mother eats or drinks, or certain medications she uses during pregnancy.** **Just like the many families affected by birth defects, CDC wants to find out what causes them. Understanding the risk factors that are more common among babies with birth defects will help us learn more about the causes. CDC funds the Centers for Birth Defects Research and Prevention, which collaborate on large studies such as the National Birth Defects Prevention Study (NBDPS; births 1997-2011) and the Birth Defects Study to Evaluate Pregnancy exposureS (sic) (BD-STEPS; began**	**“Occurrence** **It is estimated that each year about 5 boys out of every 1,000 born in the United States have hypospadias,[1,2] making it one of the most common birth defects.”** **CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html**

Hypospadias **Continued**	**abnormal opening can form anywhere from just below the end of the penis to the scrotum. There are different degrees of hypospadias; some can beminor and some more severe.** **Types of Hypospadias** **The type of hypospadias a boy has depends on the location of the opening of the urethra:** • **Subcoronal: The opening of the urethra is located somewhere near the head of the penis.** • **Midshaft: The opening of the urethra is located along the shaft of the penis.** • **Penoscrotal: The opening of the urethra is located where the penis and scrotum meet.** **Other Problems** **Boys with hypospadias can sometimes have a curved penis. They could have problems with abnormal spraying of urine and might have to sit to urinate. In some boys with hypospadias, the testicle has not fully descended into the scrotum. If hypospadias is not treated it can lead to problems later in life, such as difficulty performing sexual intercourse or difficulty urinating while standing."** **CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html**	**with births in 2014), to understand the causes of and risks for birth defects, like hypospadias.** **In recent years, CDC researchers have reported important findings about some factors that affect the risk of having a baby boy with hypospadias:** • **Age and weight: Mothers who were age 35 years or older and who were considered obese had a higher risk of having a baby with hypospadias.[3]** • **Fertility treatments: Women who used assisted reproductive technology to help with pregnancy had a higher riskof having a baby with hypospadias.[4]** • **Certain hormones: Women who took certain hormones just before or during pregnancy were shown to have a higher risk of having a baby with hypospadias.[5]** **CDC continues to study birth defects like hypospadias and how to prevent them. If you are pregnant or thinking about becoming pregnant, talk with your doctor about ways to increase your chance of having a healthy baby.** **Diagnosis** **Hypospadias is usually diagnosed during a physical examination after the baby is born.** **Treatments** **Treatment for hypospadias depends on the type of defect the boy has. Most cases of hypospadias will need surgery to correct the defect.** **If surgery is needed, it is usually done when the boy is between the ages of 3–18 months old. In**	

		some cases the surgery is done in stages. Some of the repairs done during the surgery might include placing the opening of the urethra in the right place, correcting the curve in the penis, and repairing the skin around the opening of the urethra. Because the doctor might need to use the foreskin to make some of the repairs, a baby boy with hypospadias should not be circumcised." **CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html**	
Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome **NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **congenital absence of the uterus**	**"Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser (MRKH) syndrome is a disorder that occurs in females and mainly affects the reproductive system. This condition causes the vagina and uterus to be underdeveloped or absent, although external genitalia are normal. Affected women usually do not have menstrual periods due to the absent uterus. Often, the first noticeable sign of MRKH syndrome is that menstruation does not begin by age 16 (primary amenorrhea). Women with MRKH syndrome have a female chromosome pattern (46, XX) and normally functioning ovaries. They also have normal breast and pubic hair development. Although women with this condition are usually unable to carry a pregnancy, they may be able to have children through assisted reproduction.** **When only reproductive organs are affected, the condition is classified as MRKH syndrome type 1. Some women with MRKH syndrome also have abnormalities in other parts of the body; in these cases, the condition is classified as MRKH syndrome type 2. In this form of the condition, the kidneys may**	**"The cause of MRKH syndrome is unknown. Changes in several genes that are involved in development before birth have been identified in females with MRKH syndrome. However, each has been found in only a few affected individuals, and it is unclear whether these changes cause MRKH syndrome. Researchers are working to determine how genetic changes might lead to problems with reproductive system development in females.** **The reproductive abnormalities of MRKH syndrome are due to incomplete development of the Müllerian duct. This structure in the embryo develops into the uterus, fallopian tubes, cervix, and the upper part of the vagina. The cause of the abnormal development of the Müllerian duct in affected individuals is unknown. Originally, researchers suspected that MRKH syndrome was caused by environmental factors during pregnancy, such as medication or maternal illness. However, subsequent studies have not identified an**	**" MRKH syndrome affects approximately 1 in 4,500 newborn girls."** **NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Frequency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#statistics**

and vagina (CAUV) ▪ genital renal ear syndrome (GRES) ▪ MRKH syndrome ▪ Mullerian agenesis ▪ Mullerian aplasia ▪ Mullerian dysgenesis ▪ Rokitansky Kuster Hauser syndrome ▪ Rokitansky syndrome" **NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Other Names for This Condition** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#synonyms**	**be abnormally formed or positioned, or one kidney may fail to develop (unilateral renal agenesis). Affected individuals commonly develop skeletal abnormalities, particularly of the spinal bones (vertebrae). Females with MRKH syndrome type 2 may also have hearing loss or heart defects."** **NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome**	**association with any specific maternal drug use, illness, or other factor. Researchers now suggest that in combination, genetic and environmental factors contribute to the development of MRKH syndrome, although the specific factors are often unknown.** **It is also unclear why some affected individuals have abnormalities in parts of the body other than the reproductive system. Certain tissues and organs, such as the kidneys, develop from the same embryonic tissue as the Müllerian duct, and researchers suspect that problems during development could affect these organs as well."** **NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Causes** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#genes** **"Most cases of MRKH syndrome occur in females with no history of the disorder in their family.** **Less often, MRKH syndrome is passed through generations in families. Its inheritance pattern is usually unclear because the signs and symptoms of the condition frequently vary among affected individuals in the same family. However, in some families, the condition appears to have an autosomal dominant pattern of inheritance. Autosomal dominant inheritance means that one copy of the altered gene in each cell is typically sufficient to cause the disorder, although the gene involved is usually unknown."**	

		NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Inheritance **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#inheritance**	
Aromotase Defiency **NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **46, XX disorder of sex development (DSD) due to placental aromatase deficiency** ▪ **estrogen synthetase deficiency** ▪ **oestrogen synthetase deficiency**	**"Aromatase deficiency is a condition characterized by reduced levels of the female sex hormone estrogen and increased levels of the male sex hormone testosterone.** **Females with aromatase deficiency have a typical female chromosome pattern (46,XX) but are born with external genitalia that do not appear clearly female or male (ambiguous genitalia). These individuals typically have normal internal reproductive organs, but develop ovarian cysts early in childhood, which impair the release of egg cells from the ovaries (ovulation). In adolescence, most affected females do not develop secondary sexual characteristics, such as breast growth and menstrual periods. They tend to develop acne and excessive body hair growth (hirsutism).** **Men with this condition have a typical male chromosome pattern (46,XY) and are born with male external genitalia. Some men with this condition have decreased sex drive, abnormal** sperm production**, or testes that are small or undescended (cryptorchidism).** **There are other features associated with aromatase deficiency that can affect both males and females. Affected individuals are abnormally tall because of excessive growth of long bones in the arms and legs. The abnormal bone growth results in slowed mineralization of bones (delayed bone age) and thinning of the bones (osteoporosis), which can lead**	**"Mutations in the *CYP19A1* gene cause aromatase deficiency. The *CYP19A1* gene provides instructions for making an enzyme called aromatase. "This enzyme converts a class of hormones called androgens, which are involved in male sexual development, to different forms of estrogen. In females, estrogen guides female sexual development before birth and during puberty. In both males and females, estrogen plays a role in regulating bone growth and blood sugar levels. During fetal development, aromatase converts androgens to estrogens in the placenta, which is the link between the mother's blood supply and the fetus. This conversion in the placenta prevents androgens from directing sexual development in female fetuses. After birth, the conversion of androgens to estrogens takes place in multiple tissues.** ***CYP19A1* gene mutations that cause aromatase deficiency decrease or eliminate aromatase activity. A shortage of functional aromatase results in an inability to convert androgens to estrogens before birth and throughout life. As a result, there is a decrease in estrogen production and an increase in the levels of androgens, including testosterone. In affected individuals, these abnormal hormone levels lead to impaired**	**"The prevalence of aromatase deficiency is unknown; approximately 20 cases have been described in the medical literature."** **NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Frequency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#statistics**

▪ placental aromatase deficiency" NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#synonyms	to bone fractures with little trauma. Males and females with aromatase deficiency can have abnormally high blood sugar (hyperglycemia) because the body does not respond correctly to the hormone insulin. In addition, they can have excessive weight gain and a fatty liver. Women who are pregnant with fetuses that have aromatase deficiency often experience mild symptoms of the disorder even though they themselves do not have the disorder. These women may develop hirsutism, acne, an enlarged clitoris (clitoromegaly), and a deep voice. These features can appear as early as 12 weeks of pregnancy and go away soon after delivery." NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#	female sexual development, unusual bone growth, insulin resistance, and other signs and symptoms of aromatase deficiency. In women who are pregnant with an affected fetus, excess androgens in the placenta pass into the woman's bloodstream, which may cause her to have temporary signs and symptoms of aromatase deficiency." NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Causes Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#genes "This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition." NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Inheritance Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#inheritance	
Persistent Müllerian duct syndrome NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome	"Persistent Müllerian duct syndrome is a disorder of sexual development that affects males. Males with this disorder have normal male reproductive organs, though they also have a uterus and fallopian tubes, which are female reproductive organs. The uterus and fallopian tubes are derived from a structure called the Müllerian duct during development of the fetus. The Müllerian duct usually breaksdown during	" Most people with persistent Müllerian duct syndrome have mutations in the ***AMH*** gene or the ***AMHR2*** gene. The ***AMH*** gene provides instructions for making a protein called anti-Müllerian hormone (AMH). The ***AMHR2*** gene provides instructions for making a protein called AMH receptor type 2.	"Persistent Müllerian duct syndrome is a rare disorder; however, the prevalence of the condition is unknown."

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **persistent oviduct syndrome** ▪ **PMDS"** **NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Other Names for This Condition** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#synonyms**	**early development in males, but it is retained in those with persistent Müllerian duct syndrome. Affected individuals have the normal chromosomes of a male (46, XY) and normal external male genitalia.** **The first noted signs and symptoms in males with persistent Müllerian duct syndrome are usually undescended testes (cryptorchidism) or soft out-pouching's in the lower abdomen (inguinal hernias). The uterus and fallopian tubes are typically discovered when surgery is performed to treat these conditions.** **The testes and female reproductive organs can be located in unusual positions in persistent Müllerian duct syndrome. Occasionally, both testes are undescended (bilateral cryptorchidism) and the uterus is in the pelvis. More often, one testis has descended into the scrotum normally, and one has not. Sometimes, the descended testis pulls the fallopian tube and uterus into the track through which it has descended. This creates a condition called hernia uteri inguinalis, a form of inguinal hernia. In other cases, the undescended testis from the other side of the body is also pulled into the same track, forming an inguinal hernia. This condition, called transverse testicular ectopia, is common in people with persistent Müllerian duct syndrome.** **Other effects of persistent Müllerian duct syndrome may include the inability to fatherchildren (infertility) or blood in the semen (hematospermia). Also, the undescended testes may break down (degenerate) or develop cancer if left untreated."** **NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome**	**The AMH protein and AMH receptor type 2 protein are involved in male sex differentiation. All fetuses develop the Müllerian duct, the precursor to female reproductive organs. During development of a male fetus, these two proteins work together to induce breakdown (regression) of the Müllerian duct. Mutations in the *AMH* and *AMHR2* genes lead to nonfunctional proteins that cannot signal for regression of the Müllerian duct. As a result of these mutations, the Müllerian duct persists and goes on to form a uterus and fallopian tubes.** **Approximately 45 percent of cases of persistent Müllerian duct syndrome are caused by mutations in the *AMH* gene and are called persistent Müllerian duct syndrome type 1. Approximately 40 percent of cases are caused by mutations in the *AMHR2* gene and are called persistent Müllerian duct syndrome type 2. In the remaining 15 percent of cases, no mutations in the *AMH* and *AMHR2*genes have been identified, and the genes involved in causing the condition are unknown."** **NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Causes** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition. However, persistent Müllerian duct syndrome affects only males. Females with two**	**NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Frequency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#statistics**

		mutated copies of the gene do not show signs and symptoms of the condition." **NIH, 2019 Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Inheritance** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#inheritance**	
Kallmann Syndrome **NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome** **"Other Names for This Condition** ▪ **anosmic hypogonadism** ▪ **anosmic idiopathic hypogonadotropic hypogonadism**	**"Kallmann syndrome is a condition characterized by delayed or absent puberty and an impaired sense of smell.** **This disorder is a form of hypogonadotropic hypogonadism, which is a condition resulting from a lack of production of certain hormones that direct sexual development. These hormones are normally made in a part of the brain called the hypothalamus. Males born with hypogonadotropic hypogonadism often have an unusually small penis (macropains) and undescended testes (cryptorchidism). At puberty, most affected individuals do not develop secondary sex characteristics, such as the growth of facial hair and deepening of the voice in males, the start of monthly periods (menstruation) and breast development in females, and a growth spurt in both sexes. Without treatment, most affected men and women are unable to have biological children (infertile).** **In Kallmann syndrome, the sense of smell is either diminished (hyposmia) or completely absent (anosmia). This feature distinguishes Kallmann syndrome from most other forms of hypogonadotropic hypogonadism, which do not affect the sense of smell. Many people with Kallmann**	**"Changes in more than 20 genes have been associated with Kallmann syndrome. Among the most common causes of the condition are mutations in the *ANOS1*, *CHD7*, *FGF8*, *FGFR1*, *PROK2*, or *PROKR2* gene. In some cases, affected individuals have mutations in more than one of these genes. Additionally, researchers have identified mutations in other genes that may contribute to the development and features of Kallmann syndrome, but are unlikely to cause the disease on their own.** **The genes associated with Kallmann syndrome play roles in the development of certain areas of the brain before birth. Although some of their specific functions are unclear, these genes appear to be involved in the formation and movement (migration) of a group of nerve cells that are specialized to process the sense of smell (olfactory neurons). These nerve cells originate in the developing nose and then migrate together to a structure in the front of the brain called the olfactory bulb, which is critical for the perception of odors. Studies suggest that the genes associated with Kallmann syndrome are also involved in**	**"Kallmann syndrome occurs more often in males than in females, with an estimated prevalence of 1 in 30,000 males and 1 in 120,000 females."** **NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Frequency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#statistics**

▪ hypogonadism with anosmia ▪ hypogonadotropic hypogonadism and anosmia ▪ hypogonadotropic hypogonadism-anosmia syndrome ▪ Kallman's syndrome" **NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Other Names for This Condition** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#synonyms**	**syndrome are not aware that they are unable to detect odors until the impairment is discovered through testing.** **Kallmann syndrome can have a wide variety of additional signs and symptoms. These include a failure of one kidney to develop (unilateral renal agenesis), abnormalities of bones in the fingers or toes, a cleft lip with or without an opening in the roof of the mouth (a cleft palate), abnormal eye movements, hearing loss, and abnormalities of tooth development. Some affected individuals have a feature called bimanual synkinesis, in which the movements of one hand are mirrored by the other hand. Bimanual synkinesis can make it difficult to do tasks that require the hands to move separately, such as playing a musical instrument."** **NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome**	**the migration of neurons that produce a hormone called gonadotropin-releasing hormone (GnRH). Like olfactory neurons, GnRH-producing neurons migrate from the developing nose to the front of the brain. GnRH controls the production of several hormones that direct sexual development before birth and during puberty. These hormones are important for the normal function of the ovaries in women and testes in men.** **Studies suggest that mutations in genes associated with Kallmann syndrome disrupt the migration of olfactory nerve cells and GnRH-producing nerve cells in the developing brain. If olfactory nerve cells do not extend to the olfactory bulb, a person's sense of smell will be impaired or absent. Misplacement of GnRH-producing neurons in the brain prevents the production of other sex hormones, which interferes with normal sexual development and causes the characteristic features of hypogonadotropic hypogonadism. It is unclear how gene mutations lead to the other signs and symptoms that can occur in Kallmann syndrome. Because the features of this condition vary among individuals, additional genetic and environmental factors likely contribute to this disease.** **Together, mutations in known genes account for about 30 percent of all cases of Kallmann syndrome. In cases without a mutation in one of the identified genes, the cause of the condition is unknown. Researchers are looking for additional genetic changes that can cause this disorder."** **NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Causes** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:**	

		https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#genes **"When Kallmann syndrome is caused by *ANOS1* gene mutations, the condition has an X-linked recessive pattern of inheritance. The *ANOS1* gene is located on the X chromosome, which is one of the two sex chromosomes. In males (who have only one X chromosome), one altered copy of the gene in each cell is sufficient to cause the condition. In females (who have two X chromosomes), a mutation would have to be present in both copies of the gene to cause the disorder. No females with two *ANOS1* gene mutations have been reported in the medical literature. A characteristic of X-linked inheritance is that fathers cannot pass X-linked traits to their sons.** **Most of the time, people with Kallmann syndrome resulting from an *ANOS1* gene mutation inherit the mutation from their mothers, who carry a single altered copy of the gene in each cell (and generally do not have any signs or symptoms of the condition). Other people have Kallmann syndrome as a result of a new mutation in the *ANOS1* gene.** **When Kallmann syndrome results from mutations in other genes, it often has an autosomal dominant pattern of inheritance, which means one copy of an altered gene in each cell is sufficient to cause the disorder. In some cases, an affected person inherits the mutation from an affected mother or father. Other cases result from new mutations in the gene and occur in people with no history of the disorder in their family.** **In several families, Kallmann syndrome has shown an autosomal recessive pattern of inheritance. Autosomal recessive inheritance**	

		means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition." NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Inheritance Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#inheritance	
3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency "Other Names for This Condition	" 3-beta (β)-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase (HSD) deficiency is an inherited disorder that affects hormone-producing glands including the gonads (ovaries in females and testes in males) and the adrenal glands. The gonads direct sexual development before birth and during puberty. The adrenal glands, which are located on top of the kidneys, regulate the production of certain hormones and control salt levels in the body. People with 3β-HSD deficiency lack many of the hormones that are made in these glands. 3β-HSD deficiency is one of a group of disorders known as congenital adrenal hyperplasias that impair hormone production and disrupt sexual development and maturation. There are three types of 3β-HSD deficiency: the salt-wasting, non-salt-wasting, and non-classic types. In the salt-wasting type, hormone production is extremely low. Individuals with this type lose large amounts of sodium in their urine, which can be life-threatening. Individuals affected with the salt-wasting type are usually diagnosed soon after birth due to complications related to a lack of salt reabsorption, including dehydration, poor feeding,	"Mutations in the ***HSD3B2*** gene cause 3β-HSD deficiency. The ***HSD3B2*** gene provides instructions for making the 3β-HSD enzyme. This enzyme is found in the gonads and adrenal glands. The 3β-HSD enzyme is involved in the production of many hormones, including cortisol, aldosterone, androgens, and estrogen. Cortisol has numerous functions such as maintaining energy and blood sugar levels, protecting the body from stress, and suppressing inflammation. Aldosterone is sometimes called the salt-retaining hormone because it regulates the amount of salt retained by the kidney. The retention of salt affects fluid levels and blood pressure. Androgens and estrogen are essential for normal sexual development and reproduction. 3β-HSD deficiency is caused by a deficiency (shortage) of the 3β-HSD enzyme. The amount of functional 3β-HSD enzyme determines whether a person will have the salt-wasting or non-salt-wasting type of the disorder. Individuals with the salt-wasting type	"The exact prevalence of 3β-HSD deficiency is unknown. At least 60 affected individuals have been reported." NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#statistics

▪ 3 beta-HSD deficiency ▪ 3 beta-ol dehydrogenase deficiency ▪ 3-beta–hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency ▪ 3b-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency ▪ 3β-HSD deficiency ▪ 3β-HSD deficiency congenital adrenal hyperplasia ▪ 3β-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency ▪ type II 3β-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency" **NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency:**	**and vomiting. People with the non-salt-wasting type of 3β-HSD deficiency produce enough hormone to allow sodium reabsorption in the kidneys. Individuals with the non-classic type have the mildest symptoms and do not experience salt wasting.** **In males with any type of 3β-HSD deficiency, problems with male sex hormones lead to abnormalities of the external genitalia. These abnormalities range from having the opening of the urethra on the underside of the penis (hypospadias) to having external genitalia that do not look clearly male or female (ambiguous genitalia). The severity of the genital abnormality does not consistently depend on the type of the condition. Because of the hormone dysfunction in the testes, males with 3β-HSD deficiency are frequently unable to have biological children (infertile).** **Females with 3β-HSD deficiency may have slight abnormalities of the external genitalia at birth. Females affected with the non-salt-wasting or non-classic types are typically not diagnosed until mid-childhood or puberty, when they may experience irregular menstruation, premature pubic hair growth, and excessive body hair growth (hirsutism). Females with 3β-HSD deficiency have difficulty conceiving a child (impaired fertility)."** **NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency**	**have *HSD3B2* gene mutations that result in the production of very little or no enzyme. People with the non-salt-wasting type of this condition have *HSD3B2* gene mutations that allow the production of some functional enzyme, although in reduced amounts."** **NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Causes** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#genes** **"This condition is inherited in an autosomal recessive pattern, which means both copies of the gene in each cell have mutations. The parents of an individual with an autosomal recessive condition each carry one copy of the mutated gene, but they typically do not show signs and symptoms of the condition."** **NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Inheritance** **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#inheritance**	

Other Names for This Condition **Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:** **https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#synonyms**			

Is gender based on a child's environment and shaped by society or is it based on the gender identification given to the person by God? Let's look at the case of David Reimer to find out.

In his article entitled, "David Reimer and John Money (sic) Gender Reassignment Controversy: The John/Joan Case" Phil Gaetano relays the details of a medical malpractice procedure conducted on David Reimer. David Reimer (actually born as Bruce Reimer) was born on August 22, 1965 as a twin boy. At 6 months of age, he and his brother were diagnosed as having phimosis - when the foreskin will not contract to allow for urination. It would be important to note that David's twin brother healed naturally from the phimosis. Nevertheless, if a circumcision was desired, it could have been a simple procedure of just removing the foreskin with a scalpel which has been used millions of times on millions of patients. Instead, the physician used an unusual method of cauterization, evidently the equipment malfunctioned, and David's penis was damaged.

The next year, his parents made the mistake of consulting a psychologist and sexologist named, John Money, who worked for Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, Maryland. It was Money's theory that sex identification was based on SOCIETAL INFLUENCES rather than God's plan for each child, so I guess he thought he would use two young boys as his guinea pigs. He was aptly named "Money," because in the details of this case there could only be one goal - that he would acquire fame and fortune from it and would also sexually take advantage of two young boys. Rather than recommending RECONSTRUCTIVE SURGERY ON David's penis, Money recommended SEXUAL REASSIGNMENT surgery where the boy's penis, scrotum, and testes would be removed and a vulva and vaginal canal would be constructed. Physicians also had to open a small hole in Reimer's abdomen for him to urinate. The question I would ask is, if he was going to go to all the trouble of constructing female genitalia, why didn't he just reconstruct the male genitalia that

was supposed to be there? Reimer received the surgery, was raised as a girl named Brenda, and his parents were instructed never to tell him what happened. His parents should NEVER have made such an agreement. The plan was, as Reimer reached puberty, he would also receive estrogen hormone therapy to promote the growth of breasts.

Once the children were of pre-school and grade school age, Money thought it was a good time to conduct a psychological study of <u>BOTH</u> twins for some reason (this is why his original motives are questionable)) and Reimer's parents actually accepted this nonsense. What followed was nothing more than blatant sexual exploitation and abuse by Money himself. Remember, as you read further, this involves a now sexually <u>reassigned girl</u> and <u>her twin brother.</u> Money had BOTH children engage in inspecting each other's genitals and what was practically sexual intercourse. They were FORCED to enact sexual positions and motions – with thrusting actions. According to Money, this was "normal" childhood sexual interaction. One has to question his own childhood upbringing that he would consider this "normal" behavior for a child. Young children DO NOT know how to have sex unless someone teaches them, so Money must have shown the children films or pictures that demonstrated this process or he may have actually engaged in those lessons with the children directly himself. Children who are sexually molested are often told that they are going to be "taught" how to have sex. (This is a warning to any parent that is told or asked to leave the room due to the examination of a child.) David and his brother may have been afraid to tell the actual events, even as adults, fearing that no one would believe them. (No one knows for sure now, because all parties are now deceased.) Money, presented a calm facade to the Reimer parents, but threatened and abused the children if they did not comply with his requests. All of this was donein the name of "science." Money not only photographed these activities on at least one occasion, but he also had as many as 6 colleagues also view these interactions. After hormone therapy, wearing dresses, and being directed towards female activities, Reimer STILL DID NOT identify

as a girl and in fact had masculine traits and was being bullied for them at school.

At 13 years of age, Reimer threatened suicide if he were made to return to Money for treatment while Money was claiming it all as a huge success in the scientific community calling it the "John/Joan case," but mentioning no actual names. Obviously, David knew deep inside that what Money was doing was wrong and this is why he hated going to him for "treatment."

At 15 years of age, in 1980, his father finally told him the truth. Born Bruce Reimer, he reassumed a male identity going by the name of David. He received testosterone therapy and had reconstructive surgery to rebuild his penis (which should have been done in the first place) and to remove his breasts. This was completed by the time he reached 21 years of age. On September 22, 1990, he married Jane Fontaine, a single mother with 3 children.

As a result of this medical malpractice and sexual abuse, both David Reimer and his brother suffered severe psychological harm. David's brother suffered from depression & schizophrenia. He died from an overdose of anti-depressants in 2002. When David was in his early 20's he had 2 suicide attempts. He suffered marital problems and difficulty holding employment. Unfortunately, on May 2, 2004 his wife told him she wanted a divorce. Reimer on May 4, 2004 (two days later) committed suicide using a firearm. He was only 38 years old. We know that sexual ASSIGNMENT CAN be successful as long as the child's PREDOMINANT SEX is correctly identified, but Money used this FALSIFIED case since the 1970's to falsely "scientifically" SUPPORT SEXUAL REASSIGNMENT surgery for EVERYONE who wanted it. In this case, DAVID DID NOT HAVE ambiguous genitalia in the first place. His ACTUAL gender was ALWAYS known. Sexual "reassignment" should NEVER have taken place. In truth, no "reassignment" is necessary if the medical community handles a procedure the correct way. This case

proves that God has a gender that He assigns to each person and one's gender IS NOT a societal factor. Money actually, DISPROVED his own theory. (Gaetano, 2017)

Money died in 2006 at the age of 84 from complications from Parkinson's Disease. A New York Times report of his death says he was married for a brief period of time in the 1950's. He was survived by nieces and nephews. (Carey, 2006)

As always, the way to prevent a problem is to go to Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit, and ask Him in prayer.

- **The sex of a child is determined at conception. If you are trying to get pregnant, take the best possible care of yourself, and ask God that your baby would be protected, formed perfectly, and born perfectly healthy. God IS a promise keeping God.**
- **If a person has a DSD already, ask the Lord that His will - will be done in that person's life and healing. HOW He will perform this miracle is up to Him. God CAN perform a miracle outside of the womb. He grew a small intestine for a man which you will also be reading about. He CAN do the same for you when it comes to genitalia.**

  OR

  God may lead you to have corrective surgery.

  OR

  God may just give you a fulfilling life as a Godly EUNUCH willing to serve the kingdom of God which means you would remain celibate with no surgery taking place and no sexual immorality taking place either, otherwise you would NOT be a Godly EUNUCH. This DOES NOT mean you have to live a cloistered lifestyle.

Sexual ASSIGNMENT and Sexual REASSIGNMENT are 2 entirely different things. Sexual ASSIGNMENT is ASSIGNING a particular sex to an individual who has had a DSD using their OWN GOD GIVEN PREDOMINANT SEXUAL CHARACTERISTICS:

- **genetically**
- **physically (the organs present internally and externally**
- **hormonally**
- **cognitively**
- **emotionally**
- **sexually**

I suggest that Physicians CHANGE their terminology for this reason.

The prefix "Trans" means to move, so "transgender" means to move or CHANGE gender. INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE BORN WITH A DSD ARE NOT "TRANSGENDER." They are not CHANGING their gender – they are being ASSIGNED THE ORIGINAL GENDER that God intended for them to be based on the best medical evidence there is.

Today, physicians ARE able to correctly identify gender at infancy in about 60% of the DSD cases. (HRW.org, 2017) In those cases where the gender IS NOT easily identified, identification with a particular sex should be determined when the person is able to be INCLUDED in the decision-making process based on the information given to them and based on their own input. If doctors were able to more readily make identification of the correct sex in a reliable way, then early (and I don't necessarily mean infancy) corrective surgery would be the best-case scenario, but they ARE NOT able to do this YET in EVERY case. They ARE getting close!

Urgent corrective surgery IS ONLY needed and performed at infancy based on the internal organs themselves and how they are positioned and whether there is a place for urine to exit the body.

Surgeons are also dealing with small and delicate tissue that create risks to the infant and corrective surgery may not be possible even as an adolescent or an adult.

You have to always be thinking: What would I want for MY child?

Would I be willing to take the risk with my OWN child's body and well-being?

Look at the current risks below:

The Current Risks Associated with Early Intervention DSD Surgeries for Infants and Young Children:

- **It may mean the wrong identification could be made. – the risk is as high as 40% and having to make changes later may be impossible.**
- **It can cause issues later regarding fertility.**
- **It can cause pain.**
- **It can cause loss of sexual sensation.**
- **It can cause sterilization.**
- **It can cause the need for lifetime hormonal replacement.**
- **It can cause incontinence.**
- **It can cause the permanent loss of nerves, tissue, and organs that can never be replaced IF there is an error in early identification.**
- **It can cause scar tissue.**
- **Like David Reimer, repeated doctor's appointments, photographs, an emphasis in being seen in their private parts, and risk of sexual molestation, are traumatic for young children and can cause fear.**
- **In some cases, it is NOT possible to predict the sex of the individual and Doctors are really only making a guess. (HRW.org, 2017)**

Those who are caught <u>in-between</u> the two sexes – those who have a DSD that is <u>inoperable</u> would be TRUE EUNUCHS, but God wants all Eunuchs to be Godly Eunuchs with no sexual immorality entering in, including LGBT behaviors and pornography. It does not mean you have to lead the life of a recluse or monk. YOU <u>CAN</u> HAVE A VERY FULFILLING LIFE IN CHRIST, BUT EVERY PERSON HAS TO REPENT AND RECEIVE HIM AS THEIR LORD AND SAVIOR AND LEAD A LIFE FREE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY.

The Bible also talks about those behaviors that are "against nature" – LGBT behaviors. (Romans 1: 26 NKJV). The Bible expressly says that the sexually immoral behaviors of homosexual's, meaning males and females – those having sex with the same sex – are "rebels." (1 Timothy 1: 8 – 10 NIV) This would of course also apply to bi-sexuals, and transgender individuals (those who <u>DO NOT</u> have gender issues caused by a DSD). We'll talk more about this in the next chapter.

What can we do to make it easier for children?

- **The sex of a child is determined at fertilization. Ask God to ensure that your child will not be born with a DSD - that it will be healthy and without defect and also do YOUR part in eliminating drugs (including hormones), alcohol, and workplace hazards from your lifestyle to prevent genetic mutations and birth defects. Pre-conception & pre-natal care are essential ingredients in preventing birth defects.**
- **Remember, in 60% of the cases, a physician CAN identify the gender of a child EVEN IF corrective surgery IS delayed. (This should be done prior to puberty.) Parents in 60% of those cases WILL KNOW their child's gender right at infancy and will have**

already adjusted the lives of these children accordingly in regard to clothing and toys, etc.

- **Remember, it is in only about 40% of the cases that questions arise concerning gender that a physician CANNOT identify at birth. If your child IS born with a DSD, because you didn't ask God for help during the pregnancy, then fast, pray, and ask God after birth to tell you what the predominant sex of your child is, and He WILL show you. God CAN grow and restore needed body parts. There ARE testimonies of His having done so. One example, is Bruce Van Natta's testimony, where God grew back a large portion of his intestine, and also rejuvenated his Pancreas and Spleen. (CBN, 2019) There are many examples of such miracles. If God chooses to do it through corrective surgery this can be done too, before puberty.**
- **If gender is unclear, parents SHOULD NOT try to push a child into a particular gender. The behaviors of a girl are naturally different than the behaviors of a boy, we learned this through David Reimer. Girls play with different toys, are attracted to different clothing, have different activity preferences, and natural attractions that will begin to occur long before puberty. The same is true for boys. Those are all types of confirmation regarding a child's gender.**
- **Children have established their gender long before puberty starts, so they should know long before Middle School starts what the child's gender is. Middle school is when pre-teens/teenagers begin to shower in school, so if corrective surgery IS possible the surgery should take place BEFORE then.**
- **FOR CORRECTABLE CASES, if there IS confusion about gender that lasts longer than the pre-teen/teenage years, then it is because either sexual molestation, incest, pornography, a parent pushing one gender more than another has occurred, or some form of sexual immorality has entered into that child's life. These WOULD create the confusion. All of these negativebehaviors should be avoided.**

- **Every child is given a name at the time of their birth and in most cases, a name identifies gender. If additional time is needed to determine the predominant gender in a child, parents CAN be encouraged to use a name that is suitable for a boy or girl, so that at a later date, if surgery IS possible or desired, then there would be less difficulty for the child. In lieu of a decision, the term "DSD" could be added to all birth certificates of children who have a DSD, and it could be changed at a later date if corrective surgery WAS indeed possible. Christ said these conditions existed, so society has to adjust to the correct terminology, the understanding and compassion related to it, and move on. Teenagers should learn about this terminology as well, so they have some understanding that this was a natural occurrence that a person cannot help.**
- **In a familial or orphanage setting, <u>young</u> children are sometimes bathed together, and questions may be raised regarding why one child's genitals are different from another child's genitals. Only give as much information that a child asks for. Don't make a big deal out it and children won't care about it either. If the issue is not correctable for a particular family member, it can be explained to the entire family at a later date.**
- **What if the DSD is inoperable and the child remains between the two sexes? What should be done in school?**

  There are three possible choices, and one is cheaper than the others:

  - **The cheapest alternative is that Gym clothes would have to be more all day – school appropriate, for example – sweat pants and a sweat shirt. Students wear their gym clothes to school and instead of taking a shower, they have to provide their own personal wipes to clean up before returning to class and the school provides them for needy students. This lowers water bills for the school systems too.**

OR

- **Private cubicles will have to be provided for those students who have an inoperable DSD. These individuals are intersex, and do not fit in with either women or men. In the past, they have had gym classes where they were required to change within a locker room and shower with others. Having an inoperable DSD could be an embarrassment and could also cause terrible bullying and abuse. They need a gender-neutral place to shower and change clothes. They need a place where they can modestly change clothes without being tormented. Still, school officials and society as a whole should be taking steps to make sure someone isn't bullied or hurt, because they have an inoperable DSD. IT IS a natural occurrence that the person has no control over.**

OR

If an operation is not possible, that child would be a TRUE Eunuch, but God desires that the child be a TRUE GODLY Eunuch in HIS eyes and that sexual immorality would not enter in during that person's lifetime. This person in God's eyes would receive the Lord Jesus Christ as their Savior and would remain celibate. When Christ is your Savior – you don't need sex to satisfy you or to make you happy as a single person. This also DOES NOT mean that individual would live a cloistered life or a life as a monk. This WOULD be a biblical perspective based on what Christ said.

There have been cases where the parent of a child was psychologically sick themselves, wanted a particular gender for their child, and was determined to get it, no matter the cost, and raised the child based on THEIR desires rather than the natural God Given gender of that child. This is ABUSE. If an individual suffered this type of abuse at the hands of a parent – then the victim would NOT be in sin if they returned to their original God Given Gender like David Reimer did.

For an individual who has a DSD (Disorder of Sexual Development) and who has been ASSIGNED their predominant sex - sexual relations and marriage should be with someone of the OPPOSITE sex from the one they identify with, NOT the same sex, otherwise that person WOULD be considered LGBT and WOULD be in sin. A person who has a DSD and has surgery to claim their God given gender has become a HETEROSEXUAL and should NOT dress like a whore, be promiscuous, nor promote promiscuity in their way of dressing or in any other way, whether man or woman. They should dress, and behave like their God given gender and represent Christ in a Godly fashion. They should each be attracted to people who are of the opposite sex from their God given Gender and would NOT participate in LGBT behaviors.

The second part of the issue concerning Eunuchs that Christ speaks about in …

Matthew 19:12 New International Version

"… and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by others—" (NIV)

There ARE and WERE two ways of having it done "by others" (NIV) – according to your OWN free will and having it done <u>AGAINST</u> YOUR WILL. Most people <u>DID NOT and DO NOT</u> become castrated of their own free will. Some were pressured, few volunteered, and some were literally trafficked by their OWN families.

Thousands of years ago, during Biblical times, men were castrated in the Middle East to act as servants and guards within the harems of rulers and to act as a servant to the kings/emperors. In a New King James Version search, Eunuchs are mentioned in the books of Leviticus, Esther, 2 Kings, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Daniel as well, as in the New Testament. (NKJV) They were used in China as early as the Chou period (1122 – 221 B.C.). (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica,

2019) In China, the emperor, the imperial family, and their personal assistants lived in a complex called the "Forbidden City" - a palace complex within the city of Beijing, China. It was not only their home; it was the political hub of the Chinese government for almost 500 years. The emperor, singularly, had access to all of its buildings and grounds, while even the imperial family had limited access. Except for the emperor, Eunuchs were the only males permitted to guard the women of the imperial family and harem. (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019) Their castrated state implied that they could not commit sexual immorality and was supposed to guarantee their loyalty to the emperor, but in reality, it was a den of iniquity.

Some Eunuchs held high positions, but others served low positions as coolie's – doing menial work. Those in low positions were often beaten and abused. (Keener, P., 2019) Some Eunuch's served under a master as an apprentice. The master's ability to hold his job was based on the favor he held with the emperor. In turn, the Eunuch's ability to hold his job was based on his favor with both the master AND the emperor as well. (Faison, Seth, 1996) A tenuous lifestyle indeed. Some Eunuchs were political advisers to the emperor - the middlemen between governmental lobbyists and the emperor. When an emperor's authority was put to the test and was at risk of being overthrown, eunuchs played a significant role within a web of corruption. They would take bribes and could easily be influenced by flattery to control and manipulate government for a particular group of individuals. This was to protect their own interests in the event of an overthrow, after all, the person who would have power was their bread and butter and provided the roof over their heads. In actuality, it was a form of slavery. Ironically, most eunuchs were illiterate, yet some had enough skills that enabled them to exert influence over the opinions of governmental officials. Some rose to high positions of power within the Chinese government. (Faison, Seth, 1996)

Much like Human Trafficking today, many were traded for service by their family members. Parents, hoping to solve their own familial problems victimized their own children. Sun Yaoting, was one of these victims.

Sun's family who lived in poverty, was living under the tyranny of an evil landlord. The landlord burned their home and stole their fields. Sun's father hoped that his son could gain a position of power to stop this, IF he joined the royal court as a Eunuch. His OWN father performed the castration on the little boy at the age of 8, lying on his bed, using no anesthetic, and only paper soaked in oil as a bandage. He blocked Sun's urethra with a goose quill to prevent the hole from sealing over. For about three days Sun lay unconscious and his movement was limited for many, many weeks. (Demick, B., 2009) (Graham-Harrison, E. 2009) At 15, he came to Beijing. He first served in the home of Prince Zai Tao and then the following year entered the Forbidden City. There, he worked for Ren Dexiang, the chief eunuch. Then he worked in the Office of Accounting. He became a servant of High Consort Duankang and Empress Wantong – the emperor's first wife. (Demick, B. 2009) (Yinghua, J. 1992) At this time, he came into contact with the Last Chinese Emperor of the Qing (Manchu) dynasty, Pu Yi, who had been forced to abdicate his throne. Knowing he would soon be out of a job and that the castration left him too weak for farm work, Sun followed Puyi to Manchuria to serve in his Japanese puppet state located in Northeast China, Manchukuo. (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019) (Yinghua, J., 1992) Illness drove Sun back to Bejing where he stayed at various temples and then he worked for the New Chinese government. (Yinghua, J, 1992) In his memoirs told to author Jia Yinghua, Sun Yaoting told about life in the emperor's courts – about opium addictions, how one of Puyi's first wives had a baby out of wedlock, and that Puyi actually had an affinity for men and had an inseparable relationship with one of Sun's fellow Eunuch's. (Demick, B.) (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019.) (Yinghua, J., 1992)

Obviously, life as a castrated Eunuch DID NOT guarantee a life of purity. Sun Yaoting's memoirs were published by a Chinese publishing company, so how much was edited from

the pages of the text are unknown. Sun Yaoting lived to be 94 and died in 1996. (Seth Faison,1996)

In an article entitled: "Commentary: Long-Term Consequences of Castration in Men: Lessons from the Skoptzy and the Eunuchs of the Chinese and Ottoman Courts" Jean D. Wilson and Claus Roehrborn, describe in detail how other boys/men were castrated and became Eunuchs in past history. Based on the skeletal remains of Eunuch's they also describe the changes that occurred in their anatomy as a result. (Wilson & Roehrborn, 1999)

Shown below is the usual procedure that was performed on boys/men to castrate them. Most of this was done against their will.

In China:

They received a secret anesthetic prior to the procedure.

1. **The legs were spread and 2 assistants held them.**
2. **One assistant held the arms.**
3. **The surgeon, stood between the legs, grabbed the scrotum and penis with his one hand and removed the scrotum, penis, and testes with a single swipe of the knife.**
4. **A pewter plug was put into the urethra to prevent the urethra from narrowing.**
5. **They washed the wound 3 times with a mixture of boiled pepper, and then covered the wound with a piece of soft wet paper.**
6. **With the help of the 2 assistants the victim was made to walk the room for 2 to 3 hours.**
7. **For 3 days, the person could not urinate nor have any fluids.**
8. **On day 4, the plug and dressing were removed. If the person could urinate, it <u>was</u> a success.**
9. **Complete healing took about 100 days.**
10. **They used drugs to treat fluid retention, if it continued, each visit included a beating.**
11. **In China, death was rare – only about 2%.**

12. **The amputated parts were preserved in alcohol and kept in jars which had the Eunuch's name on it. The Eunuch would have to keep these in his possession to show proof of the procedure in order to get promotions. (Wilson & Roehrborn, 1999)**

In the Ottoman empire, the following procedure was done BOTH as a form of punishment and by coercion and force. Recipients of this treatment would become a guard in a Sultan's Harem:

1. **No mention of an anesthetic was made in the records.**
2. **A person was held down on a chair.**
3. **They tied the penis and scrotum with a cord & pulled tightly.**
4. **Using a razor - the penis, scrotum, and testes were cut off close to the body.**
5. **They stopped the bleeding with boiling oil or hot sand.**
6. **The wound was covered with tallow (saturated animal fat), wax, or acacia wood bark.**
7. **A nail was put in the end of the urethra.**
8. **1 in 3 persons survived. Due to the high death rate, those that DID survive had a higher price tag when sold to Persia and Turkey as slaves. (Wilson & Roehrborn, 1999)**

Complications of both methods were: hemorrhage, infection, urethra narrowing, dribbling, retention of fluids, urinary odor, incontinence, enlargement of the pituitary which caused an increase in height, thinning of the skull, severe osteoporosis of the spine, bone mineral density decrease, vitamin D deficiency, breasts became larger and more pendulum like, low testosterone levels, and the prostate disappeared. (Wilson & Roehrborn, 1999) Today, people who have done this havehad to use on-going medications to prevent these side effects.

Castration for a man/boy can be at different levels: removal of the penis, scrotum, and the testicles, or all of these. Imagine how brutal this act would be for those who THROUGH NO FAULT OF THEIR OWN, WERE

CASTRATED because someone FORCED them to become a Eunuch as a form of cruelty and punishment (for something other than a sexual crime.) It was also used as a form of eugenics in mentally deficient men. It has been used to bring people into slavery - even children. It has been used as a form of torture, and punishment, that was often done WITHOUT an anesthetic. It was often a torture used on prisoners of war.

People HAVE been hurt this way in the modern world too – women/girls and men/boys. In 30 countries all over the world, women have been damaged through breast and female genital mutilation and cutting. The real castration of a female would entail the removal of her ovaries. When both ovaries of a woman are removed this may put them at greater risk of "bone loss, heart disease, and urinary incontinence (leaking of urine)." (Office on Women's Health, 2019) They are similar to the side effects of a man who is castrated.

The Office on Women's Health says,

> "**Female genital mutilation or cutting (FGM/C), sometimes called female circumcision or female genital mutilation, means piercing, cutting, removing, or sewing closed all or part of a girl's or woman's external genitals for no medical reason. FGM/C is often a part of the culture in countries where it is practiced. But FGM/C has no health benefits and can cause long-term health problems. FGM/C is against the law in the United States and many other countries." (Office on Women's Health, 2019)**
>
> **"FGM/C is done mostly in parts of northern and central Africa, in the southern Sahara, and in parts of the Middle East and Asia. Some immigrants in the United States and Western Europe from these countries also practice FGM/C, or may send their daughters back to their family homeland for FGM/C. Other immigrant families stop practicingFGM/C once they are in a new country" (Office on Women's Health, 2019)**

The Lord Jesus Christ would like all Eunuchs and all those who were born with a DSD to come to Him and receive Him as their Savior.

In God's Eyes, the ONLY Individuals who CAN have Reconstructive Surgery to ASSIGN or REASSIGN Their God Given Gender are:

1. **Those with Disorders of Sexual Development (DSD's)**

2. Those who had a DSD, were assigned the WRONG gender through medical malpractice, and want it changed to the correct gender.

3. Those who were victimized by someone else and castrated against their will (except those who were punished for molesting others – that would be considered a legal consequence for behavior.)

4. Those who were forced by an abusive parent to have their gender changed against their will.

5. **Those who have made the mistake of having been castrated or had a sex change through their own will without ever having had a DSD, repented, come to accept the Lord as their Savior, and want it changed back.**

What happens if reconstructive surgery for a DSD isn't possible?

Then that person would have two choices:

1. Ask the Lord Jesus Christ for a miraculous healing and to create the genitals you need and desire. Remember, the Lord said,

> **Matthew 19:4-6 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"[4] And He answered and said, "Have you not read that He who created *them* from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, [5] and said, 'FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'? [6] So they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."" (NASB)**

So, if you have a sexual relationship, the only possible choices are to be a woman having sex with a man or to be a man who has sex with a woman, if you can't have surgery for one reason or another, and you don't get a miraculous healing while you're on this earth - then you will have to accept it as Christ said to do and choose #2 shown below. This should not be a disappointment for anyone.

2. To live a life of celibacy with the Lord Jesus Christ as your lifelong mate as a Godly EUNUCH with no sexual immorality entering in. A relationship with the Lord cannot be equaled. He is a loving partner and mate and takes better care of you and shows more love for you than any human being possibly could. It IS possible to live a completely satisfying life without sex. In this case, the individual would be a true Godly Eunuch.

As I said before, this DOES NOT mean one must live a cloistered lifestyle.

Now, the next choice that Christ mentioned:

Matthew 19: 12 New International Version

"...and there are those who choose <u>to live like eunuchs</u> for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. The one who can accept this should accept it."" (NIV)

Notice the scripture above says to, "live <u>like</u> eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven." (NIV) This is a simile, (a comparison using the words "like" or "as") meaning as though one WERE castrated – meaning remaining celibate and dedicated to the Lord's service. This DOES NOT mean you have to live a life of a recluse. These individuals would not be considered lesbians, homosexuals, bi-sexual, or transgender.

A Godly Eunuch is either:

- **someone who knows the Lord as their Savior, has a DSD that cannot be corrected, and the individual chooses to remain celibate for the Lord**

OR

- **someone who knows the Lord as their Savior, who was castrated by someone else, it cannot be reversed, and the individual chooses to remain celibate for the Lord.**

OR

- **someone who knows the Lord as their Savior. is a normal heterosexual man or woman who chooses to remain single and celibate for the Lord.**

It also means in all three cases no sexual sin should ever enter in, including pornography.

Christ Himself, lived as though He were a Eunuch of God, because He never married and He never had sex with anyone. He was celibate. His life was dedicated to Father God's service, BUT HE DID NOT LIVE A CLOISTERED LIFE EITHER. Christ had a trade and lived among other people. He didn't live like a monk. Neither did the Apostle Paul.

In scripture, it never mentions that Paul was castrated, but he did choose to remain single and to live a life of celibacy for the Lord's service. He also, lived among the people. Paul would also be considered someone who chose to live like a Godly Eunuch. It is a lie to believe that you cannot lead a perfectly happy life as a single person living a celibate lifestyle.

In fact, like Paul, I can say personally, that IT IS better!

But Paul DID say,

> **1 Corinthians 7:8-9 New International Version**
>
> **"8 Now to the unmarried[a] and the widows I say: It is good for them to stay unmarried, as I do. 9 But if they cannot control themselves, they should marry, for it is better to marry than to burn with passion." (NIV)**

The Sins of Lesbianism (women who have sex with women)

Gay or Homosexuality (men who have sex with men)

Bi-Sexuality (individuals who have sex with both men and women)

Transgenderism (Those that believe the lie that they are supposed to change their gender WITHOUT having been born with a DSD.)

In the Bible, when the word "Homosexuality" is seen, it is referring to BOTH men who have sex with men and women who have sex with women. In this text, I have separated Homosexuality and Lesbianism, because of their current societal names, but they still come under "homosexuality" in Bible references. Members of the LGBT community ARE NOT ALL Eunuchs. The only ones who would be considered a Eunuch are those people who have a DSD, and are participating in LGBT behaviors IN ERROR. This is NOT of God. Those people would be considered UnGodly Eunuchs. LGBT behaviors ARE NOT ACCEPTABLE behaviors for a Christian Eunuch.

LGBT individuals are believing lies about themselves. Deception and confusion enter in through early sexual relationships that have been formed through incest, viewing pornography, having been molested, through consensual sex that occurs at too early an age, by participating in other forms of sexual immorality, and by making the wrong choices

to accept LGBT behaviors as normal. Victims of sexual abuse (this means truly non-consensual sex) do not need to repent for it, but the sexual sins that they themselves created after the sexual abuse took place - they ARE responsible for and must repent for it. It IS possible to experience one trap of the devil and step right into another. If an individual does not turn away from those early entry points, where the devil has come into their lives and instead turn to God for help and guidance – that person can create more sexual sin such as promiscuity and LGBT behaviors, etc. which only creates more confusion - driving an individual even further away from Christ. LGBT behaviors ARE NOT ACCEPTABLE behaviors for a Christian and like all other sexual sins, it must be corrected in the church. Through confession and turning from sexual sin - individuals can be healed, but the individual must be repentant and turn from the sin and remember, pornography can NEVER enter in.

Since the Lord is not a respecter of persons – He judges all peoples the same. God IS a merciful God.

For so-called "Transgender" individuals:

In God's Eyes, the ONLY Individuals who CAN have Reconstructive Surgery to ASSIGN or REASSIGN Their God Given Gender are:

1. **Those with Disorders of Sexual Development (DSD's)**

2. **Those who had a DSD, were assigned the WRONG gender through medical malpractice, and want it changed to the correct gender.**

3. **Those who were victimized by someone else and castrated against their will (except those who were punished for molesting others – that would be considered a legal consequence for behavior)**

4. Those who were forced by an abusive parent to have their gender changed against their will.

5. Those who have made the mistake of having been castrated or had a sex change through their own will without ever having had a DSD, repented, come to accept the Lord as their Savior, and want it changed back.

God explains in the NEW TESTAMENT that LGBT behaviors began with idolatry – turning away from the one true living God to false gods which is idolatry.

Romans 1: 18 - 32 New International Version

"[18] The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the Godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness, [19] since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. [20]

For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse.

[21] For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. [22] Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools [23] and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like a mortal human being and birds and animals and reptiles. [24] Therefore God gave

them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. [25] They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen. [26] Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. [27] In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their error._[28]Furthermore, just as they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, so God gave them over to a depraved mind, so that they do what ought not to be done. [29] They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips,[30] slanderers, God haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents;[31] they have no understanding, no fidelity, no love, no mercy. [32] Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them." (NIV)

Notice in Romans 1:25, it says the problem began with idolatry which means turning away from God to idols.

Romans 1:25 New International Version

“25 They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen.” (NIV)

A “sodomite” (KJV) or homosexual was a temple prostitute who presented himself before the temple worshipping the false gods of Astarte and Venus” (Strong’s, H6945, BLB, 2019) So you see, it DID begin with idolatry.

In fact, in ancient times false deities themselves would be shown in clothing of the opposite sex and idolaters would also disguise themselves as false deities in clothing of the opposite sex when they appeared before the altars of Venus, Mars, and Saturn. (Gill, 1746 -1763)

This is the reason God included this passage in the Old Testament:

Deuteronomy 22:5 New International Version

“5 A woman must not wear men’s clothing, nor a man wear women’s clothing, for the LORD your God detests anyone who does this.” (NIV)

The idolatry was offensive to God and also the fact that men and women were opposing God’s natural design for men and women – that as opposite sexes - they were different.

So, exaggerated cross dressing with loads of make-up, false body parts, and elaborate clothing is NOT scriptural, because the individuals are opposing God’s natural design for themselves. If you have recently seen the library drag queens shown at the Library Story Time events they are often dressed up as Satanic symbols and the church of Satan has been supporting these events. (Russell, N., 2017) In a later chapter, you will

read the testimony of someone who was abused by Satanists. The church of Satan sexually molests children, impregnating young girls as soon as they begin their menses, birthing them through mid-wives without recording their birth dates, and also murdering the babies and sacrificing them to Satan without recording their deaths either. Concerns about the safety and protection of children regarding these Drag Queen individuals HAS been founded on truth NOT lies.

If a person wants to be healed, going to Satan and dressing like Satan WILL NEVER bring it, neither will viewing pornography. The first step to healing, is coming to Christ and removing all idolatry from one's home which we will talk about in a later chapter too.

In ancient times, men and women both wore tunics with a sash, but they were also supposed to be distinctly the sex that God gave to them. Pants were not invented until mankind began taming animals and riding them. They needed protection for their genitals and legs. Nowhere in scripture does it refer to the fact that women cannot wear pants. It is talking about dressing for your OWN gender, whether man or woman. A woman should look like a woman, and a man should look like a man.

If we go back to Romans 1: 26 – 27 we see God obviously has definitions for what is "natural" and "unnatural." (NIV)

Romans 1: 26 – 27 New International Version

"[26] Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural sexual relations for unnatural ones. [27] In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed shameful acts with other men, and

received in themselves the due penalty for their error.” (NIV)

So, clearly after reading that scripture, if we look up the definition of that word “natural” in Romans 1:26 (NIV) we will find the answer – and we do!

Strong’s Greek Lexicon G5446 gives the word “physikos” which is pronounced [foos-see-cas.] (Strong’s, G5446, BLB, 2019)

which means:

- **“produced by nature, inborn”**
- **“agreeable to nature”**
- **“governed by (the instincts) of nature” (Strong’s, G5446, BLB, 2019)**

So, now what is agreeable to the instincts of nature?

If you look farther down that same reference you find the <u>root</u> word:

The word in the Greek is “physis” pronounced [foo-sees] (Strong’s, G5449, BLB, 2019)

which means:

Strong’s G5449 “physis” “from G5453; growth (by germination or expansion), i.e. (by implication) natural production (lineal descent); by extension, a genus or sort; figuratively, native disposition, constitution or usage: —(man-)kind, nature(-al).” (Strong’s, G5449, BLB, 2019)

Notice the similarity between those words in the Greek and the word "Physical."

What are we naturally supposed to do based on that definition?

The answer: Reproduce.

So obviously, within the context of that particular scripture, homosexuality, lesbianism, bi-sexuals, and transgenders who have sex with those of the same sex, are "unnatural," because their sexual acts CANNOT produce progeny. (Romans 1: 26, NIV)

LGBT individuals are NOT supposed to be married either. Their marriages will not last. Remember how I taught you about unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties that are formed in sexual sin? Homosexuals have formed those ties, and the devil has a way into their relationships through it. Homosexuals will not be able to cleave for a lifetime, because of these ties. Either they will break up or one or both of the spouses will die because of sin.

As far as Homosexuality is concerned, other NEW TESTAMENT scriptures say this:

1 Timothy 1:9-11 New International Version

"[9] We also know that the law is made not for the righteous but for lawbreakers and rebels, the unGodly and sinful, the unholy and irreligious, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers, [10] for the sexually immoral, for those practicing homosexuality, for slave traders and liars and perjurers—and for whatever else is contrary to the sound doctrine [11] that conforms to the gospelconcerning the glory of the blessed God, which he entrusted to me." (NIV)

Notice, that scripture even says that homosexuals are included with "rebels." (1 Timothy 1:9 NIV) That means they can also control what they do and what they believe. Who would know better than their creator – God?

The New Testament teaches the same in:

1 Corinthians 6:9-20 New International Version

"[9] Or do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor men who have sex with men[a] [10] nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. [11] And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

12 “I have the right to do anything,” you say—but not everything is beneficial. “I have the right to do anything”—but I will not be mastered by anything. 13 You say, “Food for the stomach and the stomach for food, and God will destroy them both.” The body, however, is not meant for sexual immorality but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. 14 By his power God raised the Lord from the dead, and he will raise us also. 15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ himself? Shall I then take the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Never! 16 Do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one with her in body? For it is said, “The two will become one flesh.”[b]
17 But whoever is united with the Lord is one with him in spirit.[c]

18 Flee from sexual immorality. All other sins a person commits are outside the body, but whoever sins sexually, sins against their own body. 19 Do you not know that your bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; 20 you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your bodies.” (NIV)

Yes, everyone has the right to choose, but when you make your decisions, you had better make sure your choices align with God’s choices for you or there will be serious consequences for your sins.

In the Old Testament, homosexuality was a sin and in the New Testament I just showed you - it <u>still is a sin.</u>

The Old Testament scriptures say:

Leviticus 18:22 New International Version

"22 "'Do not have sexual relations with a man as one does with a woman; that is detestable." (NIV)

Leviticus 20:13 New International Version

"13 "'If a man has sexual relations with a man as one does with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable…." (NIV)

Anyone who wants to truly <u>become</u> a Christian and <u>remain</u> a Christian - MUST turn from these sins.

The prefix "trans" means to move, so "transgender" means to move or change gender. INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE BORN WITH A DSD <u>ARE NOT</u> "TRANSGENDER." They are not CHANGING their gender – they are being <u>ASSIGNED</u> <u>THE ORIGINAL GENDER</u> that God intended for them based on the best medical evidence there is - genetically, chromosomally, and physically (the organs present internally and externally, for example the presence/absence of testes/ovaries).

Transgender then, would mean those people who are moving their gender WITHOUT having a DSD. In this case, this WOULD be a sin. God knows who is telling the truth and who is NOT, so I wouldn't advise trying to lie to the Holy Spirit concerning this issue.

Those individuals who become a Christian and have a God given legitimate reason to change their gender are shown below….

In God's Eyes, the ONLY Individuals who CAN have Reconstructive Surgery to ASSIGN or REASSIGN Their God Given Gender are:

1. **Those with Disorders of Sexual Development (DSD's)**

2. Those who had a DSD, were assigned the WRONG gender through medical malpractice, and want it changed to the correct gender.

3. Those who were victimized by someone else and castrated against their will (except those who were punished for molesting others – that would be considered a legal consequence for behavior)

4. Those who were forced by an abusive parent to have their gender changed against their will.

5. Those who have made the mistake of having been castrated or had a sex change through their own will without ever having had a DSD, repented, come to accept the Lord as their Savior, and want it changed back.

A person who has a DSD and has surgery to claim their God given gender has become a heterosexual and should NOT dress like a whore, be promiscuous, nor promote promiscuity in their way of dressing or in any other way, whether man or woman. They should dress, and behave like their God given gender and represent Christ in a Godly fashion. They should each be attracted to people who are of the opposite sex from their God given Gender and would NOT participate in LGBT behaviors.

So, anyone who is TRULY a Christian and who has read their Bible would know that LGBT behaviors ARE UNNATURAL and indeed a SIN - BEFORE they ever even enter into it.

Parents need to stop coddling their children and stick with what God says, instead of trying to force the church to give in.

Ephesians 6:4 New King James Version

"[4] And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord." (NKJV)

When Christ tells the parable of the prodigal son, He tells what a parent should do when they have a rebellious child who has reached adulthood who doesn't want to follow the Lord Jesus Christ and obey - LET THEM GO. It doesn't include giving them their inheritance either. The father made a mistake in that parable, because it says in Psalms:

Proverbs 20:21 New Living Translation

"[21] An inheritance obtained too early in life is not a blessing in the end." (NLT)

Luke 15: 11 - 32 New Living Translation

"[11] To illustrate the point further, Jesus told them this story: "A man had two sons. [12] The younger son told his father, 'I want my share of your estate now before you die.' So his father agreed to divide his wealth between his sons.

[13] "A few days later this younger son packed all his belongings and moved to a distant land, and there he wasted all his money in wild living. [14] About the time his money ran out, a great famine swept over the land, and he began to

starve. [15] He persuaded a local farmer to hire him, and the man sent him into his fields to feed the pigs. [16] The young man became so hungry that even the pods he was feeding the pigs looked good to him. But no one gave him anything.

[17] "When he finally came to his senses, he said to himself, 'At home even the hired servants have food enough to spare, and here I am dying of hunger! [18] I will go home to my father and say, "Father, I have sinned against both heaven and you, [19] and I am no longer worthy of being called your son. Please take me on as a hired servant.'"

[20] "So he returned home to his father. And while he was still a long way off, his father saw him coming. Filled with love and compassion, he ran to his son, embraced him, and kissed him. [21] His son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against both heaven and you, and I am no longer worthy of being called your son.[b]'

[22] "But his father said to the servants, 'Quick! Bring the finest robe in the house and put it on him. Get a ring for his finger and sandals for his feet. [23] And kill the calf we have been fattening. We must celebrate with a feast, [24] for this son of mine was dead and has now returned to life. He was lost, but now he is found.' So the party began.

[25] "Meanwhile, the older son was in the fields working. When he returned home, he heard music and dancing in the house, [26] and he asked one of the servants what was going on. [27] 'Your brother is back,' he was told, 'and your father has killed the fattened calf. We are celebrating because of his safe return.'

[28] "The older brother was angry and wouldn't go in. His father came out and begged him, [29] but he replied, 'All these years I've slaved for you and never once refused to do a single thing you told me to. And in all that time you never gave me even one young goat for a feast with my friends. [30] Yet when this

son of yours comes back after squandering your money on prostitutes, you celebrate by killing the fattened calf!'

[31] "His father said to him, 'Look, dear son, you have always stayed by me, and everything I have is yours. [32] We had to celebrate this happy day. For your brother was dead and has come back to life! He was lost, but now he is found!'"" (NLT)

The father tells the faithful son that EVERYTHING he has is his. He DOESN'T say the rebellious son would get anymore from him in terms of an inheritance. The rebellious son got what he was entitled to at his own request, and he spent it the way he spent it. IT WAS HIS CHOICE. One party to welcome him home doesn't mean he got more money.

The inheritance given to the prodigal son was based on only the money /and or possessions earned up until that time, but the work continued with the faithful son staying. The prodigal may have cheated HIMSELF out of what SEEMED to be a larger sum of financial inheritance from his earthly father at the time, but through coming back, admitting eror, and asking for forgiveness from his earthly father and repenting BEFORE HIS HEAVENLY FATHER HE GAINED TOTAL FORGIVENESS FROM HIS HEAVENLY FATHER AND THE BLESSINGS OF GOD THAT FLOW AFTER THAT CANNOT BE COMPARED TO AN EARTHLY FATHER! GOD IS AN UNLIMITED GOD AND WHO KNOWS WHAT GOD DID IN THE PRODIGALS LIFE! He may have had to work for someone else as a servant for a while, BUT IF HE OBEYED THE LORD AND KEPT HIS TITHE, GOD WOULD OPEN THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND BLESS THE FORMER PRODIGAL BEYOND HIS WILDEST IMAGINATION - JUST AS HE HAS ACTUALLY DONE IN MILLIONS OF PEOPLE'S LIVES!

That parable is not only instructions for a parent who has an adult child who doesn't want to obey, it also is a picture of EXACTLY what God does with a rebellious child. He will let you go until you come back to your senses and repent.

It is a difficult thing to do, but you must let them go.

Should a parent or family member ever allow a child or sibling

to stay in their home overnight with an LGBT mate? NEVER!

If you do that YOU are disobeying God. Love is not letting someone hurt themselves. Love is teaching someone the difference between right and wrong and setting boundaries. Love is NOT doing what you want – it is doing what God wants. Coddling DOES NOT work – it only increases the length of time that the behavior will continue. As you will see, condoning these behaviors only leads to a person's demise. We will be covering the "The Costs of Sexual Sin" for the LGBT population and the Heterosexual population in the next chapter. The costs are astronomical - both costs to the individual and costs to a nation of individuals physically and financially.

Anyone who truly loves someone will not lead, entice, or even condone these sins that will cause sickness, disease, and even death to an individual physically, emotionally, and financially.

A condom has NEVER been successful as a form of birth control, so why would anyone think that it could protect someone from STDs, HPV, HIV, or AIDS? They DON'T. If they did, this situation would not be at "epidemic" proportions as reported by the CDC. (CDC, 2017) They are also at epidemic proportions because people have not stopped having sex outside the bonds of marriage and are in rampant sexual sin. In the next section you will see a chart dated 2018, showing the costs per year for HIV medications. At the wholesale rate, the costs PER INDIVIDUAL range from $11,184 - $50,136 per year.

I find this chart interesting, because I had a friend whose brother was a homosexual, and he contracted AIDS. He personally told me that his drug costs were $6,000.00 PER DAY. That would make the individual costs $2,190,000 per year for EACH INDIVIDUAL. He was so sick he could not work, and he died. What medicines were included I do not know. These medications may not be all of the medications you will need, and they do not include hospital costs and doctor's appointments. Keep in mind pharmaceutical companies are in business to make money and the costs to the Public would be much higher. You will have to choose for yourself whether you think the risks of sexual sin are worth your financial and physical demise. Why would you want to live your whole life in fear of contracting these conditions? Why would you believe the lies that your life is of so little value that it doesn't matter? If you take sick because of these sins, will these people who are encouraging these behaviors pay your medical expenses? NO! Do they really love you? NO!

The Costs of Sexual Sin

Romans 6:23 New International Version

“23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in[a] Christ Jesus our Lord.” (NIV)

WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

It means if you sin and stay in it – you are being self-destructive and what you earn and get is death, BUT if you turn to Christ and lead a Holy lifestyle - you increase your lifespan and your survival rate.

HOW WILL DEATH COME TO YOU IF YOU SIN?

SIN IS A LOT LIKE SLOW SUICIDE – DEATH JUST COMES IN A VARIETY OF WAYS.

- **Through sickness**
- **Through disease**
- **Through injury by guns, knives, and fighting because of the particular types of people you are hanging out with – like gangs and criminals and being in the wrong place at the wrong time**
- **Through whatever you are using to hurt yourself and make YOURSELF VULNERABLE – MEANING WHATEVER WAYS YOU ARE PUTTING YOURSELF AT RISK.**
- **Through engaging in sexual sins which put you at risk of sickness, disease, and death.**
- **Through forming those unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties we talked about in the beginning.**

Sin brings death to mankind and to a nation's finances if nothing is done about it. Did God know what He was talking about? YES INDEED!

God said, in Deuteronomy 7 that if you obey Him, you would not get sickness and disease, so being warned and corrected for it is protection.

What societal sickness, disease, and self-destruction have we seen?

STDs, HIV, AIDS, teen pregnancies, human sex trafficking/ prostitution, abortion, addictions to pornography, addiction to alcohol, and drugs, abuse and neglect of children, more people who are choosing to live together instead of getting married, divorce, mental health issues, violent behaviors, suicide, and other sicknesses as extensions of these. If these forms of sin were really God's plan and they were really as good as people claim – you would have no sickness and disease as a result of them. You've got to turn from sexual immorality and other sins to protect yourself, otherwise you become a burden to yourself and to society as a whole.

The effects of sin grow exponentially, not just naturally and spiritually, but also FINANCIALLY.

I'm going to quote data provided by agencies and organizations, but their information and estimates in many cases by their own admission ARE TOO LOW, so take that into consideration. All data in this book is approximate based on their own information.

- **The Center for Disease Control says,**

"While sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) affect individuals of all ages, STDs take a particularly heavy toll on young people. CDC estimates that youth ages 15-24 make up just over one quarter of the sexually active population, but account for half of the 20 MILLION NEW sexually transmitted infections that occur in the United States each year." (CDC, 2017)

DID YOU HEAR THAT?

20 <u>MILLION</u> NEW SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED INFECTIONS OCCUR IN THE U.S. EACH YEAR.

<u>Some of these are resistant to antibiotics.</u>

WHAT ARE STDs or STIs?

SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED DISEASES/INFECTIONS

- **Chlamydia**
- **Gonorrhea**
- **(HBV) Hepatitis B Virus**
- **(HSV-2) Herpes simplex virus type 2**
- **(HIV) Human Immunodeficiency Virus**
- **(AIDS) Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome or stage 3 HIV**
- **(HPV) Human papillomavirus**
- **(PID) Pelvic Inflammatory Disease**
- **Syphilis**
- **Trichomoniasis**
- **Chancroid**
- **Lymphogranuloma Venereum**

- **Mycoplasma Genitalium**
- **Genital warts**
- **Pubic Lice**
- **Scabies (CDC, 2013, 2017)**

WHAT ARE THE COSTS TO OUR SOCIETY FROM STDs/STIs?

In 2008, the CDC estimates that there were 110,197,000 cases in the U.S. (CDC, 2013)

The estimated cost that they give is based on 2010 dollars and they give an estimate of "$16 billion in direct medical costs alone." (CDC, 2013)

Now we're in 2020, and they estimate that the increase is 20,000,000 new cases per year. (CDC, 2017) The estimated figures depend on whether or not you know you have one, whether someone received treatment or not, and whether or not they were healed, but – you can have more than one at one time and some can reoccur.

By their own admission the CDC says,

> **"CDC used conservative assumptions in generating its estimates, so the true numbers of STIs in the United States may be even higher than estimated." (CDC, 2013) They go on to say, "If each HPV infection was considered, the totals would show an even higher burden of infection. CDC's cost estimates reflect the lifetime direct medical cost per case of eight common STIs in the United States and do not include either indirect costs (e.g., loss of productivity) or intangible costs (e.g., pain and suffering) associated with many STIs. Including**

such costs would have resulted in a substantially higher estimated economic burden." (CDC, 2013)

In a Press Release entitled, "STDs at record high, indicating urgent need for prevention" dated September 26, 2017, it mentions the acronym MSM that term means Men having Sex with Men. Please take into consideration that the term "Bi-sexual" can include men having sex with men and also men having sex with women. A "Bi-sexual" woman has sex with other women and also with men as well. This causes a tremendous problem. The article reads:

"More than two million cases of chlamydia, gonorrhea and syphilis were reported in the United States in 2016, the highest number ever, according to the annual Sexually Transmitted Disease Surveillance Report released today by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC).

The majority of these new diagnoses (1.6 million) were cases of chlamydia. There were also 470,000 gonorrhea cases and almost 28,000 cases of primary and secondary syphilis – the most infectious stages of the disease. While all three of these STDs can be cured with antibiotics, if left undiagnosed and untreated, they can have serious health consequences, including infertility, life-threatening ectopic pregnancy, stillbirth in infants, and increased risk for HIV transmission.

"Increases in STDs are a clear warning of a growing threat," said Jonathan Mermin, M.D., M.P.H., director of CDC's National Center for HIV/AIDS, Viral Hepatitis, STD, and TB Prevention. "STDs are a persistent enemy, growing in number, and outpacing our ability to respond." (CDC, 2017)

The article continues with this subtitle…

> **"Epidemic accelerating in multiple populations—impact growing in women, infants, and gay and bisexual men" (CDC, 2017)**
>
> **"While young women continue to bear the greatest burden of chlamydia (nearly half of all diagnosed infections), surges in syphilis and gonorrhea are increasingly affecting new populations.**
>
> **Syphilis rates increased by nearly 18 percent overall from 2015 to 2016. The majority of these cases occur among men – especially gay, bisexual and other men who have sex with men (MSM). However, there was a 36 percent increase in rates of syphilis among women and a 28 percent increase in syphilis among newborns (congenital syphilis) during this period.**
>
> **More than 600 cases of congenital syphilis were reported in 2016, which has resulted in more than 40 deaths and severe health complications among newborns. The disease is preventable through routine screening and timely treatment for syphilis among pregnant women.**
>
> **"Every baby born with syphilis represents a tragic systems failure," said Gail Bolan, director of CDC's Division of STD Prevention. "All it takes is a simple STD test and antibiotic treatment to prevent this enormous heartache and help assure a healthy start for the next generation of Americans."**
>
> **While gonorrhea increased among men and women in 2016, the steepest increases were seen among men (22 percent). Research suggests that a large share of new gonorrhea cases are occurring among MSM. These trends are particularly alarming in light**

of the growing threat of drug resistance to the last remaining recommended gonorrhea treatment.

MSM also bear a great syphilis burden. MSM make up a majority of syphilis cases, and half of MSM diagnosed with syphilis were also living with HIV – pointing to the need to integrate STD and HIV prevention and care services." (CDC, 2017)

Again, consider this, if a man is bi-sexual he is not just having sex with men he is also having sex with women and passing the STD onto women. Do you remember the diagram I showed you at the beginning of this book – how unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties were formed exponentially? The same thing happens with STDs. As the incidence of these STDs rise, so do the health costs related to them. Americans keep on asking why does our health care keep going up?

This is one of the reasons why – rampant sexual sin.

The Table on the next page shows the monthly and yearly costs of the most highly recommended drugs used by HIV patients per individual. IT DOES NOT INCLUDE ANY OTHER MEDICAL EXPENSES SUCH AS TESTS OR DOCTORS VISITS. I used the Average Wholesale Price, because this is what it costs Pharmacies. Keep in mind, they are in business to make money, so the costs to consumers would be even higher. Those costs are then passed onto consumers – Consumers who are:

- **HIV patients if they CAN work and pay health insurance themselves that will enable them to afford them**
- **to the government or insurance companies who subsidize these expenses if HIV patients CAN'T pay**

- **TO YOU - the taxpayer who bears the brunt of most of thesecosts whether through YOUR taxes or your health insurance cost premiums – someone has to make up the difference.**

Quoted from "AIDS info: Guidelines for the Use of Antiretroviral Agents in Adults and Adolescents Living With HIV" "Table 17. Monthly Average Prices of Commonly Used Antiretroviral Drugs (Last updated November 26, 2018; last reviewed October 25, 2018" from (NIH, 2018) https://aidsinfo.nih.gov/guidelines on 1/20/19 THESE DO NOT CONSTITUTE THE TOTAL AMOUNT OF DRUGS AN HIV PATIENT MAY NEED TO TAKE.		
Name of the Drug	**Average Wholesale Price for a 30 - day prescription (Dosage 1 tablet per day)**	**Average Wholesale Price PER YEAR PER INDIVIDUAL for each Drug**
Abacavir/Lamivudine - Generic	**$1,395**	**$16,740**
Abacavir/Lamivudine - Epzicom	**$1,550**	**$18,600**
Abacavir Sulfate/Zidovudine/Lamivudine - Generic	**$1,738**	**$20,856**
Abacavir Sulfate/Zidovudine/Lamivudine - Trizivir	**$1,932**	**$23,184**
Bictegravir/Tenofovir Alafenomide/Emtricitabine - Biktarvy	**$3,535**	**$42,420**
Darunavir/Cobicistat/Tenofovir Alafenamide/Emtricitabine - Symtuza	**$4,178**	**$50,136**
Dolutegravir/Abacavir/Lamivudine - Triumeq	**$3,366**	**$40,392**
Dolutegravir/Rilpivirine - Juluca	**$3,095**	**$37,140**
Doravirine/Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/Lamivudine - Delstrigo	**$2,520**	**$30,240**
Efavirenz/Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/Emtricitabine - Atripla	**$3,269**	**$39,228**
Efavirenz/Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/Lamivudine - Symfi	**$1,961**	**23,532**
Efavirenz/Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/Lamivudine - Symfi Lo	**$1,961**	**23,532**
Elvitegravir/Cobicistat/Tenofovir Alafenamide/Emtricitabine - Genvoya	**$3,535**	**42,420**
Elvitegravir/Cobicistat/Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/Emtricitabine - Stribild	**$3,708**	**44,496**
Rilpivirine/Tenofovir/Alafenamide/Emtricitabine - Odefsey	**$3,217**	**38,604**
Rilpivirine/Tenofovir/Disoproxil Fumarate/Emtricitabine - Complera	**$3,217**	**38,604**
Tenofovir Alafenamide/Emtricitabine - Descovy	**$2,011**	**24,132**
Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate/ Emtricitabine - Truvada	**$2,011**	**24,132**
Tenofovir Disoproxil Fumarate Lamivudine - Cimduo	**$1,207**	**14,484**
Zidovudine/Lamivudine – Generic *= We used the higher of the 2 numbers – $932	**$878 – 932***	**$11,184 ***
Zidovudine/Lamivudine - Combivir	**$1,082**	**12,984**

Shown below are "Fast Facts" statistics that come right from HIV.gov which give the statistics for HIV transmission in the United States.

You will see below that of the 1.1 million people in the U.S. who are living with HIV today, about 15 percent of those who have HIV " (1 in 7) are unaware they are infected." (HIV.gov, 2019) If they are unaware that they are affected, that means they are passing it on to someone else.

> **"Fast Facts**
>
> **Approximately 1.1 million people in the U.S. are living with HIV today. About 15 percent of them (1 in 7) are unaware they are infected.**
>
> **An estimated 38,700 Americans became newly infected with HIV in 2016.**
>
> **Gay, bisexual, and other men who have sex with men bear the greatest burden by risk group, representing an estimated 26,000 of new HIV infections per year.**
>
> - **In 2017, 38,739 people received an HIV diagnosis in the U.S. and 6 dependent areas**
> - **The annual number of new HIV diagnoses in the U.S. remained stable from 2012 to 2016.**
> - **HIV diagnoses are not evenly distributed across states and regions. Of the 38,739 new HIV diagnoses in the U.S in 2017, 19,968 (52%) were in the South.**
>
> **Estimated New HIV Infections**
>
> **New HIV infections ("HIV incidence") refers to the estimated number of people who are newly infected with HIV during a year, which is different from the number of**

people *diagnosed* with HIV during a year. (Some people may have HIV but not know it.)

According to the latest estimates from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC):

Approximately 38,700 people became newly infected with HIV in the United States in 2016. After about 5 years of substantial declines, the number of annual HIV infections began to level off in 2013, to about 39,000 infections per year.

CDC estimates that the decline in HIV infections has plateaued because effective HIV prevention and treatment are not adequately reaching those who could most benefit from them. These gaps remain particularly troublesome in rural areas and in the South and among disproportionately affected populations like blacks/African Americans[a] and Hispanics/Latinos[b].

By age group, between 2010-2016, the annual number of HIV infections decreased among persons aged 13–24 and 45–54 but increased among persons aged 25–34. The number of infections remained stable among persons aged 33-44 and ≥55 years.

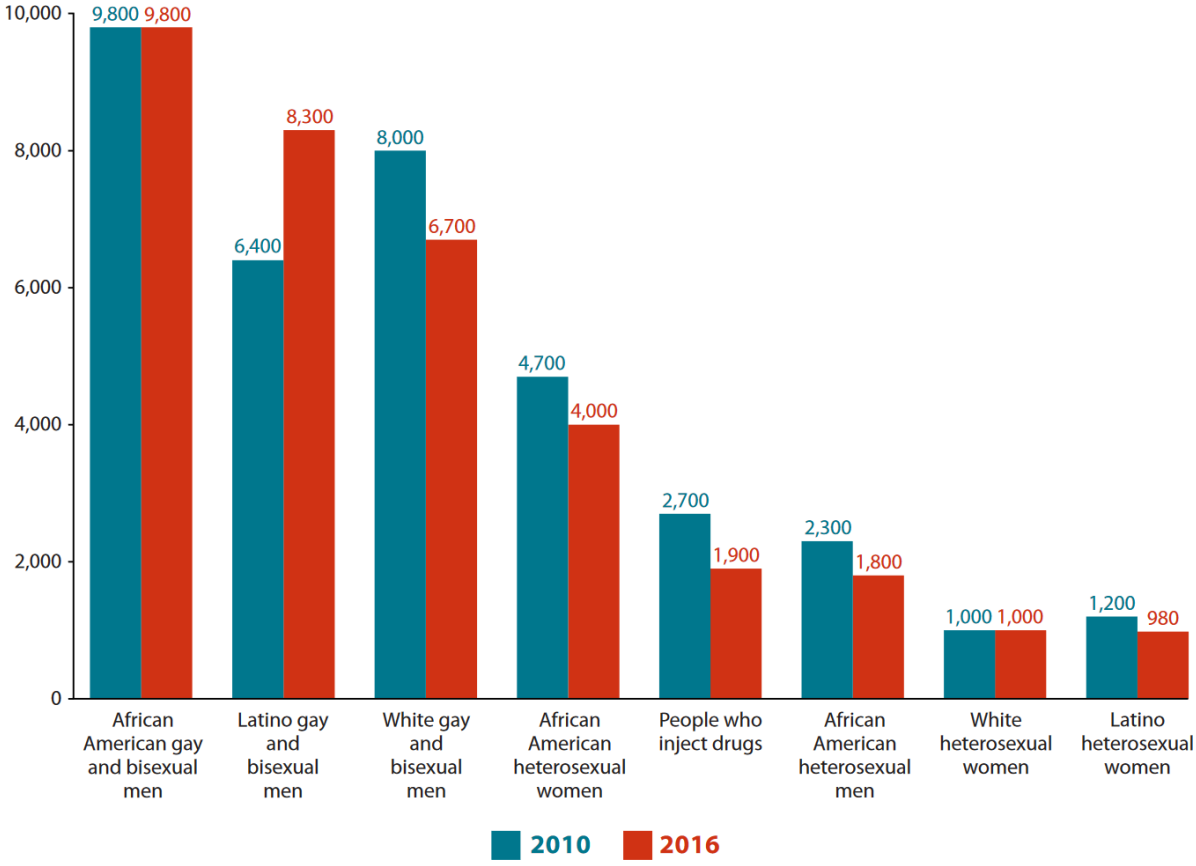
By race/ethnicity, between 2010-2016, the annual number of HIV infections decreased among blacks/African Americans, whites, and persons of multiple races and remained stable for Asians and Hispanics/Latinos.

By sex, between 2010-2016, the annual number of new HIV infections decreased among females but remained stable among males.

By HIV transmission category, between 2010-2016, the annual number of HIV infections decreased among male and female adults and adolescents with infection attributed to injection drug use, and among females with infection

attributed to heterosexual contact. The annual number of infections remained stable overall among males with infection attributed to male-to-male sexual contact, among males with infection attributed to male-to-male sexual contact and injection drug use, and among males and females with infection attributed to injection drug use. However, there were differences by race/ethnicity and transmission group.

New HIV Infections by Race and Transmission Group, U.S. 2010 vs. 2016:



Source: CDC, HIV Incidence: Estimated Annual Infections in the U.S., 2010-2016, Feb. 2019.

HIV Diagnoses

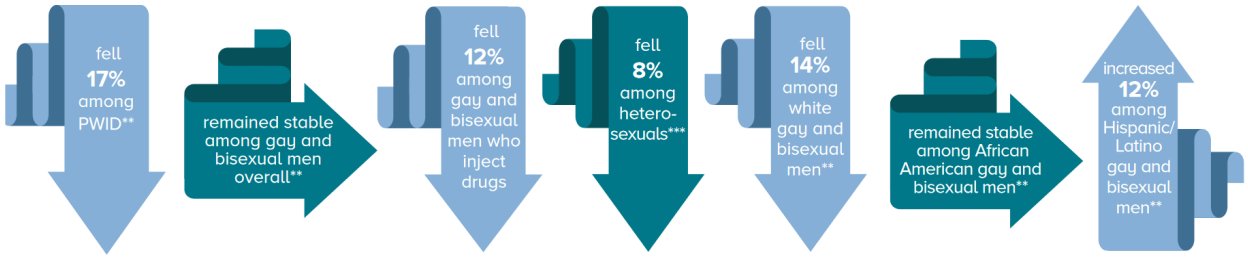
HIV diagnoses refers to the number of people who have received an HIV diagnosis during a year, regardless of when

they were infected. (Some people can live with HIV for years before they are diagnosed; others are diagnosed soon after infection.)

According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC):

In 2017, 38,739 people received an HIV diagnosis in the U.S. The annual number of new HIV diagnoses remained stable between 2012 and 2016 in the U.S. and dependent areas.[c] However, annual new diagnoses have increased among some groups.

HIV Diagnoses in the U.S. and Dependent Areas, 2012–2016



Source: CDC, HIV in the United States and Dependent Areas, Jan. 2019.

Gay and bisexual men[d] are the population most affected by HIV. In 2017:

- **Gay and bisexual men accounted for 66% (25,748) of all HIV diagnoses and 82% of HIV diagnoses among males.[e]**
- **Black/African American gay and bisexual men accounted for the largest number of HIV diagnoses (9,807), followed by Hispanic/Latinos (7,436) and whites (6,982).**

Among all gay and bisexual men, HIV diagnoses remained stable from 2012 to 2016, but trends varied by race/ethnicity:

- **HIV diagnoses among white gay and bisexual men decreased 14%.**

- **HIV diagnoses among African American gay and bisexual men remained stable.**
- **HIV diagnoses among Hispanics/Latino gay and bisexual men increased 12%.**

Heterosexuals and people who inject drugs also continue to be affected by HIV. In 2017:

- **Heterosexuals accounted for 24% of HIV diagnoses.[f]**
- **Heterosexual men accounted for 7% (2,829) of HIV diagnoses.**
- **Heterosexual women accounted for 16% (6,341) of HIV diagnoses.**
- **People who inject drugs accounted for 6% of HIV diagnoses.**

From 2012 to 2016:

- **HIV diagnoses among heterosexual women decreased 8%.**
- **HIV diagnoses among heterosexual men decreased 9%.**
- **HIV diagnoses among people who inject drugs decreased 17%**

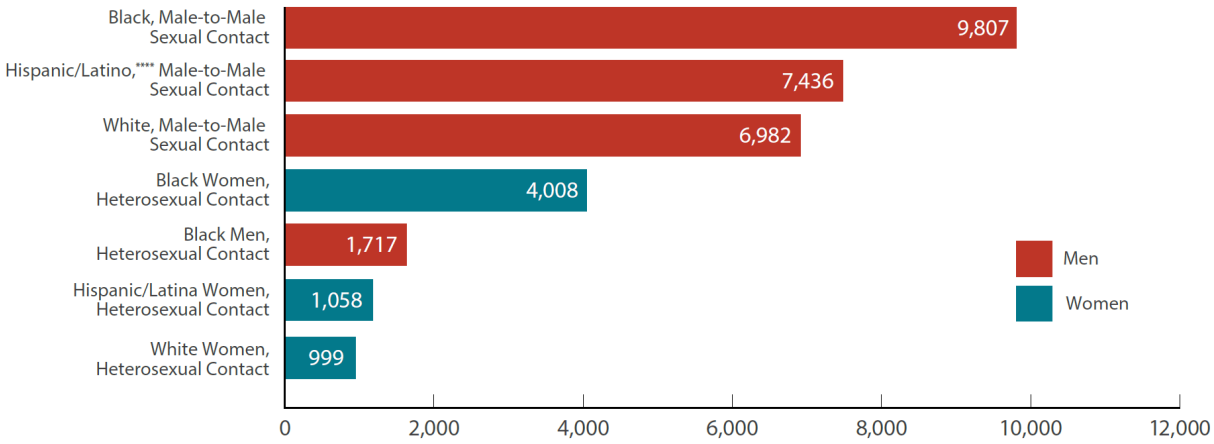
By race/ethnicity, African Americans and Hispanics/Latinos are disproportionately affected by HIV. In 2017:

- **African Americans accounted for 43% (16,694) of HIV diagnoses and 13% of the population.**
- **Hispanics/Latinos accounted for 26% (9,908) of HIV diagnoses and 18% of the population.**

From 2012 to 2016:

- **HIV diagnoses among African Americans decreased 5%.**
- **HIV diagnoses among Hispanics/Latinos remained stable.**
- **HIV diagnoses among whites decreased 8%.**

New HIV Diagnoses in the U.S. and Dependent Areas for the Most-Affected Subpopulations, 2017:



Source: CDC, HIV in the United States and Dependent Areas, Jan. 2019.

In the U.S., HIV diagnoses are not evenly distributed across states and regions.[9] In 2017, the South accounted for more than half (52%) of the new HIV diagnoses in the U.S., followed by the West (19%), the Northeast (16%), and the Midwest (13%). U.S. dependent areas made up 1% of new HIV diagnoses. Most infections are now highly concentrated in certain geographic hotspots. More than 50 percent of new HIV diagnoses in 2016 and 2017 occurred in 48 counties, Washington, D.C., and San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Living with HIV

In all 50 states and the District of Columbia:

- **An estimated 1,122,900 adults and adolescents were living with HIV in the U.S. at the end of 2015.**
- **Of those, about 14% (or 1 in 7) had not received a diagnosis, so were unaware of their infection.**
- **Young people were the most likely to be unaware of their infection. In 2015, among people aged 13-24 who were living with HIV, an estimated 51% didn't know.**
- **In 2015, among all adults and adolescents living with HIV (diagnosed and undiagnosed),**

- **63% received some HIV medical care,**
- **49% were retained in continuous HIV care, and**
- **51% had achieved viral suppression (having a very low level of the virus). *A suppressed viral load protects the health of a person living with HIV, preventing disease progression. There is also a major prevention benefit. A person living with HIV who takes HIV medicine as daily prescribed and gets and stays virally suppressed can stay healthy and has effectively no risk of sexually transmitting HIV to HIV-negative partners.***

AIDS Diagnoses and Deaths

In 2017, 17,803 people in the U.S. and 6 dependent areas received a stage 3 (AIDS) diagnosis.

In 2016, there were 15,807 deaths among people with diagnosed HIV in the United States. Nearly half (47%) of these deaths were in the South; 3,630 (23%) were in the Northeast; 2,604 (16%) were in the West; 1,720 (11%) were in the Midwest; and 379 (2%) were in the U.S. dependent areas. These deaths may be due to any cause." (HIV.gov, 2019)

You see, heterosexual sex outside the bonds of marriage and LGBT sex only leads to death – death to your life and death to your finances. GOD wants to tell you about HIS old and longstanding initiative to stop it –

STOP HAVING SEX OUTSIDE THE BONDS OF MARRIAGE AND STOP LGBT BEHAVIORS.

Take into consideration the fact that the CDC and other health organizations recommend using a condom as a form of protection against these STDs even though according to their own statistics, condoms are one of the "Least Effective" forms of contraception. "18 OR MORE" OUT OF 100 WOMEN BECOME PREGNANT AS A RESULT OF A MAN USING ONLY A CONDOM. (CDC, 2011) That also means 18 or more out of 100 women CAN BE exposed to an STD when they fail.

Condoms CAN FAIL when they are used as the ONLY form of birth control, because they can tear and break. The CDC itself recommends that a man does not keep a condom in his wallet, because they can be damaged by friction and heat. What kind of friction damages them? Could it be the friction that takes place during intercourse? We're talking about something that is the thickness of a balloon. Where do most men who use them keep a condom?

ANSWER: IN THEIR WALLETS AND THE HEAT WEAKENS THEM.

So, since they are one of the "Least Effective" forms of contraception" <u>according to the CDC</u> - how can they possibly protect you against an STD, HPV, HIV, or AIDS? (CDC, 2011)

THE ANSWER: THEY CAN'T.

Condoms, have existed for centuries, yet even with the continued advice to use them, STDs have continued to rise.

So, is it true that a condom will protect you against an STD? NO!

ACCORDING TO GOD, THE <u>ONLY</u> PREMARITAL CHOICE IS CELIBACY – MEANING <u>NO SEX BEFORE MARRIAGE</u>.

THE ONLY CHOICE <u>WITHIN MARRIAGE</u> IS TO KEEP THE MARRIAGE BED PURE.

The CDC says itself,

> **"Consistent and correct use of male latex condoms can reduce (though not eliminate) the risk of STD transmission. To achieve the maximum protective effect, condoms must be used both <u>consistently and correctly</u>. Inconsistent use can lead to STD acquisition because transmission can occur with a single act of intercourse with an infected partner. Similarly, if condoms are not used correctly, the protective effect may be diminished even when they are used consistently. The most reliable ways to avoid transmission of sexually transmitted diseases (STDs), including human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), are to abstain from sexual activity or to be in a long-term mutually monogamous relationship with an uninfected partner. However, many infected persons maybe unaware of their infections because STDs are often asymptomatic or unrecognized." (CDC, 2013)**

If you are single, the ONLY "long term mutually monogamous relationship" (CDC, 2013) that you should have is with your Savior – the Lord Jesus Christ – and you should NOT be having sex with anyone – <u>you should be remaining celibate until you get married.</u>

If you are married, the ONLY "long-term mutually monogamous relationship" (CDC,2013) that you are supposed to have, is a woman with her <u>husband</u> and a man with his <u>wife</u> and they should be keeping the marriage bed pure.

The CDC has a new document entitled, "ANTIBIOTIC RESISTANCE THREATS IN THE UNITED STATES 2019." In that article, the CDC expresses concerns regarding health conditions which become more and more resistant to anti-biotics and other drugs. "This report from CDC, the second of its kind, presents data about the top 18 pathogens that require attention now." (CDC, 2019)

> **"CDC is concerned about rising resistant infections in the community. For example, infections**

associated with drug-resistant gonorrhea and extended-spectrum beta-lactamase (ESBL)-producing Enterobacteriaceae have increased since 2000. Rising infections in the community puts more people at risk and makes spread more difficult to identify and contain—and threatens the progress made to protect patients in healthcare." (CDC, 2019 p. 8 of the PDF)

One resistant condition is : "Drug-resistant Neisseria gonorrhoeae" (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

The CDC considers the "Threat Estimate" as "urgent" – "Estimated drug- resistant infections each year" - "550,000 infections" (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

"Total new infections each year" - "$1.14 M" (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

"Annual discounted lifetime direct medical costs" – "$133.4M" (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

"Neisseria gonorrhoeae causes gonorrhea, a sexually transmitted disease (STD) that can result in life-threatening ectopic pregnancy and infertility, and can increase the risk of getting and giving HIV." (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

"WHAT YOU NEED TO KNOW

■ Gonorrhea has quickly developed resistance to all but one class of antibiotics, and half of all infections are resistant to at least one antibiotic. Tests to

detect resistance are not available at time of treatment.

■ Gonorrhea spreads easily. Some men and most women do not have symptoms and may not know they are infected, increasing spread.

■ Untreated gonorrhea can cause serious and permanent health problems in women and men, including ectopic pregnancy and infertility, and can spread to the blood resulting in cardiovascular and neurological problems." (CDC, 2019 p. 83 of the PDF)

"CDC RESPONSE: DRUG-RESISTANT GONORRHEA
Many people who have gonorrhea may not have symptoms, so timely diagnosis through routine screening, with prompt and effective treatment, is needed. CDC develops evidence-based STD Treatment Guidelines, which are the cornerstone of STD prevention and control. It is essential for healthcare providers to follow the guidance to treat their patients with the correct antibiotic, which also slows the threat of emerging antibiotic resistance and helps to reduce gonorrhea in the United States. A recent CDC analysis found that healthcare providers treated most patients with gonorrhea (82%) in 2017 using CDC's recommended regimen, just two years after CDC published the updated guidelines in 2015. Through the efforts of CDC, partners, and healthcare providers, the uptake of

gonorrhea guideline changes by providers was impressively swift. These data highlight the value of robust partnerships to ensure that patients receive the highest quality STD care." (CDC, 2019 p.84 of the PDF)

"Prevent STDs

Gonorrhea, a common STD, can be resistant to the drugs designed to treat it. <u>The only way to avoid STDs is to not have sex."</u> (CDC, 2019 p. 38 of the PDF)

- **When someone is encouraging you or enticing you to engage in heterosexual sex outside the bonds of marriage or LGBT sexual sin – do they love you? NO!**

- **When someone wants you to participate in the different forms of sexual immorality contained in this book - do they love you? NO!**

- **When they want to encourage you to dress like a girl/woman when you don't have a DSD or have medical proof that you are a girl/woman - do they love you? NO!**

- **When someone wants to encourage you to dress like a boy/man when you don't have a DSD or medical proof that you are a boy/man - do they love you? NO!**

- **When someone wants to encourage you to change your sexual orientation when you have no medical reason to - do they love you? NO!**

- **When someone wants you to dress like a "drag queen" - do they love you? NO!**

- **When someone wants to encourage you to take your children to a "drag queen" library event, do they love you or your children? NO!**

- **Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!**

- **Do people who are in the ENTERTAINMENT INDUSTRY who encourage these behaviors love you? NO!**

- **Are they going to pay for the drugs related to these illnesses for you? NO!**

They will drain YOUR personal finances and the finances of everyone in this nation.

I've already shown you the statistics and the costs of STDs, HIV, and AIDS. I've shown you the cost of HIV/Aids drugs per person. I've shown you how you will be robbed of your health and well-being – physically and financially.

THERE IS <u>ONE WAY</u>, that will ALWAYS work to protect ALL peoples and ALL the generationsto come and the gene pool itself –

THAT WAY IS <u>CELIBACY</u> BEFORE MARRIAGE, PURITY WITHIN THE MARRIAGE RELATIONSHIP, STOPPING LGBT BEHAVIORS, LIVING IN SEXUAL PURITY IN EVERY WAY, AND OBEYING GOD IN EVERY WAY – EYES, EARS, NOSE, MOUTH, TONGUE, LIPS – SPIRIT, SOUL, AND BODY, MIND, WILL, AND EMOTIONS.

Other Sins That are Detrimental to Society and Their Consequences:

The Sin of Addiction to Drugs

All addictions are sins. Why? Because you are depending on something else to make you feel better instead of depending on God. Your body is a temple that God created, and you are supposed to take good care of it. Christians are not supposed to be addicted to anything.

> **1 Corinthians 6:18-20 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"[18] Flee immorality. Every *other* sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the [a]immoral man sins against his own body. [19] Or do you not know that your body is a [b]temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from [c]God, and that you are not your own? [20] For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body." (NASB)**

Addictions can make you vulnerable to being hurt through sex and in other ways that can even cause your death.

> **"70,237 drug overdose deaths occurred in the United States in 2017. The age-adjusted rate of**

overdose deaths increased significantly by 9.6% from 2016 (19.8 per 100,000) to 2017 (21.7 per 100,000). Opioids—mainly synthetic opioids (other than methadone)—are currently the main driver of drug overdose deaths. Opioids were involved in 47,600 overdose deaths in 2017 (67.8% of all drug overdose deaths).

In 2017, the states with the highest rates of death due to drug overdose were West Virginia (57.8 per 100,000), Ohio (46.3 per 100,000), Pennsylvania (44.3 per 100,000), the District of Columbia (44.0 per 100,000), and Kentucky (37.2 per 100,000).[1]" (CDC, 2017)

Those figures do not include other drug addictions.

Here is a list of the most commonly used dangerous drugs that comes from the National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA; NIH, 2018)

- **"Alcohol**
- **Ayahuasca**
- **Central Nervous System Depressants**
- **Cocaine**
- **DMT**
- **GHB**
- **Hallucinogens**
- **Heroin**
- **Inhalants**
- **Ketamine**
- **Khat**
- **Kratom**
- **LSD**
- **Marijuana (Cannabis)**
- **MDMA (Ecstasy/Molly)**
- **Mescaline (Peyote)**
- **Methamphetamine**
- **Over-the-Counter Medicines--Dextromethorphan (DXM)**
- **Psilocybin**
- **Rohypnol® (Flunitrazepam)**
- **Salvia**
- **Steroids (Anabolic)**
- **Synthetic Cannabinoids**
- **Synthetic Cathinones (Bath Salts)**
- **Tobacco" (NIDA; NIH, 2018)**

	Over-the-Counter Medicines--Loperamide • **PCP** • **Prescription Opioids** • **Prescription Stimulants**

(NIDA; NIH, 2018)

-

When drugs are involved, you make yourself vulnerable to sexual sin and other actions, because your inhibitions are lowered and you might do things that you would not ordinarily do. Drug addiction can also kill you or you could potentially kill someone else while under the influence of a drug andyou could end up with a life sentence in jail.

If commercials and others want to offer or encourage you to take drugs – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! Is it smart to leave a drink unattended that someone can lace with a drug? Is it smart to accept a drink from someone at a dance, club, or party? NO! If friends want to encourage you to take a drug – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!

The Sin of Using Marijuana

I know some of you are going to say, "How can using Marijuana be a sin when it is legal in some States within the United States? It's a sin because God says it is NOT a good drug for medicinal purposes or otherwise. It kills brain cells. The people who have supported it have already begun to kill theirs. Some people will say, "Well, God made plants." Yes, He made plants, but <u>not every plant</u> that God made was supposed to be taken internally or even externally. God made tobacco, but people ARE NOT supposed to smoke it or chew it. God made Poppy flowers, but you're not supposed to use it as a drug. God made poison ivy and obviously, you can't even touch it without suffering a dire consequence. God didn't say that everything He made was supposed to enter the human body.

In the 1800's people believed doctors when they prescribed cough medicine containing Heroin. It caused addictions and ruined families. In the 1800's people believed a popular soda was good when that manufacturer had cocaine as a part of its recipe. Imagine what happened to people then? It also hurt families. In the 1800's, the cigarette making machine was invented and they were sold in larger quantities. We now know that smoking causes cancer. Today, manufacturers have created vaping products that contain "as much nicotine as a pack of 20 cigarettes." (CDC, 2019) We already know nicotine will cause cancer and can kill you. Also, in recent history, the drug companies have prescribed opioids and claimed that they were completely harmless. They led to instant addictions and killed people. So just because someone <u>says</u> something is good for you, medicinally or otherwise, doesn't make it TRUTH. The Lord says, "It is NOT GOOD for you." SO, IT ISN'T. You have to wonder about a government that allows laws to be passed

legalizing something and then at the same time has another agency report its negative effects and the risks involved in using it.

Here is what the CDC says about Marijuana in 2018.

> **"Brain Health**
>
> **Marijuana use directly affects the brain — specifically the parts of the brain responsible for memory, learning, attention, decision making, coordination, emotions, and reaction time.[1]**
>
> ***What are the short-term effects of marijuana on the brain?***
>
> **Heavy users of marijuana can have short-term problems with attention, memory, and learning, which can affect relationships and mood.**
>
> ***What are the long-term effects of marijuana on the brain?***
>
> **Marijuana also affects brain development. When marijuana users begin using as teenagers, the drug may reduce attention, memory, and learning functions and affect how the brain builds connections between the areas necessary for these functions.**
>
> **Marijuana's effects on these abilities may last a long time or even be permanent. This means that someone who uses marijuana may not do as well in school and may have trouble remembering things. [1-3]" (CDC, 2018)**
>
> ***"Marijuanaandthedevelopingbrain***
>
> **Developing brains, like those in babies, children, and teenagers are especially susceptible to the hurtful effects of marijuana. Although scientists are still learning about these**

effects of marijuana on the developing brain, studies show that marijuana use by mothers during pregnancy may be linked to problems with attention, memory, problem-solving skills, and behavior problems in their children. [3-7]" (CDC, 2018)

Recreational marijuana has a higher concentration of tetrahydrocannabinol (THC) – the psychoactive ingredient that causes addiction to Marijuana. Repeated exposure to cannabis at a young age damages the white matter of the brain – the part that helps your brain make connections and to process information. Those who use marijuana experience abnormal neural development and have neurological deficits that are long term. It affects a person's ability to maintain personal control of themselves, to make good decisions, and causes attention deficits. This puts all marijuana users at risk of low achievement educationally, professionally, and socially. Repeated use of marijuana shows long-term neurological decline in individuals. (Naik, S., Kolikonda, M., Prabhu, A., & Lippmann, S., 2018.)

If used during pregnancy and while nursing an infant, Marijuana damages the neurons within the baby's brain and the dendrite connections that help an individual to think, remember, and reason. It can cause low birth weight babies, cause tremors, increase startle reflexes, damage memory, decrease visual-motor coordination, increase a child's susceptibility to addiction, and without God's help can cause long-term deficits in neurological functioning. (Naik, S., et.al., 2018)

"Marijuana: How Can It Affect Your Health?

Marijuana is the most commonly used illegal drug in the United States, with 37.6 million users in the past year,[1] and marijuana use may have a wide range of health effects on the body and brain." (CDC, 2018)

“ADDICTION

About 1 in 10 marijuana users will become addicted. For people who begin using before the age of 18, that number rises to 1 in 6. [1-3]

Some of the signs that someone might be addicted include:

- **Unsuccessful efforts to quit using marijuana.**
- **Giving up important activities with friends and family in favor of using marijuana.**
- **Using marijuana even when it is known that it causes problems fulfilling everyday jobs at home, school or work.**[4]

People who are addicted to marijuana may also be at a higher risk of other negative consequences of using the drug, such as problems with attention, memory, and learning. Some people who are addicted need to smoke more and more marijuana to get the same high. It is also important to be aware that the amount of tetrahydrocannabinol (THC) in marijuana (i.e., marijuana potency or strength) has increased over the past few decades. The higher the THC content, the stronger the effects on the brain. In addition, some methods of using marijuana (e.g., dabbing, edibles) may deliver very high levels of THC to the user.[5] **Researchers do not yet know the full extent of the consequences when the body and brain (especially the developing brain) are exposed to high concentrations of THC or how recent increases in potency affect the risk of someone becoming addicted.** [5]” **(CDC, 2018)**

Now, perhaps I'm the only one who has never used Marijuana and the rest of you need some help with reasoning. Why would the U.S. government at the State or Local levels want to put the decision of whether this drug is legalized or not, in the hands of the very people who are using it and damaging their OWN ability to think, reason, and make good decisions for themselves and for their children? God says, "Marijuana should NEVER have been legalized."

If people wanted to be healed of ailments and pain, all they had to do was to come for God for it and He would do it. My own brother was healed of epilepsy after having come to Christ and NEVER had another seizure again.

When Marijuana is involved, you make yourself vulnerable to sexual sin and other actions, because your inhibitions are lowered and you might do things that you would not ordinarily do. You also damage your OWN brain in the long-term.

If commercials and others want to offer or encourage you to use Marijuana – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! If someone wants you to use Marijuana when it can be laced with a more harmful drug, do they love you? NO! If so-called friends want to encourage you to use Marijuana that will damage your brain – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!

The Sin of Using Alcohol

Christ, on a special night of Passover served the Passover meal with His Apostles so it is referred to as the Last Supper, but He also served another meal as well. Christ also served the first communion meal. He told His Apostles to do this in remembrance of Him. The bread was unleavened, and the drink was unleavened too. It was from the fruit of the vine in the "cluster" – it was juice. (Isaiah 65: 8 NKJV)

Christ served – juice - not alcoholic wine at the last supper. How do we know?

> **Isaiah 65:8 New King James Version**
>
> **"[8] Thus says the LORD:**
>
> **"As the <u>new wine</u> is found in the cluster," (NKJV)**

That means the word "wine" can also mean the JUICE found in a cluster of grapes NOT alcoholic wine. (NKJV)

When we take communion with Christ, we take His body (bread) and juice (new wine).

When Christ served the Last Supper, He said…

Matthew 26:29 King James Version

"[29] But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." (KJV)

When would He go to His Father's Kingdom? AFTER the resurrection.

That word "fruit" (KJV) means:

"gennēma" pronounced [hard g in - gen-ē-ma] in the Greek. (Strong's, G1081, BLB, 2019)

It means: "the fruits of the earth, the produce of agriculture" (Strong's, G1081, BLB, 2019)

It WAS juice coming from clusters of grapes straight from the vine. It was NOT fermented wine.

Christ is the Passover lamb without blemish, the unleavened bread, and the bitter herbs are prophetic for the bitter suffering on the cross He will endure. (Luke 22:14-23, Matthew 26:20-29) (John 13 – John 17)

When speaking about communion to his congregation, the Apostle Paul equated leaven with sin, because it is the impurities in grain that cause yeast organisms to form which make bread rise.

The same is true when wine is made. The skins of the grapes also create organisms which create yeast and cause fermentation. Christ was WITHOUT impurities - WITHOUT leaven – He was sinless. Paul stated that since Christ was WITHOUT leaven, WE should be without leaven too.

1 Corinthians 5:6-11 King James Version

"6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolator, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat." (KJV)

Christ DID NOT turn water into alcoholic wine either.

At the marriage of Cana in Galilee the people had already been drinking. Notice how Christ DOES NOT want to participate in His mother's idea. They <u>were not</u> supposed to become drunk according to the scriptures. Christ could not draw the people into sin. Notice that there are 6 stone water jars that each hold <u>twenty to thirty gallons of water.</u> Christ changed the water into juice NOT wine. It was called "wine," but remember "the new wine is found in the cluster," meaning a cluster of grapes – in the <u>un</u>fermented juice. (NKJV)

John 2: 1 – 10 New King James Version

"2 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. [2] Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. [3] And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine."

[4] Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come."

[5] His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do *it.*"

[6] Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. [7] Jesus said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. [8] And He said to them, "Draw *some* out now, and take *it* to the master of the feast." And they took *it.* [9] When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the

bridegroom. [10] And he said to him, "Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the *guests* have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!"" (NKJV)

The word "good" is used to describe the wine Christ created. (John 2: 10, NKJV)

That word means:

"kalos" pronounced [kah-lahs] (Strong's G2570, BLB, 2019)

Meaning:

- **"beautiful, handsome, excellent, eminent, choice, surpassing, precious, useful, suitable, commendable, admirable"**
    - **"beautiful to look at, shapely, magnificent"**
    - **"good, excellent in its nature and characteristics, and therefore well to its ends"**
        - **"genuine, approved"**
        - **"precious"**
        - **"joined to names of men designated by their office, competent, able, such as one ought to be"**
        - **"praiseworthy, noble"**
    - **"beautiful by reason of purity of heart and life, and hence praiseworthy"**
        - **"morally good, noble"**
    - **"honourable, conferring honour"**

- **“affecting the mind agreeably, comforting and confirming” Strong’s G2570, BLB, 2019)**
-

What wine would be “good, excellent in its nature and characteristics, and therefore well to its ends” to Christ? (Strong’s G2570, BLB, 2019)

JUICE! He could not get the people drunk, what is the preferred wine in that case? Juice! The host of the wedding reception was just as happy about it, because he would not be responsible for leading the people into sin either.

If a person is thirsty from living and working in a dry and hot climate, what is the preferred drink? Juice that he/she can drink until his/her thirst is quenched NOT alcohol that will get them drunk.

Christ said…

> **Matthew 24:42-51 New International Version**
>
> **42 “Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come. 43 But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. 44 So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him.**
>
> **45 “Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to give them their food at the proper time? 46 It will be good for that servant whose master finds him doing so when he returns. 47 Truly I tell you, he will put him in charge of all his possessions. 48 But suppose that servant is wicked and says**

to himself, 'My master is staying away a long time,' [49] and he then begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards. [50] The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of. [51] He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (NIV)

You see, Christ says in Matthew 24:49 that if you even eat and drink with drunkards you are a hypocrite. (Matthew 24:49 - 51 NIV)

God taught us it is not necessary to use alcohol because of John the Baptist. If God really felt it was necessary to have it – even for medicinal purposes, He would not have given John the Baptist his assignment NOT to use it here on earth. The Lord sent an angel to Zacharias and Elizabeth and he told them about the son that they would have and the plan that God had for his life. The angel said…

Luke 1: 15 – 16 New American Standard Bible

"[15] For he will be great in the sight of the Lord; and he will drink no wine or liquor, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit [m]while yet in his mother's womb. [16] And he will turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God." (NASB)

Christ abstained from alcohol as well – the Lord would NOT contradict Himself.

This ministry is creating LEADERS, we always want to be on our best behavior and set a good example for others and we want to lead all mankind back to God too.

That is what the great commission told us to do.

> **Matthew 28: 19 – 20 King James Version**
>
> **"[19] Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:**
>
> **[20] Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (KJV)**

We teach using wisdom and recommend total abstinence from alcohol.

Yes, it says this in…

> **1 Timothy 5:22-23 New International Version**
>
> **"[22] Do not be hasty in the laying on of hands, and do not share in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.**
>
> **[23] Stop drinking only water, and use a little wine because of your stomach and your frequent illnesses." NIV)**

God does not contradict Himself. Bread and cheese were a regular part of the people's diet and both of those foods can cause constipation. Timothy was referring to juice too, because fruit juice can prevent constipation and this would explain a remedy for stomach issues.

When your head is clear of alcohol (which is a drug) you are <u>able</u> to follow the leading of the Holy Spirit. Beverages that contain alcohol have an effect on a person's physical body, their mind, and their behavior. They relax a person making them more vulnerable to sin and to victimization, as well as causing life threatening behaviors. God DOES NOT lead His children into temptation or encourage them to use anything that would make them MORE vulnerable. (Even medications that contain alcohol give warnings about driving and using machinery while using them. Other medications warn that they cannot be taken with alcohol, because it <u>multiplies</u> and magnifies the side effects of the drugs taken. (These warnings should be taken VERY SERIOUSLY.) Alcohol in all of its forms is also addictive and can cause great harm to the brain and other organs of the body when taken internally. It can be a contributing factor in anger, rage, jealousy, flirting, sexual immorality, date rape, abuse, car accidents, and behaviors that lead to death. If John the Baptist, through his abstinence and behaviors, would "…turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord their God" (Luke 1:16 NASB) then WE will be successful in turning <u>all mankind</u> back to the Lord our God and total abstinence IS the <u>better</u> way to do it.

If we go back to the issue of mankind's seed, a fetus CAN be damaged by alcohol. Given the fact that all Christians should be prepared at <u>any time, man or woman,</u> to conceive a child and should protect their seed from producing birth defects –

then drinking alcohol <u>at any time</u> would NOT be the correct thing to do.

The scriptures in the New Testament teach against not getting drunk and how to conduct yourself in a worthy way according to Christ Jesus:

Ephesians 5:18 New American Standard Bible says

"[18] And do not get drunk with wine, [a]for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit," (NASB)

1 Corinthians 6:9-12 King James Version

"[9] Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

[10] Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

[11] And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

[12] For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?" (KJV)

1 Timothy 3:2-4 King James Version

"[2] A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

[3] Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

[4] One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;" (KJV)

Philippians 1: 27 New International Version

"[27] Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ." (NIV)

Colossians 1:9-14 New International Version

"[9] For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you. We continually ask God to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all the wisdom and understanding that the Spirit gives,[a] [10] so that you may live a life worthy of the Lord and please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of God, [11] being strengthened with all power according to his glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience, [12] and giving joyful thanks to the Father, who has qualified you[b] to share in the inheritance of his holy people in the kingdom of light. [13] For he has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves, [14] in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins." (NIV)

The scriptures prove the negative effects of drinking in the Old Testament:

- **Noah was exposed nude after drunkenness. (Genesis 9: 18 – 29)**
- **Lot became drunk and didn't know that his own daughters were having sex with him to try to produce progeny. Committing incest was a sin. (Genesis 19: 34 – 38)**
- **Isaac an old and ill man, is made even more vulnerable by the consumption of wine and is deceived by his own son. (Genesis 27:25)**
- **Nabal was an abusive husband which was fueled by alcohol use. (1 Samuel 25: 1 – 38)**
- **After days of drinking, King Ahasuerus deposes his own Queen Vashti, and we are not sure what happened to her. She may have been killed. Later, he regrets what he did. (Esther 1: 1 – 22 & Esther 2:1)**

Leviticus 10:8-10 King James Version

"8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;" (KJV)

Deuteronomy 21:18-21 King James Version

"[18] If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

[19] Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

[20] And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

[21] And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear." (KJV)

Proverbs 4:16-18 King James Version

"[16] For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

[17] For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

[18] But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." (KJV)

Proverbs 20:1-3 King James Version

"20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

[2] The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

[3] It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.” (KJV)

Proverbs 21:16-18 King James Version

“[16] The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

[17] He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

[18] The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.” (KJV)

Proverbs 23:19-21 King James Version

“[19] Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

[20] Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

[21] For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.” (KJV)

Proverbs 23:29-35 King James Version

“[29] Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

[30] They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

[31] Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

[32] At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

[33] Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

[34] Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

[35] They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again." (KJV)

Proverbs 31:3-5 King James Version

"[3] Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

[4] It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

[5] Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted." (KJV)

Isaiah 28:1-3 King James Version

"28 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

[2] Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty

waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

[3] The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:" (KJV)

For 40 years as the Israelites walked in the wilderness, they did not drink wine or strong drink, so why would anyone else need it?

Deuteronomy 29:5-6 New American Standard Bible

"[5] I have led you forty years in the wilderness; your clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandal has not worn out on your foot. [6] You have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or strong drink, in order that you might know that I am the LORD your God." (NASB)

Do those who produce alcoholic drinks love you? NO! Do those who encourage a young person or <u>any</u> person to drink alcohol love you? NO! If someone wants you to drink alcohol that will make you more vulnerable, do they love you? NO!

The National Institute of Health – National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism says this:

"Alcohol's Effect's on the Body

Drinking too much – on a single occasion or over time – can take a serious toll on your health. Here's how alcohol can affect your body:

Brain:
Alcohol interferes with the brain's communication pathways,

and can affect the way the brain looks and works. These disruptions can change mood and behavior, and make it harder to think clearly and move with coordination.

Heart:

Drinking a lot over a long time or too much on a single occasion can damage the heart, causing problems including:

- **Cardiomyopathy – Stretching and drooping of heart muscle**
- **Arrhythmias – Irregular heart beat**
- **Stroke**
- **High blood pressure**

Liver:

Heavy drinking takes a toll on the liver, and can lead to a variety of problems and liver inflammations including:

- **Steatosis, or fatty liver**
- **Alcoholic hepatitis**
- **Fibrosis**
- **Cirrhosis**

Pancreas:

Alcohol causes the pancreas to produce toxic substances that can eventually lead to pancreatitis, a dangerous inflammation and swelling of the blood vessels in the pancreas that prevents proper digestion.

Cancer:

Source: National Cancer Institute – see https://www.cancer.gov/about-cancer/causes-prevention/risk/alcohol/alcohol-fact-sheet:

Based on extensive reviews of research studies, there is a strong scientific consensus of an association between alcohol drinking and several types of cancer. In its Report on Carcinogens, the National Toxicology Program of the US Department of Health and Human Services lists consumption of alcoholic beverages as a known human carcinogen. The research evidence indicates that the more alcohol a person drinks—particularly the more alcohol a person drinks regularly over time—the higher his or her risk of developing an alcohol-associated cancer. Based on data from 2009, an estimated 3.5 percent of all cancer deaths in

the United States (about 19,500 deaths) were alcohol related.

Clear patterns have emerged between alcohol consumption and the development of the following types of cancer:

- **Head and neck cancer: Alcohol consumption is a major risk factor for certain head and neck cancers, particularly cancers of the oral cavity (excluding the lips), pharynx (throat), and larynx (voice box). People who consume 50 or more grams of alcohol per day (approximately 3.5 or more drinks per day) have at least a two to three times greater risk of developing these cancers than nondrinkers. Moreover, the risks of these cancers are substantially higher among persons who consume this amount of alcohol and also use tobacco.**
- **Esophageal cancer: Alcohol consumption is a major risk factor for a particular type of esophageal cancer called esophageal squamous cell carcinoma. In addition, people who inherit a deficiency in an enzyme that metabolizes alcohol have been found to have substantially increased risks of alcohol-related esophageal squamous cell carcinoma.**
- **Liver cancer: Alcohol consumption is an independent risk factor for, and a primary cause of, liver cancer (hepatocellular carcinoma). (Chronic infection with hepatitis B virus and hepatitis C virus are the other major causes of liver cancer.)**
- **Breast cancer: More than 100 epidemiologic studies have looked at the association between alcohol consumption and the risk of breast cancer in women. These studies have consistently found an increased risk of breast cancer associated with increasing alcohol intake. A meta- analysis of 53 of these studies (which included a total of 58,000 women with breast cancer) showed that women who drank more than 45 grams of alcohol per day (approximately three drinks) had 1.5 times the risk of developing breast cancer as nondrinkers (a modestly increased risk). The risk of breast cancer was higher across all levels of alcohol**

intake: for every 10 grams of alcohol consumed per day (slightly less than one drink), researchers observed a small (7 percent) increase in the risk of breast cancer.

The Million Women Study in the United Kingdom (which included more than 28,000 women with breast cancer) provided a more recent, and slightly higher, estimate of breast cancer risk at low to moderate levels of alcohol consumption: every 10 grams of alcohol consumed per day was associated with a 12 percent increase in the risk of breast cancer.

- **Colorectal cancer: Alcohol consumption is associated with a modestly increased risk of cancers of the colon and rectum. A meta-analysis of 57 cohort and case-control studies that examined the association between alcohol consumptionand colorectal cancer risk showed that people who regularly drank 50 or more grams of alcohol per day (approximately 3.5 drinks) had 1.5 times the risk of developing colorectal cancer as nondrinkers or occasional drinkers. For every 10 grams of alcohol consumed per day, there was a small (7 percent) increase in the risk of colorectal cancer.**

- **Immune System:**
  Drinking too much can weaken your immune system, making your body a much easier target for disease. Chronic drinkers are more liable to contract diseases like pneumonia and tuberculosis than people who do not drink too much. Drinking a lot on a single occasion slows your body's ability to ward off infections – even up to 24 hours after getting drunk." (NIAAA – NIH, 2019)

The CDC says,

"Excessive Drinking is Draining the U.S. Economy

The cost of excessive alcohol use in the U.S. rose to almost a quarter trillion dollars in 2010.

Implementing effective community-based interventions can reduce excessive drinking and its costs.

Excessive alcohol use is known to kill about 88,000 people in the United States each year, but a CDC study suggests it is also a drain on the American economy, mostly due to losses in workplace productivity.

Overview of study findings

Total costs

The cost of excessive alcohol use in the United States reached $249 billion in 2010, or about $2.05 per drink. Most (77%) of these costs were due to binge drinking. Binge drinking is defined as drinking four or more alcoholic beverages per occasion for women or five or more drinks per occasion for men. Further, 2 of every 5 dollars were paid by federal, state, and local governments, demonstrating that we are all paying for excessive alcohol use.

State costs

Excessive alcohol use cost states and the District of Columbia (D.C.) a median of $3.5 billion in 2010, ranging from $488 million in North Dakota to $35 billion in California. D.C. had the highest cost per person ($1,526, compared to the $807 national average), and New Mexico had the highest cost per drink ($2.77, compared to the $2.05 national average).

Cost Breakout

The researchers found that the cost of this dangerous behavior impacts many aspects of the drinker's life and the lives of those around them. However, most of the costs

resulted from losses in workplace productivity (72% of the total cost), health care expenses for treating problems caused by excessive drinking (11% of total), law enforcement and other criminal justice expenses (10%), and losses from motor vehicle crashes related to excessive alcohol use (5%).

These estimates update two previous CDC studies that found excessive drinking cost the U.S. $223.5 billion and cost states and D.C. a median of $2.9 billion in 2006. The researchers believe that the study still underestimates the cost of excessive drinking because information on alcohol is often underreported or unavailable, and the study did not include other costs, such as pain and suffering due to alcohol-related injuries and diseases." (CDC, 2018)

When alcohol is involved, you make yourself vulnerable to sexual sin and other actions, because your inhibitions are lowered and you might do things that you would not ordinarily do, even under the influence of a little alcohol. Driving or operating machinery under the influence of alcohol can kill you and/or someone else.

If commercials and others want to offer or encourage you to drink alcohol – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! If someone makes it, produces it, and sells it – do they love you? NO! If someone wants to ply you with drinks on a date – do they love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! If someone wants to cheer you on and encourage you or force you to drink in excess like in a hazing event, do they love you? NO! Is it smart to drink and make yourself vulnerable on a date or even with a group of friends? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!

The Sin of Using Cigarettes

Now given that God made your body and He knows precisely how it works, and works best, why in the world would you want to put something in it that you KNOW will damage it, kill it, and rob you of your health and money?

> **James 4:7-8 King James Version**
>
> **"[7] Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.**
>
> **[8] Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded." (KJV)**

That scripture means that when someone tries to entice you into sin or tries to tempt you into taking something that will hurt you – YOU HAVE TO RESIST IT. IF YOU ASK GOD FOR HELP, HE WILL HELP YOU TO RESIST THE TEMPTATION TO SIN IN THIS WAY OF DESTROYING YOUR OWN BODY.

The CDC in their article entitled: "Burden of Tobacco Use in the U.S.: Current Cigarette Smoking Among U.S. Adults Aged 18 Years and Older" it reads:

> **"Tobacco use remains the single largest preventable cause of death and disease in the United States. Cigarette smoking kills more than 480,000 Americans each year, with more than 41,000 of these deaths from exposure to**

secondhand smoke.[1] In addition, smoking-related illness in the United States costs more than $300 billion a year, including nearly $170 billion in direct medical care for adults and $156 billion in lost productivity.[1, 2]

In 2016, an estimated 15.5% (37.8 million) of U.S. adults were current* cigarette smokers. Of these, 76.1% smoked every day.[3]" (CDC, 2018)

So, is it smart to waste your money on cigarettes, cigars, pipes, and chewing tobacco that will kill you? NO! Your smoke from YOUR cigarette can kill your family members through secondhand smoke too. So, is it wise to continue to smoke when you are hurting the health of a loved one? NO! God will deal with those who manufacture, sell, and entice people into this type of sin.

The Sin of Using E-Cigarettes or Vaping

GOD LOVES YOU AND HE DOES NOT WANT YOU TO HURT YOURSELF – YOUR BODY OR YOUR BRAIN.

The CDC in their article entitled, "E-Cigarettes Talk to Youth About the Risk" they say:

> **"Be Aware of "Hidden" E-Cigarettes**
>
> **The most often sold e-cigarette in the United States is a brand called JUUL, which looks like a USB flash drive. JUUL "pods," which contain liquid heated by the device, have as much nicotine as a pack of 20 cigarettes. They also come in flavors, which can make them more appealing to young people. E-cigarettes can also look like other everyday items, such as highlighters, credit cards, remote controls, and pens." (CDC, 2019)**
>
> **"Since 2014, e-cigarettes have been the most commonly used tobacco product among US middle and high school students. Between 2017 and 2018 alone, the number of youth who used e-cigarettes went up by 1.5 million. In fact, the US Surgeon General has called e-cigarette use by youth an "epidemic," and warned that it threatens decades of progress toward making sure fewer young people use tobacco.**

Research also shows that e-cigarette advertising uses many of the same themes that have led to cigarette smoking among young people. In 2016, nearly 7 out of 10 U S middle and high school students saw ads for e-cigarettes in stores, on the Internet, on TV, or in magazines or newspapers." (CDC, 2019)

"Nicotine Can Harm Developing Brains

Most e-cigarettes contain nicotine, the highly addictive drug in tobacco. Nicotine is especially harmful to young people. The human brain keeps developing until around the age of 25. Using products with nicotine under age 25 can harm the part of the brain responsible for memory, attention, and learning.

Many young people who use e-cigarettes also smoke regular cigarettes. There is evidence that young people who use e-cigarettes may be more likely to smoke regular cigarettes in the future.
...The part of the e-cigarette that heats up may also explode or cause serious burns." (CDC, 2019)

"Everyone Has a Part to Play

"It's important that schools, community centers, and other places where young people gather during or after school hours have tobacco-free campus policies. If there is already a tobacco-free policy in place, make sure students know about it and that it is enforced. School or community events should also set a good example by not accepting sponsorship from tobacco or e-cigarette companies.

Young people are also more likely to pay attention if the adults in their lives who they trust and respect are willing to talk. Teachers and administrators can use health classes and assemblies this upcoming school year to invite students to ask questions about e-cigarettes. There are many e-cigarette prevention programs teachers can use in their classrooms to let students know about the risks of e-cigarette use.

It's also important to give students who do use e-cigarettes and want to stop (sic) the support and resources they need to quit. Many resources are available, including a mobile app to help youth quit using e-cigarettes.

Finally, if you use any tobacco products, commit to quit. Kids are more likely to use tobacco products if others around them do. So (sic) lead by example – be tobacco-free. As students return to classes this school year, you can help make sure they are more informed and confident than ever about making healthy choices." (CDC, 2019)

The Lord says that because of the steam format of vapers – these dangerous chemicals go straight to the brain and harm it. They go up through the nasal passages into the forehead and frontal lobe. They have also caused lung problems and seizures that have sent people to the emergency room and even caused death.

Do these companies who make these things love you? Do they care about your health and well-being? NO! They only care about themselves and THEIR money!!!

The Sin of Gambling

On his website, "High Stakes: The Rising Cost of America's Gambling Addiction" Sam Skolnik says, "In 2014, Americans lost $142 billion gambling – a shocking 13 times what we lost in 1982." (Skolnik, 2019)

In his article entitled: "The Hidden Social Costs of Gambling" Earl Grinols of Baylor University states:

> **"the impact on society of <u>one</u> additional pathological gambler is about $9,393 per year." (Grinols, 2011)**

Gambling addictions contribute to foreclosures, homelessness, bankruptcies, burglary and other crimes, divorce, spouse abuse, child neglect and abuse, suicide, illness, and broken families. (Grinols, 2011)

Gambling for money or possessions is a sin, because it is not being a good steward of what God gives you. It entails trusting in something other than God, which is called idolatry – God is not a God of chances. He is a sure person who can be trusted. Gambling involves chance and is NOT a sure investment. The addictive qualities of it leads to the love of money which God says is the root of all evil.

> **1 Timothy 6:6-10 New International Version**
>
> **"[6] But godliness with contentment is great gain. [7] For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out**

of it. [8] But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that. [9] Those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge people into ruin and destruction. [10] For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs." (NIV)

Psalm 20:7-8 New American Standard Bible

"[7] Some [a]*boast* in chariots and some in horses,
But we [b]will boast in the name of the LORD, our God.
[8] They have bowed down and fallen,
But we have risen and stood upright." (NASB)

Psalm 49: 1 – 20 New King James Version

"49 Hear this, all peoples;
Give ear, all inhabitants of the world,
[2] Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.
[3] My mouth shall speak wisdom,
And the meditation of my heart *shall give* understanding.
[4] I will incline my ear to a proverb;
I will disclose my [a]dark saying on the harp.

[5] Why should I fear in the days of evil,
***When* the iniquity at my heels surrounds me?**
[6] Those who trust in their wealth
And boast in the multitude of their riches,
[7] None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him—
[8] For the redemption of their souls *is* costly,

And it shall cease forever—
9 That he should continue to live eternally,
And not [b]see the Pit.

10For he sees wise men die;
Likewise the fool and the senseless person perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
11 [c]Their inner thought _is that_ their houses _will last_ forever,
Their dwelling places to all generations;
They call _their_ lands after their own names.
12 Nevertheless man, _though_ in honor, does not [d]remain;
He is like the beasts _that_ perish.
13This is the way of those who _are_ foolish,
And of their posterity who approve their sayings. _Selah_
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave;
Death shall feed on them;
The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their beauty shall be consumed in [e]the grave, far from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of [f]the grave,
For He shall receive me. _Selah_

16Do not be afraid when one becomes rich,
When the glory of his house is increased;
17 For when he dies he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lives he blesses himself
(For _men_ will praise you when you do well for yourself),
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
They shall never see light.[g]
20 A man _who is_ in honor, yet does not understand,
Is like the beasts _that_ perish." (NKJV)

So, is it smart to waste your money on lottery tickets, football pools, horse raising, chances for charitable

organizations, poker games, casino games and even money bingo? NO! Should churches and charitable organizations even use it as a way to make money? NO! Is it worth losing your home, your wife, your children, friends, other relationships, and everything you have? NO!

The Sin of Addiction to Caffeine

God wants you to know that you don't need caffeine to pep you up. If you get out of sin and accept the Lord Jesus Christ as your Savior, he will make sure you get enough rest. He will make your spirit, soul, and body function better than it ever has.

Matthew 11:28-29 King James Version

"[28] Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

[29] Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."(KJV)

Why is addiction to caffeine a sin?

The answer: Because it harms your body and you have to be a good steward of your body.

The first fact every American needs to be aware of is: Caffeine IS a drug. It is a stimulant that increases a person's heart rate. It makes a person more alert and affects their Central Nervous System. People CAN have too much caffeine and overdose on it, particularly with the new energy drinks that are VERY high in caffeine concentration. Mixing energy drinks with alcohol is a very dangerous combination. Why? Alcohol is a depressant and Caffeine is a stimulant. It's the same as if you took amphetamines and then had an alcoholic drink. One drug brings you up

and another brings you down – a dangerous mix. Taken together, they can make your heartbeat race, cause high blood pressure, nausea, seizures, and even a heart attack. Caffeine in quantities that are too high can also cause: sleeplessness, shakiness, irritability, confusion, and even hallucinations. (ADF, Alcohol and Drug Foundation, 2019)

The CDC gives a warning:

> **"Dangers of Mixing Alcohol and Energy Drinks**
>
> - **Energy drinks typically contain caffeine, plant-based stimulants, simple sugars, and other additives.[8]**
> - **Mixing alcohol with energy drinks is a popular practice, especially among young people in the United States.[11–13] In 2017, 10.6% of students in grades 8, 10, and 12 and 31.8% of young adults aged 19 to 28 reported consuming alcohol mixed with energy drinks at least once in the past year.[12,13]**
> - **In a study among Michigan high school students, those who binge drank were more than twice as likely to mix alcohol with energy drinks as non-binge drinkers (49.0% vs. 18.2%). Liquor was the usual type of alcohol consumed by students who reported mixing alcohol and energy drinks (52.7%).[14]**
> - **Drinkers aged 15 to 23 who mix alcohol with energy drinks are 4 times more likely to binge drink at high intensity (i.e., consume 6 or more drinks per binge episode) than drinkers who do not mix alcohol with energy drinks.[15]**
> - **Drinkers who mix alcohol with energy drinks are more likely than drinkers who do not mix alcohol with energy drinks to report unwanted or unprotected sex, driving drunk or riding with a driver who was intoxicated, or sustaining alcohol-related injuries.[16]" (CDC, 2018)**

Caffeine can also cause negative affects to your sleep cycle. The CDC says

> **"A growing number of American workers are not getting enough sleep. Research shows an increase from 24% in the 1980s to 30% in the 2000s in the percentage of American civilian workers reporting 6 or fewer hours of sleep per day—a level considered by sleep experts to be too short. (Luckhaupt, Tak, & Calvert 2009)." (CDC, 2012)**

Withdrawal from caffeine causes headaches, sleeplessness, drowsiness, and anxiousness which of course makes someone want to consume more caffeine to take away these symptoms. This is how the addiction starts.

Coffee is high in caffeine. The average cup of coffee has 100 – 200 milligrams of caffeine in just one 8-ounce cup which equals only one measuring cup of coffee. Most people drink their coffee out of large mugs or cups with far more liquid than a one cup measuring cup.

Even MORE dangerous are the amounts of sugars, fats, and syrups put INTO coffee to make it more palatable. These added ingredients put individuals at a greater risk of diabetes and other health conditions too. Coffee is NOT the only product that has caffeine though. Most teas, and most soft drinks, also contain caffeine.

Why do companies have caffeine in products?

Answer: They know you will become addicted to them and buy more and more.

According to the website Sleep.org, a website run by the National Sleep Foundation, even decaffeinated drinks can have enough caffeine to affect your sleep cycle – between 2 to 12 milligrams. The amount of caffeine in chocolate varies according to the type of chocolate you consume. Usually, the darker the chocolate the more caffeine it contains. 31 milligrams of caffeine can be found in a Hershey's Special Dark Bar. It is about the same amount of caffeine found in most sodas. Chocolate Ice Cream and Frozen Yogurts have about 30 - 45 milligrams.

Remember, most sodas contain 31 milligrams of caffeine. (Sleep.org, 2020)

Have you ever had a headache from caffeine withdrawal?

Well, guess what is contained in that Excedrin tablet and Bayer aspirin that you might take thinking you are going to solve the problem? 40% caffeine! This is why people have a constant cycle of addiction. (Sleep.org, 2020)

Anytime you have trouble laying a substance down and avoiding it – it can be an addiction, which IS NOT good for you.

Do these companies that produce these products that harm you – really care about you? NO! They love their money! Is it good for you to use these addictive products that affect your health and rob you of your rest? NO!

The Sin of Addiction to Food or the Sin of Gluttony

The book of Matthew 17:14-21 New American Standard Bible says:

> **"14 When they came to the crowd, a man came up to Jesus, falling on his knees before Him and saying, 15 "[a]Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a [b]lunatic and is very ill; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water. 16 I brought him to Your disciples, and they could not cure him." 17 And Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him here to Me." 18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was cured [c]at once.**
>
> **19Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not drive it out?" 20 And He *said to them, "Because of the littleness of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith [d]the size of a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you. 21 [[e]]But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."]" (NASB)**

2 Chronicles 7:14 New International Version

> **"14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and I will forgive their sin and will heal their land." (NIV)**

Proverbs 23:19-21 New International Version

“[19] Listen, my son, and be wise,
and set your heart on the right path:
[20] Do not join those who drink too much wine
or gorge themselves on meat,
[21] for drunkards and gluttons become poor,
and drowsiness clothes them in rags.” (NIV)

Throughout the scriptures God’s people would fast for a move of God’s power and healing, for deliverance, for favor, for whatever they needed at the time, and God WOULD move. When a person is so addicted to food that they cannot lay it down and fast for even short periods of time – then that person IS addicted to food. Constant eating without the ability to fast, pray, and seek God’s face impedes the healing of individuals and the nations of this earth. It is an idol – that prevents people from drawing closer to God. Gluttony has dire consequences for the health and finances of both individuals and nations as a whole.

“Consequences of Obesity

Health Consequences

People who have obesity, compared to those with a normal or healthy weight, are at increased risk for many serious diseases and health conditions, including the following:[5,6,7]

- **All-causes of death (mortality)**
- **High blood pressure (Hypertension)**
- **High LDL cholesterol, low HDL cholesterol, or high levels of triglycerides (Dyslipidemia)**
- **Type 2 diabetes**
- **Coronary heart disease**
- **Stroke**
- **Gallbladder disease**

- **Osteoarthritis (a breakdown of cartilage and bone within a joint)**
- **Sleep apnea and breathing problems**
- **Some cancers External (endometrial, breast, colon, kidney, gallbladder, and liver)**
- **Low quality of life**
- **Mental illness such as clinical depression, anxiety, and other mental disorders[8,9]**
- **Body pain and difficulty with physical functioning[10]" (CDC, 2017)**

"Economic and Societal Consequences

Obesity and its associated health problems have asignificant economic impact on the U.S. health care system.[11] Medical costs associated with overweight and obesity may involve direct and indirect costs.[12,13] Direct medical costs may include preventive, diagnostic, and treatment services related to obesity. Indirect costs relate to morbidity and mortality costs including productivity. Productivity measures include 'absenteeism' (costs due to employees being absent from work for obesity-related health reasons) and 'presenteeism' (decreased productivity of employees while at work) as well as premature mortality and disability. [14]

National Estimated Costs of Obesity

The medical care costs of obesity in the United States are high. In 2008 dollars, these costs were estimated to be $147 billion.[15]

The annual nationwide productive costs of obesity obesity-related absenteeism range between $3.38 billion ($79 per obese individual) and $6.38 billion ($132 per obese individual)[16].

In addition to these costs, data shows implications of obesity on recruitment by the armed forces. An assessment was

performed of the percentage of the US military-age population that exceeds the US Army's current active duty enlistment standards for weight-for-height and percent body fat, using data from the National Health and Nutrition Examination Surveys. In 2007-2008, 5.7 million men and 16.5 million women who were eligible for military service exceeded the Army's enlistment standards for weight and body fat.[17]" (CDC, 2017)

Is gluttony a sin? YES! Is it good for you? NO!

If someone is constantly encouraging you to eat more, and more, do they love you? NO! If you constantly keep eating more and more, do you love yourself? NO! If you constantly eat the wrong things for your body knowing it's going to harm yourself, are you a good steward of what God has created in you? NO!

The Sins of Abuse and Neglect of Children

Matthew 25: 31 - 46 New Living Translation

“31 “But when the Son of Man[d] comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit upon his glorious throne. 32 All the nations[e] will be gathered in his presence, and he will separate the people as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 He will place the sheep at his right hand and the goats at his left.

34 “Then the King will say to those on his right, ‘Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the creation of the world. 35 For I was hungry, and you fed me. I was thirsty, and you gave me a drink. I was a stranger, and you invited me into your home. 36 I was naked, and you gave me clothing. I was sick, and you cared for me. I was in prison, and you visited me.’

37 “Then these righteous ones will reply, ‘Lord, when did we ever see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you something to drink? 38 Or a stranger and show you hospitality? Or naked and give you clothing? 39 When did we ever see you sick or in prison and visit you?’

40 “And the King will say, ‘I tell you the truth, when you did it to one of the least of these my brothers and sisters,[f] you were doing it to me!’

41 “Then the King will turn to those on the left and say, ‘Away with you, you cursed ones, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his demons.[g] 42 For I was hungry, and you didn’t feed me. I was thirsty, and you didn’t give me a drink. 43 I was a stranger, and you didn’t invite me into your home. I was naked, and you didn’t give me clothing. I was sick and in prison, and you didn’t visit me.’

44 “Then they will reply, ‘Lord, when did we ever see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and not help you?’

45 “And he will answer, ‘I tell you the truth, when you refused to help the least of these my brothers and sisters, you were refusing to help me.’

46 “And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous will go into eternal life.”” (NLT)

So, if you abuse and neglect a child – you are doing it to Christ Himself and committing an abomination against God. It IS a very serious offense and God will NOT let it go unpunished.

As a former Public-school teacher, as an Early Childhood Educator, as an advocate for child protection and safety, as a Prophet-Pastor, I have seen it happen time and time again. A mother has babies out of wedlock, and each has a different father, the children are neglected and/or abused, the cycle of poverty is not broken, and the woman DOES NOT stop these behaviors, and the children end up in foster care or social services. I personally have taught children who have lived in a car,who had never had fruit, who didn’t know how many fingers and toes they had, who were denied food and water as a form of punishment, who had been kept in a basement or isolated place for the first 6 years of their lives, who were both neglected, beaten, and abused. YES, right here in the good old United States of America. Men and women must be brought to Christ. They must make a conscious choice not to put themselves in vulnerable situations where unwanted sex could occur. They must understand that they cannot consciously disobey God by engaging in sex outside the bonds of marriage. They must understand that to keep having babies out of wedlock is a SIN and that they must STOP IT and TURN from this sin, otherwise they ARE NOT following

Christ. Yes, people are supposed to keep the children they have, provide for them, love them, but they are NOT supposed to keep making the SAME mistake. To keep doing so, is an abomination to God. They must understand that having sex outside of the bonds of marriage IS NOT helping their situation - it is only making it worse.

This is why the Apostle Peter said:

> **2 Peter 2: 20 - 22 New King James Version**
>
> **"20 For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning. 21 For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known *it,* to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them. 22 But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire." (NKJV)**

The CDC in their article entitled "Child Abuse and Neglect Prevention"

states:

> **"Children under the age of 18 may be exposed to abuse and neglect by a parent, caregiver, or another person in a custodial role (e.g., clergy, coach, teacher). There are four common types of child abuse and neglect.**

- **Physical Abuse**
- **Sexual Abuse**
- **Emotional Abuse**
- **Neglect**

CDC's research and programs work to understand the problem of child abuse and neglect and prevent them before they begin.

Data & Statistics

- **There were 676,000 victims of child abuse and neglect reported to child protective services (CPS) in 2016.**
- **A non-CPS study estimated that 1 in 4 children experience some form of child abuse or neglect in their lifetimes and 1 in 7 children have experienced abuse or neglect in the last year.**
- **About 1,750 children died from abuse or neglect in 2016.**
- **The total lifetime economic cost of child abuse and neglect is estimated at $124 billion each year." (CDC, 2018)**

The total costs of caring for children who have been mistreated and placed in foster families, group homes, and institutions are considerable. Exact amounts are difficult to compile, because of the various benefits children receive that come from different sources. As a result, estimates are low. The 2011, under estimated annual cost to the states and federal government for foster care was more than nine billion dollars under Title IV-E of the Social Security Act, so obviously those costs would be greater now in 2020. Child care payments are given to the families that take care of children. The children also receive publicly funded subsidized medical care, as well as Food Stamps, and TANF (Temporary Assistance for Needy Families/welfare). More societal long-term costs for care and treatment arise due to the psychological and sociological issues created by abuse, neglect, and family upheaval. (Dr. N. Zill, National Council for Adoption, 2011)

Child Welfare Information Gateway gives data for the number of children entering and exiting foster care:

“Children In, Entering, and Exiting Care

These numbers give a broad picture of the number of children in foster care during FY 2017.

- **Point in Time. On September 30, 2017, there were an estimated 442,995 children in foster care.**
- **Entries. During FY 2017, 269,690 children entered foster care.**
- **Exits. During FY 2017, 247,631 children exited foster care.**
- **Trends. The number of children in foster care on September 30, 2017, (442,995) remains lower than those in care on the same day in 2007 (491,000). However, compared with FY 2016, FY 2017 saw an increase in these numbers from 437,465 in 2016 to 442,995 in 2017.”**

(Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019)

The largest number of children enter Foster Care because of Neglect and the second highest cause is Drug Abuse by a parent. (Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019)

Quoted below is information from the:
Adoption and Foster Care Analysis and Reporting System (AFCARS) FY 2017 data[2]

Circumstances Related to Child's Removal	Percent	Number
Neglect	62%	166,991
Drug Abuse (Parent)	36%	96,720
Caretaker Inability to Cope	14%	37,057
Physical Abuse	12%	33,530
Housing	10%	27,929
Child Behavior Problem	9%	24,756
Parent Incarceration	7%	20,131
Alcohol Abuse (Parent)	5%	14,684
Abandonment	5%	12,484
Sexual Abuse	4%	9,806
Drug Abuse (Child)	2%	6,286
Child Disability	2%	4,334
Relinquishment	1%	2,601
Parent Death	1%	2,096
Alcohol Abuse (Child)	0%	1,246

NOTE: These categories are not mutually exclusive, so percentages will total more than 100% and counts will be more than the total number of entries. (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children's Bureau, https://www.acf.hhs.gov/cb Preliminary Estimates for FY2017 as of August 10, 2018 (25), Page 2)

The data shown below is for the FY 2017:

The average age a child enters the foster care system is "8.4"
The average time spent in foster care is "20.1. months."
"Number served by the foster care system during the FY - 690,548."
The "number waiting to be adopted on September 30 of the FY – 123,437."
The "number waiting to be adopted as of the end of the FY for whom parental rights (for all living parents) had been terminated – 69,525"

(U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children's Bureau, https://www.acf.hhs.gov/cb Preliminary Estimates for FY2017 as of August 10, 2018 (25), Pgs. 1 & 2)

The Child Welfare Information Gateway says,

> **"Each State has a system to receive and respond to reports of possible child abuse and neglect. Professionals and concerned citizens can call statewide hotlines, local child protective services, or law enforcement agencies to share their concerns." (Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019)**

What can YOU do to help someone who is being abused or neglected?

The Child Welfare Information Gateway provides a 6-page document that provides tips concerning this issue and it is downloadable and printable.

> **"Every child deserves a safe, loving family and to have his or her basic needs—such as food, clothing, and shelter—met. Most parents try their best to provide these things for their children, but unfortunately, not all parents do, and not all children are cared for and safe. Some children may not be**

safe because their parent or other caregiver (such as a grandparent, aunt or uncle, or babysitter) is harming them. Others may not be safe because there isn't a responsible adult to watch or take care of them. When children aren't safe because of what a parent or other caregiver does or doesn't do, this could be child abuse or neglect."
(Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019)

"Child abuse or neglect is when a parent or other caregiver does something that harms—or will likely harm—a child. This also includes times when a parent or other caregiver fails to do things that will keep a child safe and healthy. Examples of child abuse and neglect are often organized into four categories:

Physical abuse is when a parent or other caregiver seriously hurts or injures a child. This could include hitting a child with an object, burning a child, or in other ways purposely hurting a child. It doesn't include accidents, like if a parent tripped and fell on a child.

Neglect is when a parent or other caregiver does not make sure a child's basic needs are met. This could include not providing a safe place to live, not providing enough food to stay healthy, or not making sure there is a trustworthy adult or babysitter to watch the child when the parent or other caregiver isn't home. It also could include not bringing a really sick child to the doctor.

Sexual abuse is when a parent or other adult, inappropriately touches a child or has a child inappropriately touch them. This includes touching "private" areas, but it also could include other things. For example, it could include the adult taking or showing sexually inappropriate photos or videos to a child.

Emotional abuse is when a parent or other caregiver repeatedly puts down, makes fun of, threatens, ignores, or does other things that harm a child's emotional health.

HOW DO I KNOW IF SOMEONE IS BEING ABUSED OR NEGLECTED?

It's often really hard—even for adults—to know if a child is being harmed. Sometimes we may see it happening with our own eyes, such as if we notice an adult hitting a child. But other times we may only see signs of what could be happening. These signs may mean a child is being hurt by an adult, but there could be other causes, too.

The list below gives a few signs that a child may be abused or neglected, but you should remember two things.

First, a child who shows these signs may not necessarily be abused or neglected by an adult, but these signs may be reasons to be concerned and for you to talk with an adult. (This will be explained more later.)

Second, this list is not complete. There are many other signs of abuse and neglect, too. These are examples of signs a child may be abused or neglected or otherwise needs help:

- **The child has injuries (bruises, burns, cuts, etc.) that he or she can't or won't explain, or the explanation doesn't make sense.**
- **The child is frightened of his or her parents or otheradults.**
- **The child hurts pets or other animals.**
- **The child spends a lot of time at home without a parent or other caregiver (if the child is young).**
- **The child uses alcohol or drugs.**

• The child avoids going home or spending time with a particular adult.
• The child often comes to school in dirty clothes.

Sometimes you also may just get a feeling that something isn't right about how a parent or other caregiver treats a child or how a friend is acting. If you are concerned about someone, you should talk to a trusted adult, such as a parent, teacher, or school counselor. We'll explain more about that in the next section.

The child also may tell you he or she is being harmed. If someone does tell you he or she is being abused or neglected, here are a few tips about how you can react:

• Listen to what the child has to say.
• Tell the child you care and want to help.
• Let the child know he or she is not alone.
• Let the child know what is happening is not his or her fault.
• Encourage the child to talk to a trusted adult to get help.

WHAT SHOULD I DO IF SOMEONE IS BEING ABUSED OR NEGLECTED?

If you suspect or know that a child is being abused or neglected, there are ways you can help. If you or someone else is in immediate and serious danger, you should call 911. In other cases, you can find a trusted adult to talk with. You don't need to be 100 percent sure that a child is being abused or neglected to talk with someone. You should share your worries, and the adult can help determine what to do next. You also can encourage the child to talk to a trusted adult.

Many times, there is a trusted adult already in your life—such as a parent, teacher, school counselor, or coach—that you

can approach. You can tell this trusted adult what your concerns are or what you've witnessed. Give a complete, honest description of what you know. This may be a difficult conversation to have, but remember the reason you're having it: to keep someone (maybe you) safe. The adult can help figure out what can be done.

Some children and youth may not have an adult that they trust enough to talk with about their concerns, or they may have told an adult who does not believe them. In this case, there are national and local hotlines they can call for help. The Childhelp National Child Abuse Hotline has counselors available 24 hours every day to talk with children and adults about abuse and neglect. To reach a Childhelp counselor, call 1-800-4-A-CHILD (1-800-422-4453) and then press 1. For more information about Childhelp, you can visit https://www.childhelp.org/hotline/resources-kids/.

OTHER QUESTIONS YOU MIGHT HAVE

Here are answers to other questions that might come up in these situations:

Isn't telling someone else just tattling or snitching?

No. There's a big difference between telling someone about a child who is being hurt and tattling. Children usually tattle to get another child in trouble for not following a rule. Telling someone about abuse or neglect—or even bullying—is about keeping a child safe. You aren't tattling when you report abuse or neglect to someone.

What will happen after I tell someone?

After you talk with a trusted adult or call a hotline, that person may contact a local agency, often called child protective services, or CPS. The workers at CPS are trained to help make sure that children and families are safe. When they receive a call, CPS workers review the information and figure out if they need to investigate. If so, they may talk with the family, the child, or others to help determine what's making the child unsafe. CPS workers can help parents or other caregivers get services, education, or other assistance so they can learn to better care for their children in their own homes. If a child is in danger at that moment or has been seriously hurt by a parent or other caregiver, the CPS worker may need to have the child stay with another relative or in foster care, which is a temporary home for the child to live. In these situations, the CPS worker will work with the family so that the child can return to live with the parent or other caregiver when CPS determines they will be safe and properly treated.

Will I get in trouble for telling someone?

If you're being honest about what you've noticed, you won't get in trouble, even if the child was not actually being abused or neglected. You don't have to be absolutely sure about whether a child is being abused or neglected when you talk with someone about your concerns. You told someone because you really thought the child was in danger. However, if someone purposely lies to CPS when reporting abuse or neglect, they could get in trouble.

Will the other child get upset with me for telling someone else?

Children often tell each other secrets, or you may see or hear something that was supposed to be a secret. A friend or

classmate may tell you they are being harmed and ask you not to tell anyone. When a child is being harmed, this is a secret that must be shared, and telling a trusted adult is the right move. It's possible the child could be upset you told, but he or she is probably feeling a lot of different emotions at that time. The child may feel scared because he or she is being hurt. The child may feel ashamed or embarrassed that someone else knows about what happened. The child may be confused because someone he or she cares about is harming them. The child may feel guilty because he or she told someone else about "family business." All these feelings are normal, but you should still tell someone. By talking with a trusted adult, you are showing the child that you care, and it could lead to the family getting help to keep everyone safe.

Why do parents abuse or neglect their children?

There are many reasons why a parent or other caregiver may abuse or neglect a child, but no matter what, it's never the child's fault. Adults who hurt children may have trouble controlling their anger. They also may not know about children's needs or have unrealistic expectations about how children grow and develop (for example, thinking a baby should be potty trained by age 1). Adults also may have problems—such as using drugs or having mental health issues—that affect how they make decisions. Of course, there are many other reasons an adult may abuse or neglect a child, and not every parent who has the problems mentioned here will harm their children. No matter the reason an adult harms a child, it is important that the family receives help to make sure it stops.

TOP TAKEAWAYS

Every child deserves a safe, loving family and to have his or her basic needs—such as food, clothing, and shelter—met. Child abuse or neglect is when a parent or other caregiver does something that harms—or will likely harm—a child or when a parent or other caregiver fails to do things that will keep a child safe and healthy. Help is available. If you or someone else is in immediate and serious danger, you should call 911. In other cases, find a trusted adult to talk with or call the Childhelp National Child Abuse Hotline at 1-800-4-A-CHILD (1-800-422-4453) and then press 1. Telling someone about abuse or neglect—or even bullying—is about keeping a child safe. You aren't tattling when you tell someone about abuse or neglect." (Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019)

If someone is beating you or abusing you or someone you know– either sexually, mentally, physically, or verbally, or does not meet your/their most basic needs for food, shelter, and clothing – ARE THEY BEHAVING IN A LOVING WAY? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!
TELL SOMEONE YOU CAN TRUST AND ASK FOR HELP.

God believes in accountability. It keeps people safe.

The Sins of Divorce (without God's permission) and Living Together as Unmarried People:

Matthew 19:4-6 New Living Translation

"[4] "Haven't you read the Scriptures?" Jesus replied. "They record that from the beginning 'God made them male and female.'[a]" [5] And he said, ""This explains why a man leaves his father and mother and is joined to his wife, and the two are united into one.'[b] [6] Since they are no longer two but one, let no one split apart what God has joined together."" (NLT)

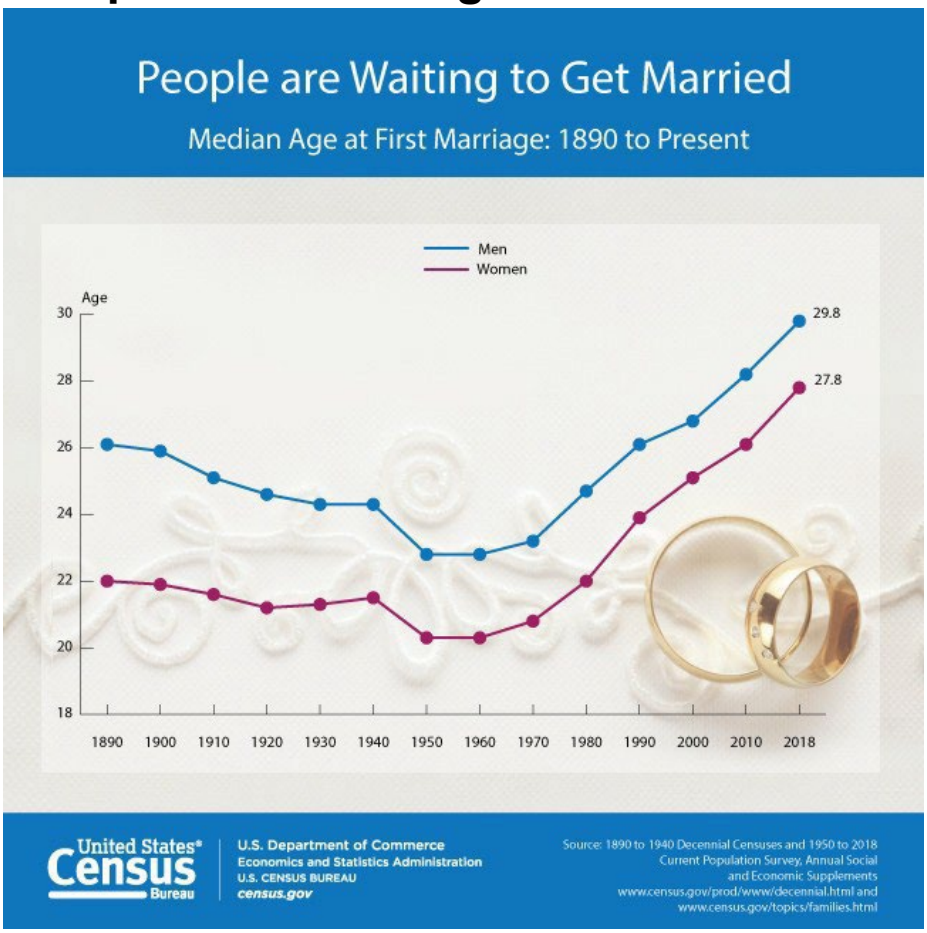
In Jane Anderson's article: "The impact of family structure on the health of children: Effects of divorce" she states:

"Nearly three decades of research evaluating the impact of family structure on the health and well-being of children demonstrates that children living with their married, biological parents consistently have better physical, emotional, and academic well-being. Pediatricians and society should promote the family structure that has the best chance of producing healthy children. The best scientific literature to date suggests that, with the exception of parents faced with unresolvable marital violence, children fare better when parents work at maintaining the marriage. Consequently, society should make every effort to support healthy

marriages and to discourage married couples from divorcing.” (Anderson, 2014)

The U.S. Census stopped keeping records for divorce, so there is no current data available. Our intercession as Christians IS making a difference in what IS occurring regarding the family in this country. Keep praying that young people will KEEP turning to marriage once again and in building good strong families.

People are Waiting to Get Married NOVEMBER 14, 2018



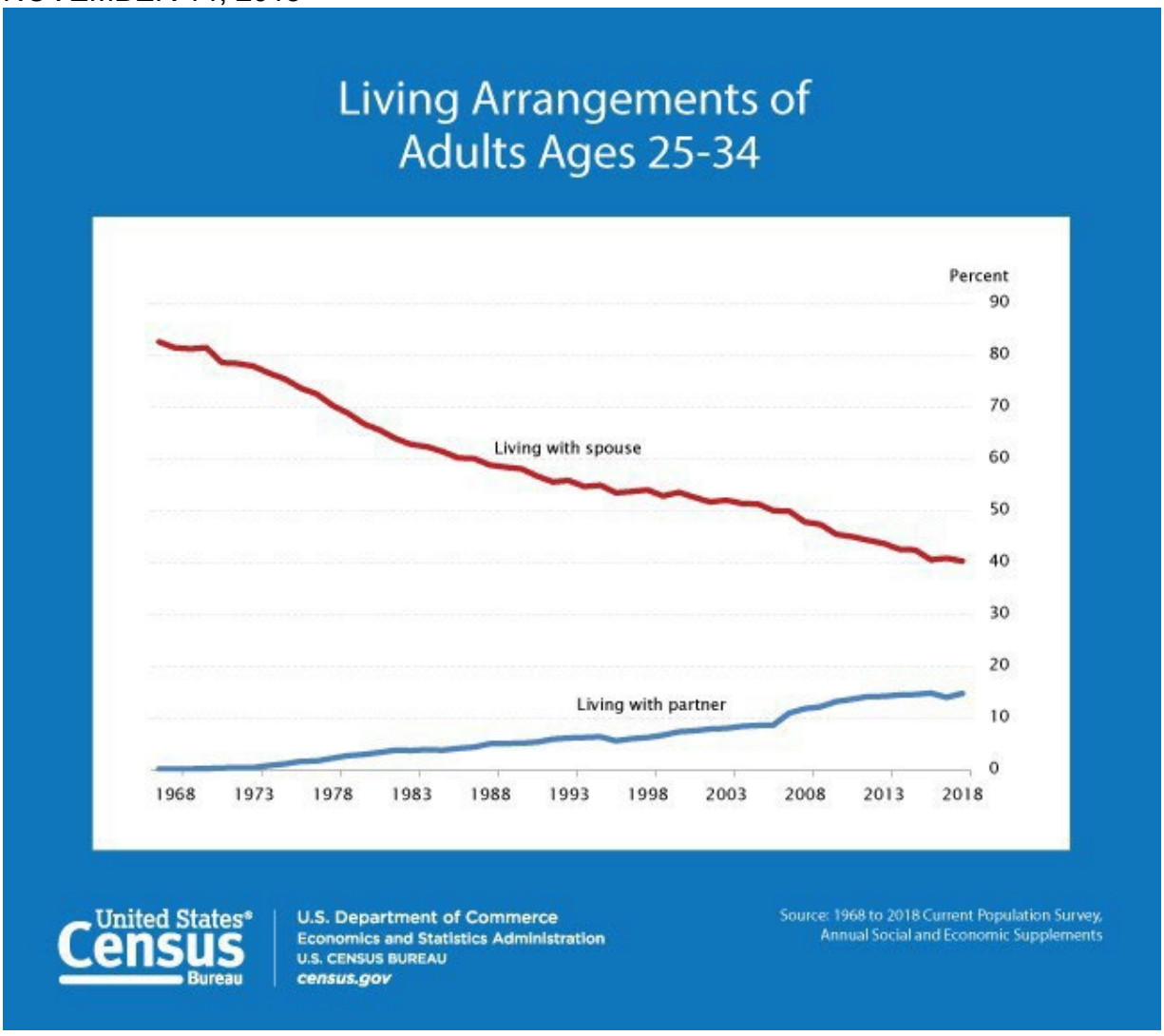
(U.S. Census, 2018)

God is on the move in this area! Today, young people ARE getting married later. This is also OUR recommendation.

Young people need time to financially prepare for marriage and a family.

Living Arrangements of Adults Ages 25-34

NOVEMBER 14, 2018



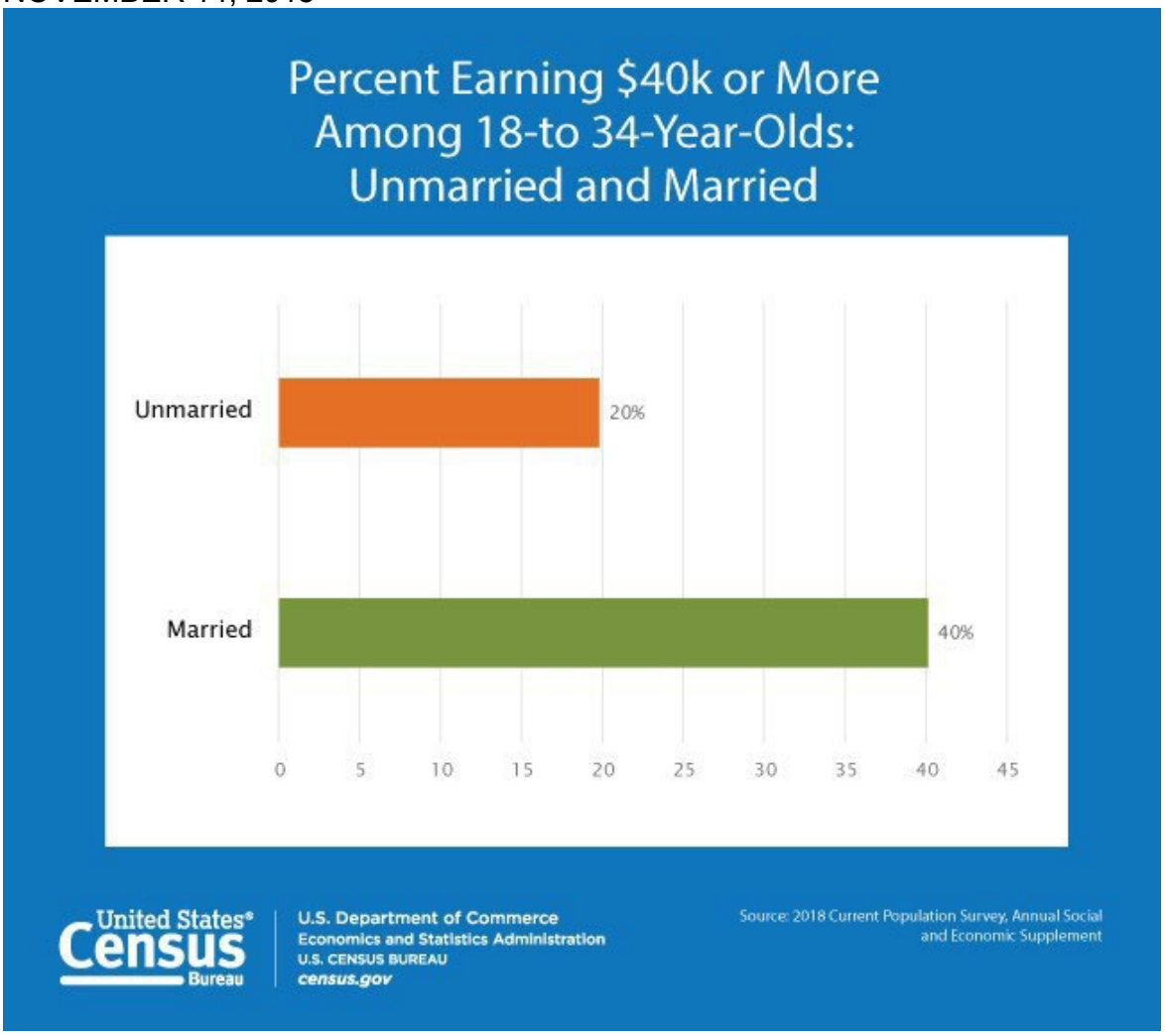
(U.S. Census, 2018)

Another good report that can be seen from this chart is about 40% of adults between the ages of 25 – 34 ARE married and ARE living with their spouse. About 15% are living together with a partner without being

married. While the figure is less compared to 1968, the figure for married couples rather than living together IS HIGHER in 2018. "In 2018, there are 35.7 million single-person households, composing 28 percent of all households. In 1960, single-person households represented only 13 percent of all households." (U.S. Census Bureau, Nov. 2018)

Percent Earning $40k or More Among 18-to 34-Year-Olds: Unmarried and Married

NOVEMBER 14, 2018



(U.S. Census, 2018)

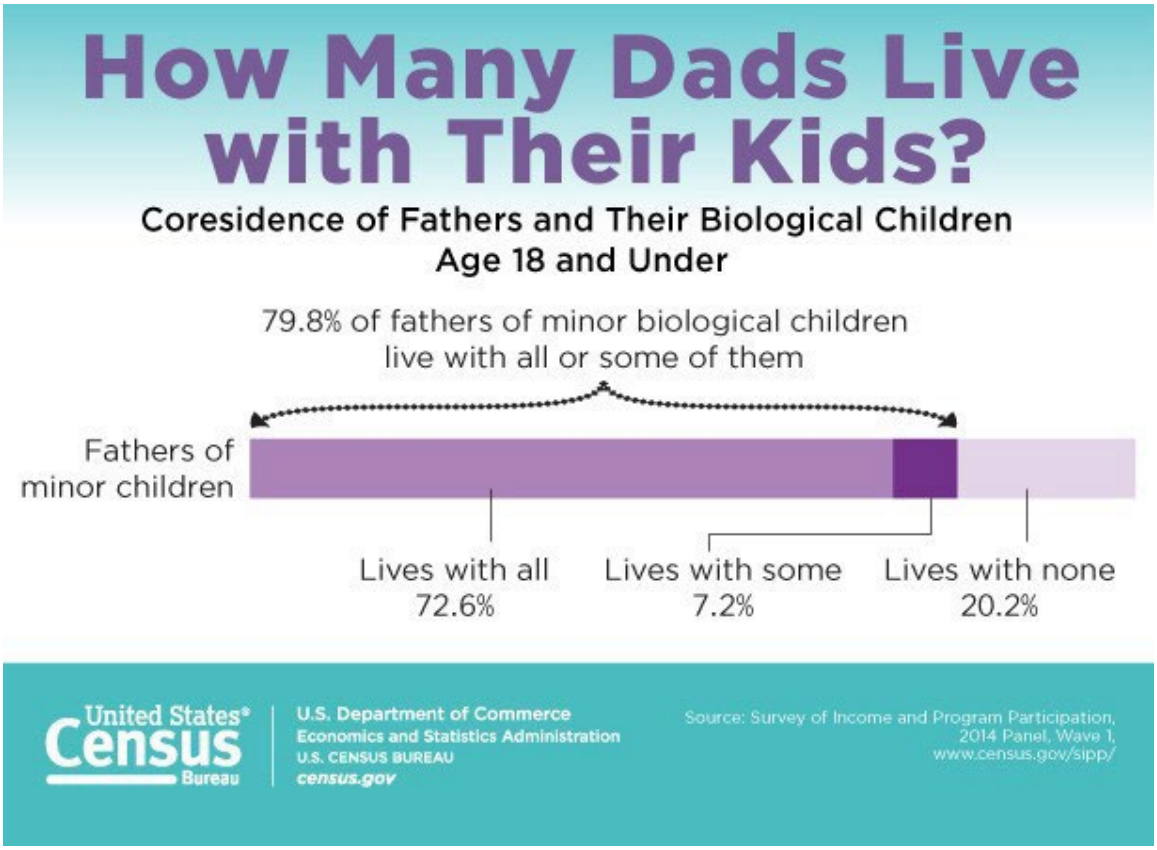
This chart shows that married couples between the ages of 18 – 34 years of age - earn about $40,000 or more and only 20% of those who are unmarried

make that much money. It proves you ARE better off being married rather than living together. This statistic may be because young people seek training and education BEFORE getting married.

> **"Over a quarter (27 percent) of children under the age of 15 who live in married-couple families have a stay-at-home mother, compared to only 1 percent who have a stay-at-home father." (U.S. Census Bureau, Nov. 2018)**

This is another GREAT report for the family!

How Many Dads Live with Their Kids? JUNE 13, 2019



(U.S. Census Bureau, 2019)

People should not be having sex outside the bonds of marriage AT ALL. They are injuring themselves and their children when they do.

Co-habitation does not create longevity in a relationship.

> **Anderson goes on to say:**
>
> **"The dissolution rate of cohabitating couples isfour times higher than married couples who did not cohabitate before marriage (Osborne, Manning, and Stock 2007)." (Anderson, 2014)**

It is important that young people consider this data BEFORE they have sex outside the bonds of marriage and cause trauma within their own lives and the lives of their future children. If you think that your children will not be affected by a split in a relationship just because you don't actually marry – you are believing a lie.

> **WHAT IS THE WAY TO START A MARRIAGE AND TO STAY MARRIED?**
>
> **DON'T COHABITATE WITHOUT BEING MARRIED.**

"Living together," just creates a false sense of security. When either person within a relationship can walk out at any time whether married or not, the same instability and ill affects occur for the remaining partner and for the children, just as though it were a divorce. Children form bonds to people and casually shifting from one partner to another causes trauma for the whole family. The effects are even worse than a divorce.

The same issues experienced in divorces occur in families where the parents are NOT married, because children form attachments and bond with caregivers. If you give a child a puppy and you let him bond with that puppy, what will happen if you suddenly take it away and tell that child he/she can't have it anymore? TRAUMA. Imagine what happens when it's a parent/caregiver that a child has bonded with and has grown to depend on and to love. It actually makes no difference whether parents are married or not when it comes to breaking up a household. Parents, both married or living together, need to realize that their so-called "amicable" divorce or "amicable" unmarried break-up is NOT as easy for their children. Children get caught in the middle whether break-ups are amicable or not. All a child knows is that their Mom or Dad are no longer living together and they can't see the missing parent whenever they want. Now everything is on a schedule and they have to be shifted from one location to another to be shared between parents, if they are shared at all. This IS traumatic for children. In the case of those who have lived together, the child may NEVER see the live-in boyfriend or girlfriend again.

Fragmentation of the family is defined in three ways:

1. Families that have been broken apart by divorce

2. A family broken apart due to the separation of two cohabiting adults

3. Lack of family formation (meaning the father & mother do not live in the same household due to unwed mothers or fathers). (Kohm & Toberty, 2012)

In their paper entitled: "A Fifty-State Survey of the Cost of Family Fragmentation," Kohm & Toberty say the nationwide costs of family fragmentation between 2007 and 2011 were OVER "$110,747,439,379" and these figures are believed to be under-estimated. (Kohm & Toberty, 2012)

Married couples need God's help through counseling if there is trouble in the marriage. Then families CAN recover and establish a healthy

home environment BEFORE divorce ever takes place, but repentance and forgiveness IS required.

In the case of cohabitating couples, counseling is also required, repentance, and a covenant bond should be established through marriage for the relationship to continue, otherwise the relationship is 4 times less likely to last.

Divorce is something that should ALWAYS be avoided. The trauma that it causes is like having your arm ripped from your body. What occurs afterwards within the family varies and is based on how much involvement Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit is allowed to have in the lives of the family members.

With God's help people CAN recover from a divorce, but it IS not an easy experience. Everyone involved needs Christ to make it through and a support system to help them. Without God's help, the effects are disastrous. The possible negative effects of divorce are shown below. Remember, these same negative effects may also occur when parents are unmarried and just living together. In Christ, all of these negative effects can be made null and void. My advice is to repent and receive Christ as your Savior to come against these adverse effects.

These are excerpts quoted from:

> **"The Impact of Family Structure on the Health of Children: Effects of Divorce*" by Jane Anderson, (2014)"**
>
> **In regards to effects that divorce has on children:**
>
> **"The child may lose time with each parent**
>
> **1. Parents must adjust to their own losses as well as to their new role as a divorced parent. Thus, parents may not have as much emotional strength and time to invest in parenting, i.e., the parents experience a "moratorium on parenting."**

2. Although laws are gradually changing, most children spend more time with one custodial parent and obviously have less time with each parent overall.

3. For most children, this means much less time spent with their fathers.

4. The child may also spend less time with their mother as she may need to work longer hours to support the family.

The child may lose economic security

1. Custodial mothers experience the loss of 25–50 percent of their pre-divorce income.

- **a. Women who divorced in the past 12 months were more likely to receive public assistance than divorced men (23% versus 15%) (U.S. Census Bureau 2011).**
- **b. Even five years after the divorce, mothers who remain single have only risen to 94 percent of their pre-divorce income, while continuously married couples have increased their income.**
- **c. In 2000, the median income of single-mother households was 47 percent that of married-couple households (American Academy of Pediatrics 2003).**

2. Only 50 percent of custodial mothers have child support agreements, and 25 percent of mothers who have been granted support receive no payments.

3. Custodial fathers also experience financial loss; although they tend to recover financially more quickly and rarely receive child support.

4. Loss of income may lead to increased work time for parents, as well as a change in residence.

5. Children living with single mothers are much *more likely to live in poverty* than children living with both married parents (Edwards 2014).

- **a. In 2009, children living with a divorced parent were more likely to live in a household below the poverty level (28%) compared with other children (19%) (U.S. Census Bureau 2011).**

6. Unmarried women are more likely to *remain in poverty* compared with married individuals and unmarried men (Edwards 2014).

- **a. Approximately 32.2 percent of people in single-mother families in poverty during the first two months of 2009 continued to be in poverty for 36 months. In contrast, only 18.7 percent of people in married-couple families in poverty during this same time remained in poverty for 36 months.**

7. Children living with single parents are less likely to experience upward financial mobility.

- **a. The fraction of children living in single-parent households is the strongest negative correlate of upward income mobility according to one study (Chetty et al. 2014)." (Anderson, J. 2014)**

"The child may lose emotional security (Amato and Afifi 2006)

1. The child may have a weakened relationship with his/her mother.

- **a. Divorced mothers are less able to provide emotional support (Miller and Davis 1997).**

2. The child may have a weakened relationship with his/her father.

- **a. Divorced fathers spend less time with their children.**

- b. A study in 1996 found that fewer than half of children living with a divorced mother had seen their fathers at all in more than one year, and only one in six saw their fathers once a week (Popenoe 1996, as quoted in Fagan and Churchill 2012, 6).
- c. Divorced fathers are rated as less caring by their adolescents (Dunlop, Burns, and Bermingham 2001).
- d. The child may find it more difficult to trust his/her father (King 2002).

3. The child may have a weakened relationship with grandparents or relatives—especially the parents of the noncustodial parent (Kruk and Hall 1995).

4. The child may lose family traditions, celebrations, and daily routines. Even adult children whose adult parents divorced later in life experienced the loss of family traditions and disruption of celebrations (Pett, Lang, and Gander 1992).

5. The change in residence may lead to loss of friends, school environment, and other support systems.

The child may have decreased social and psychological maturation

1. College students whose parents were divorced were more likely to experience verbal aggression and violence from their partner during conflict resolution (Billingham and Notebaert 1993).

2. Children of divorced parents may have lower scores on self-concept and social relations (Amato 2001).

3. Anxiety and depression seem to worsen after the divorce event (Strohschein 2005).

The child may change his or her outlook on sexual behavior

1. **There is increased approval (by children of divorced parents) of premarital sex, cohabitation, and divorce (Jeynes 2001).**

2. **There is earlier sexual debut (Jónsson et al. 2000).**

3. **Girls whose fathers left the home before they were five years old were eight times more likely to become pregnant as adolescents than girls from intact families (Ellis et al. 2003).**

4. **Boys similarly have earlier sexual debut and higher rates of sexually transmitted disease when they have experienced divorce in their family.**

5. **As adults, the female children of divorced parents experience less trust and satisfaction in romantic relationships (Jacquet and Surra 2001).**

6. **The children of divorced parents are less likely to view marriage as permanent and less likely to view it as a lifelong commitment (Weigel 2007).**

7. **The children of divorced parents are two to three times more likely to cohabit and to do so at younger ages (Amato and Booth 1997, 112, as quoted in Fagan and Churchill 2012, 26).” (Anderson, J., 2014)**

Anderson goes on to say…

“The child may lose cognitive and academic stimulation

1. **Children in divorced homes have less language stimulation.**

2. **Children of divorced parents are more likely to have lower grade point averages (GPAs) and be asked to repeat a year of school (Jeynes 2000).**

3. A study of eleven industrialized countries showed that children living in two-parent families had higher math and science scores (Jeynes 2000).

4. Children in single-mother families were twice as likely to have been absent from school for eleven or more days in the past year due to illness or injury (6%) compared with children in two-parent families (3%) (Pong, Dronkers, and Hampden-Thompson 2003)." (Anderson, J., 2014)

"The child may have a higher risk of emotional distress

1. A study of almost one million children in Sweden demonstrated that children growing up with single parents were more than twice as likely to experience a serious psychiatric disorder, commit or attempt suicide, or develop an alcohol addiction (Brown et al. 1998).

2. Children of single parents are twice as likely to have emotional and behavioral problems—8 percent versus 4 percent for children from two parent households (Kelleher et al. 2000; Ringsback-Weitoft et al. 2003).

3. The CDC reported on adverse family experiences among children in nonparental care. The study found, "Children living with one biological parent were between 3 and 8 times as likely as children living with two biological parents to have experienced neighborhood violence, caregiver violence, or caregiver incarceration or to have lived with a caregiver with mental illness or an alcohol or drug problem" (Bramlett and Radel 2014)." (Anderson, J., 2014)

Anderson also says,

"Divorce may have adverse long-term emotional effects for parents

1. In Wallerstein's long-term study, half of the women and one-third of the men were still very angry with their former spouses (Keyes 2002).

2. One-third of the women and one-fourth of the men felt that life was unfair and disappointing (Wallerstein and Blakeslee 2004).

3. In only 10 percent of divorces did both partners feel they achieved happier lives (Wallerstein and Blakeslee 2004, 29).

4. One-fourth of the older divorced men remained isolated and lonely (Wallerstein and Blakeslee 2004, 40).” (Anderson, 2014)

“Effects of Divorce on Society

Divorce adversely affects society by

1. Diminishing the child's future competence.

2. Weakening the family structure.

3. Contributing to early sexual experimentation leading to increased costs for society.

4. Adversely affecting religious practice—divorce diminishes the frequency of religious worship.

5. Diminishing a child's learning capacity and educational attainment.

6. Reducing the household income.

7. Increasing crime rates and substance use, with associated societal and governmental costs (Waite and Gallagher 2000).

8. Increasing risk for school suspensions, “Persons in Need of Supervision” status, binge drinking, and marijuana use (Demuth and Brown 2004; Eckenrode, Mrcynyszyn, and Evans 2008; Osborne, Manning, and Stock 2007).

9. Increasing emotional and mental health risks, including suicide." (Anderson, J., 2014)

Anderson shows that while there are many negative effects of divorce on the parents, children, and society there are also many benefits to being married.

"Married (male/female) people are more likely to have higher incomes

1. Individuals who are married have greater wealth.

2. The longer they stay married, the greater the wealth accumulation (Marriage and Men's Health 2010).

3. Men especially benefit, as married men earn 22 percent more than single men (Waite and Gallagher 2000, 97–123)." (Anderson, J. 2014)

"Married individuals are more likely to be involved in their community

1. Married people have more civic responsibility, are more likely to volunteer in service projects, and are more likely to be involved in schools and churches (National Crime Victimization Survey 2012)." (Anderson, J., 2014)

"The percentage of married families in a community also contributes to future upward economic mobility of all children in the community (Chetty et al. 2014)." (Anderson, J. 2014)

Some other facts…

"Children of married parents attained higher income levels as adults." (Anderson, J., 2014)

"Fewer children in nuclear families were considered to be in poor health than children in non-nuclear families (12% of children in nuclear family versus 22% of children of single parent) (CDC/NCHS National Health Interview Survey 2012)." (Anderson, J, 2014)

At the beginning of this book:

- **I talked about how having a sexual relationship with someone prior to or outside the bonds of marriage created an unGodly spirit, soul, and body tie to that person, even if it was only to the <u>one person</u> you have now married.**
- **I also talked about how having viewed pornography prior to marriage is the same as having had a prior sexual relationship with MANY people.**
- **I told you about how that tie/those ties would prevent that couple from cleaving to one another whether they marry or whether they don't.**
- **I have also taught how pornography CANNOT be in the home, because unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties are formed through the eyes, which are exactly the same as fornication.**
    - **Whoredom is the sin committed before marriage when pre-marital sex or the use of pornography has taken place.**
    - **Adultery is committed when extra-marital sex or the use of pornography has taken place within the marriage relationship. Both are extra marital relationships.**
    - **These ties will also prevent a couple from cleaving. Most people need to repent for this sin, because of the filth that they have watched on television and in movies. YES, in REGULAR television and REGULAR movie viewing, because the actors and actresses are immodestly dressed, and use foul language which is the same as visual and verbal pornography to the Lord.**

For those who are <u>currently married</u> who have participated in:

- **pre-marital sex (even if it was only with your current partner)**
- **participated in pornography (of any kind and this includes through REGULAR T.V. and REGULAR Movie viewing, because normal television programs and movies are filled with filth – immodesty, foul language, sexual intimacy scenes, etc.):**

    - **If you have already formed unGodly spirit, soul, and body ties with each other and with others.**
    - **If you have also already formed a legal relationship.**
    - **You must repent as a couple for the pre-marital/ extra marital relationship/s you've each had through viewing pornography or through other sexual relationships, receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, and ask for His forgiveness.**
    - **You must STOP viewing REGULAR T.V. and REGULAR Movie viewing, because normal television programs and movies are filled with filth – immodesty, foul language, sexual intimacy scenes, etc.):**
    - **You need to be baptized by immersion, read your Bible, and join a Bible believing church.**
    - **Then you will be better able to cleave to one another. God will help you to cleave. The open door that the devil had into your lives and your relationship will be closed as long as pornography and extra-marital relationships are kept out of your marriage.**

For those who are currently living together and have engaged in sexual relationships outside the bonds of marriage:

- **if you intend to marry, you must have a time of separation from co-habitation and sex to see if you REALLY want to be married.**
- **You must get rid of all pornography and you cannot view it again.**
- **You must STOP viewing REGULAR T.V. and REGULAR Movie viewing, because normal television programs and movies are filled with filth – immodesty, foul language, sexual intimacy scenes, etc.):**
- **You must each repent. You must accept Christ as your Lord and Savior. You need to be baptized by immersion, read your Bible, and join a Bible believing church.**
- **THEN get married. After marriage, you can live together in the same household again. As long as pornography and extra-marital relationships are kept out of your marriage - THEN success CAN be achieved within the relationship.**

The Sin of Abortion

Galatians 6:7-8 New Living Translation

“[7] Don’t be misled—you cannot mock the justice of God. You will always harvest what you plant. [8] Those who live only to satisfy their own sinful nature will harvest decay and death from that sinful nature. But those who live to please the Spirit will harvest everlasting life from the Spirit.” (NLT)

Abortion doesn’t start in an abortion clinic – it starts long before you are in it.

You need to choose NOT to have sex outside the bonds of marriage.

If a man encourages you or demands sex outside of the bonds of marriage that will put you at risk of a pregnancy – or if a woman tries to trap you into a relationship through having sex and producing a baby, does that person really love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO!

If you don’t want to have a baby and can’t afford a baby, then DON’T have sex outside the bonds of marriage.

As of December 2, 2019, there were approximately:
60,859,636 AMERICAN LIVES LOST TO ABORTION SINCE 1973.

This is a low estimate, because we have no way of knowing how many babies were aborted through other undocumented means.

"Abortion Surveillance 2016

In 2016, 623,471 legal induced abortions were reported to CDC from 48 reporting areas. The abortion rate for 2016 was 11.6 abortions per 1,000 women aged 15–44 years, and the abortion ratio was 186 abortions per 1,000 live births.

Compared with 2015, the total number and rate of reported abortions fell by 2%, and the abortion ratio decreased by 1%. Additionally, from 2007 to 2016, the number, rate, and ratio of reported abortions decreased 24%, 26%, and 18%, respectively. In 2016, all three measures reached their lowest level for the entire period of analysis (2007-2016)." (CDC, 2019)

Steven Ertelt and Micaiah Bilger, posted this article to LifeNews.com on December 31, 2019 entitled:

> **"Abortion Was the Leading Cause of Death Worldwide in 2019, Killing 42 Million People"**
>
> **"More human beings died in abortions than any other cause of death in 2019, a new report indicates.**
> **A heartbreaking reminder about the prevalence of abortion, statistics compiled by Worldometers indicate that there were over 42.3 million abortions world-wide in 2019. The independent site collects data from governments and other reputable organizations and then reports the data, along with estimates and projections, based on those numbers.**
> **When contrasting the abortion numbers to other causes of death, including cancer, HIV/AIDS, traffic accidents and suicide, abortions far outnumbered every other cause.**
> **By contrast, 8.2 million people died from cancer in 2019, 5 million from smoking, 13 million from disease, and 1.7 million**

died of HIV/AIDS. Deaths by malaria and alcohol are also recorded.

Worldometers estimates about 58.6 million deaths world-wide in 2019, but that number does not include unborn babies' abortion deaths. Unborn babies are not recognized as human beings even though biology indicates that they are unique, living human beings from the moment of conception and they die brutal, violent deaths in abortions.

The abortion number is incomprehensible, but each of those 42 million abortions represents a living human being whose life was violently destroyed in their mother's womb. Each unborn baby already had their own unique DNA, making them distinct from their mother. That DNA indicated if the child was a boy or girl, their eye and hair color, their height, possible genetic disorders and other disabilities, and much more. In most cases, the unborn babies' hearts are beating when they are aborted, too.

In America, just under 1 million babies are aborted every year. Though abortion rates have been dropping in the past decade, abortion remains the leading cause of death in the United States as well.

An estimated 61 million unborn babies have been killed in abortions in the U.S. since Roe v. Wade in 1973. In January, pro-life advocates will gather for the annual March for Life in Washington, D.C. to remember the anniversary of that infamous decision and call for restored protections for the unborn." (Ertelt S. & Bilger, M., 2019)

The question that every person has to ask themselves is this:

HOW MUCH IS YOUR LIFE WORTH TO YOU?

When you can answer THAT question, then you won't have any difficulty answering this question:

HOW MUCH IS A LIFE WORTH TO YOU?

Why? Because I just told you - the word of God says in:

> **Galatians 6:7-8 New Living Translation**
>
> **"[7] Don't be misled—you cannot mock the justice of God. You will always harvest what you plant. [8] Those who live only to satisfy their own sinful nature will harvest decay and death from that sinful nature. But those who live to please the Spirit will harvest everlasting life from the Spirit." (NLT)**

THAT MEANS IF YOU MURDER A BABY AND DON'T CONFESS AND REPENT OF IT AS A SIN BEFORE CHRIST – YOU WILL REAP DEATH YOURSELF.

Christ throughout His ministry used a garden to represent the type of life a person is capable of leading.

What does it mean to "sow?" It means to plant seed. That seed can be in the form of money, actions, words, deeds, ideas, beliefs – the way you live and speak, the choices you make in your life, what you put on display for other people to see, what you teach your children about being good and how to behave, and more importantly what God sees about you even when YOU think it's a secret.

If you plant a garden – you have to start with good seeds in order to get good flowers or produce from them. If you tend the garden and keep the

weeds out – the weeds will not rob your good seeds of the nourishment they need to grow and you will get a good crop. If you use good clean water and you use good fertilizer to feed your garden, your seeds will <u>also</u> grow into a good crop.

Throughout your lifetime, if you plant Godly seed in good ways and into good things – you get good things. Throughout your lifetime, if you plant seed into evil ways and evil things – you get evil things. God wanted all mankind to be made into His image – meaning according to His words, His character, His ways of behaving, His personality, and He wanted us to obey Him. When an obedient child of God MARRIES someone who also wants to obey God – the couple uses their seeds to create a family that wants to obey God too. That's why God said to His children in the Old Testament:

> **Genesis 1:27-28 New King James Version**
>
> **"[27] So God created man in His *own* image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. [28] Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that [a]moves on the earth."" (NKJV)**

That's why Christ said in the New Testament, that if you give up your old ways of living in an evil way - in opposition to God's ways - if you repent and truly turn from those sins and choose to lead a holy life – He would give you a <u>new</u> life. You would be made into a new creation. You would also create seed that follows God's way too. You can create Christ's seed through actually producing a family that obeys God: 1. through your own natural seed, 2. through adopting a child/children into your Godly family, 3. through evangelism, 4. through ministering to others, and 5. the demonstration of Christ in your life.

Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit wanted families that would obey HIM to permeate the land over all of the earth. He never intended that evil would ever prevail, but the one thing that was required by mankind is OBEDIENCE. This is a point that He WANTS to get across to mankind.

> **John 14:6 New King James Version**
>
> **"[6] Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." (NKJV)**

Christ's way of living is TO OBEY GOD. If you murder or kill someone else, <u>whether you are caught and sent to prison or not</u> – you WILL reap or receive death yourself.

Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit – the one true living God is the judge and nothing will prevent you from escaping these consequences EXCEPT repentance and turning from this sin.

If you pour money into murdering innocent babies, you have an abortion or conduct an abortion yourself, you condone abortion through your finances, voicing your public opinions, or having an abortion yourself - you have sown your own life into evil ways and beliefs AND you will reap murder yourself. It will mean death in various ways within your lifetime – death through health issues, your job, your finances, your relationships, your ability to conceive a baby yourself, your own well-being and mental health, or through an accident. The devil will have an open door into your life and he can wreak havoc with it, because you have ALLOWED him to do it. If you don't turn from those sins it can continue throughout your generations until someone BREAKS the chain of sin, comes to Christ, and follows HIM.

There have been many excuses made for aborting babies. One of those is birth defects.

Earlier I asked you: How much is a life worth? Well, I think you should ask Nick Vujicic [Voo-yee-cheech] who runs an organization called Life

Without Limbs. His website is www.lifewithoutlimbs.org. Nick has no arms or legs, but he's not sitting around and doing nothing with his life. He's not waiting for good things to happen. He is MAKING good things happen by traveling worldwide as an Evangelist for Christ and as a motivational speaker. He's also a surfer, swimmer, sky diver, and painter. He's married and also has children. Now I imagine, when Nick came out of his mother's womb the doctors may have thought that Nick's life would be very limited, but it hasn't been. God tore down all of those lies and made Nick's life - a life worth living. No one can limit what God can do through someone else's life, because GOD strengthens everyone to do all things. (Vujicic, 2019)

> **Philippians 4:13 New King James Version**
>
> **"13 I can do all things through [a]Christ who strengthens me." (NKJV)**

There have been countless testimonies of parents who were told by a physician that their children would not survive outside the womb and physicians even recommended terminating the pregnancy, yet they were born perfectly healthy.

Ardee Coolidge is the Director of Marketing and Communication for "CareNet" a prolife organization that gives life affirming alternatives to abortion through their pregnancy centers. In his article entitled, "Abortion Costs Us $9 Trillion," Coolidge writes:

> **"So then, how much is a human life worth? For Planned Parenthood, the value of an unborn human life is approximately $500, the average cost of one of their abortions. But is that a fair economic exchange for a baby's life? The Department of Transportation has found that, as a nation, America is willing to spend $9.1 million to save an individual**

life (based on calculating a wide variety of variables including the costs of preventive medicine, safety devices, average salaries, etc). That means we have decided that the economic and social contributions of an individual American are worth more than $9 million.

But yet, the average abortion values a child's life at $500, 0.005556% of the lifetime economic value of that child's life. In fact, *Yahoo News* estimates that parents spend more than $6,500 during the first year of a baby's life (e.g. economic activity is generated) on things like diapers, wipes, strollers, and other baby items.

If there are about 1,000,000 abortions a year, that is $6.5 billion of lost economic activity per year as a result of abortion! And, if the Department of Transportation's estimate about the economic value of a life is correct, than (sic) 1,000,000 abortions costs us more than $9 trillion (yes, trillion with a "t") in lost economic and social impact.

To put this number in perspective, $9 trillion is greater than the entire GDP of Japan and Germany combined, the third and fourth most prosperous economies in the world. Every year that abortion continues in America, we lose an additional $9 trillion in lifetime economic impact.

Despite this mind-blowing data, major corporations like Johnson & Johnson, Adobe, Boeing, and Bath & Body Works, operate against their own self-interests by financially supporting the efforts of Planned Parenthood, an organization that reduces the number of customers, employees, and innovators entering the economy and creating wealth. By supporting Planned Parenthood, these corporations (especially Johnson & Johnson a leading

creator of baby related products) display hostility to their very economic future, not just unborn life.

When considering the economic benefit of a human life, it becomes clear that abortion is wreaking havoc on our economy." (Coolidge, CareNet.org, 2017)

So, when someone wants you to have sex outside the bonds of marriage and put you at risk of a pregnancy that you do not want, cannot afford, and at a time in your life when you are not ready to be a parent, do they love you? NO!

If someone wants to talk you into having an abortion and bringing a curse of murder on you and your future family lines, do they love you? NO!

Are there other alternatives to abortion that will prevent you from disobeying God? YES!

- **Giving the baby up for adoption**

  OR
- **Raising it without abusing and neglecting it.**

You will need Christ to help you in either case.

The Sin of Idolatry

We've been talking about sin through Sexual Immorality, Human Sex Trafficking, and every kind of addiction: sexual, pornography, cigarettes, food, gambling, marijuana, drugs (legal and illegal), and caffeine. Who is it that started those addictions and who is it that has continued to feed those addictions and to rob U.S. citizens and the citizens of the world of their money?

The Answer:

Mankind themselves and their idolatry. How did God say that all of this sexual immorality began? He said it was due to IDOLATRY. This idolatry has even been in Christian churches and its membership. Idolatry has been in your traditions. There are some truths that the churches need to know, and these ARE covered in the next few chapters. The churches MUST come into alignment with Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit and so must all mankind.

Romans 1:18-32 New American Standard Bible

"18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth [a]in unrighteousness, 19 because that which is known about God is evident [b]within them; for God made it evident to them. 20 For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse. 21 For even though they knew God, they did not [c]honor Him as God or give thanks,

but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. [22] Professing to be wise, they became fools, [23] and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and [d]crawling creatures.

[24] Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, so that their bodies would be dishonored among them. [25] For they exchanged the truth of God for [e]a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed [f]forever. Amen.

[26] For this reason God gave them over to degradingpassions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is [g]unnatural, [27] and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing [h]indecent acts and receiving in [i]their own persons the due penalty of their error.

[28] And just as they did not see fit [j]to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper, [29] being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; *they are* gossips, [30] slanderers, [k]haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, [31] without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; [32] and although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them." (NASB)

Hebrews 13:8 New American Standard Bible

"[8] Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and today and forever." (NASB)

Let's go to the Old Testament to get an important lesson concerning HOW TO GET AND MAINTAIN THE VICTORY OVER EVIL.

Let's look at the book of Joshua and the story of the wall of Jericho.

Joshua 6: 1 - 19 New American Standard Bible

"6 Now Jericho was tightly shut because of the sons of Israel; no one went out and no one came in. [2] The LORD said to Joshua, "See, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king *and* the valiant warriors. [3] You shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do so for six days. [4] Also seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark; then on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. [5] It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down [a]flat, and the people will go up every man [b]straight ahead."

[6] So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD." [7] Then [c]he said to the people, "Go forward, and march around the city, and let the armed men go on before the ark of the LORD." [8] And it was *so*, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD went forward and blew the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of

the LORD followed them. [9] The armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets, and the rear guard came after the ark, while they continued to blow the trumpets. [10] But Joshua commanded the people, saying, "You shall not shout nor let your voice be heard nor let a word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I tell you, 'Shout!' Then you shall shout!" [11] So he had the ark of the LORD [d]taken around the city, circling *it* once; then they came into the camp and spent the night in the camp.

[12] Now Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. [13] The seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew the trumpets; and the armed men went before them and the rear guard came after the ark of the LORD, while they continued to blow the trumpets. [14] Thus the second day they marched around the city once and returned to the camp; they did so for six days.

[15] Then on the seventh day they rose early at the dawning of the day and marched around the city in the same manner seven times; only on that day they marched around the city seven times. [16] At the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, "Shout! For the LORD has given you the city. [17] The city shall be under the ban, it and all that is in it belongs to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot [e]and all who are with her in the house shall live, because she hid the messengers whom we sent. [18] But as for you, only keep yourselves from the things under the ban, so that you do not [f]covet *them* and take some of the things under the ban, and make the camp of Israel accursed and bring trouble on it. [19] But all the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron are holy to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD."" (NASB)

Read from verse 17 to verse 19 again. Rahab had previously protected God's spies and Joshua is promising to protect both she and her family. Notice that there was a ban on taking any of the plunder taken during battle – things of silver, gold, articles of bronze and iron, because they contained idolatry, they would be melted down and become part of the treasury of the Lord. Taking these things would be like stealing from God. Throughout history, when God's people obeyed, they got the victory over evil, but if they did not obey – they suffered losses.

Let's continue with the story:

Joshua 6: 20 - 23 New American Standard Bible

"20 So the people shouted, and [g]*priests* blew the trumpets; and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, the people shouted with a great shout and the wall fell down [h]flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight [i]ahead, and they took the city. 21 They [j]utterly destroyed everything in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep and donkey, with the edge of the sword.

22 Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, "Go into the harlot's house and bring the woman and all she has out of there, as you have sworn to her." 23 So the young men who were spies went in and brought out Rahab and her father and her mother and her brothers and all she had; they also brought out all her relatives and placed them outside the camp of Israel." (NASB)

Rahab had previously protected God's spies and when the city of Jericho was taken God DID protect both she and her family.

Joshua 6: 24 - 27 New American Standard Bible

"[24] They burned the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only the silver and gold, and articles of bronze and iron, they put into the treasury of the [k]house of the LORD. [25] However, Rahab the harlot and her father's household and all she had, Joshua [l]spared; and she has lived in the midst of Israel to this day, for she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

[26] Then Joshua made them take an oath at that time, saying, "Cursed before the LORD is the man who rises up and builds this city Jericho; with *the loss of* his firstborn he shall lay its foundation, and with *the loss of* his youngest son he shall set up its gates." [27] So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was in all the land." (NASB)

Let's go to the next chapter:

Joshua 7: 1 New American Standard Bible

"7 <u>But the sons of Israel acted unfaithfully in regard to the things under the ban, for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took some of the things under the ban, therefore the anger of the LORD burned against the sons of Israel.</u>" (NASB)

ONE MAN disobeyed and took of the FORBIDDEN things. In doing so, he stole from God. The items BECAME idols to him, because the love of money was more important than his love for God. They were more valuable to him than his own obedience and right standing with God. ALL of the sons of Israel were affected by his act of disobedience.

Joshua 7: 2 – 5 New American Standard Bible

"2 Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Beth-aven, east of Bethel, and said to them, "[a]Go up and spy out the land." So the men went up and spied out Ai. 3 They returned to Joshua and said to him, "Do not let all the people go up; *only* about two or three thousand men need go up [b]to Ai; do not make all the people toil up there, for they are few." 4 So about three thousand men from the people went up there, but they fled [c]from the men of Ai. 5 The men of Ai struck down about thirty-six of their men, and pursued them [d]from the gate as far as Shebarim and struck them down on the descent, so the hearts of the people melted and became as water." (NASB)

So, the people of Ai were FEW and God sends about 3,000 against them. The people of Ai kill 36 men and send God's troops fleeing. God's people DID NOT get the victory, because of ONE MAN'S IDOLATRY AND DISOBEDIENCE.

Joshua 7: 6 – 26 New American Standard Bible

"[6] Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, *both* he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads. [7] Joshua said, "Alas, O Lord [e]GOD, why did You ever bring this people over the Jordan, *only* to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? If only we had been willing [f]to dwell beyond the Jordan! [8] O Lord, what can I say since Israel has turned *their* [g]back before their enemies? [9] For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and they will surround us and cut off our name from the earth. And what will You do for Your great name?"

[10] So the LORD said to Joshua, "Rise up! Why is it that you have fallen on your face? [11] Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. And they have even taken some of the things under the ban and have both stolen and deceived. Moreover, they have also put *them* among their own things. [12] Therefore the sons of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn *their* [h]backs before their enemies, for they have become accursed. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy the things under the ban from your midst. [13] Rise up! Consecrate the people and say, 'Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, for thus the LORD, the God of Israel, has said, "There are things under the ban in your midst, O Israel. You cannot stand before your enemies until you have removed the things under the ban from

your midst.” 14 In the morning then you shall come near by your tribes. And it shall be that the tribe which the LORD takes *by lot* shall come near by families, and the family which the LORD takes shall come near by households, and the household which the LORD takes shall come near man by man. 15 It shall be that the one who is taken with the things under the ban shall be burned with fire, he and all that belongs to him, because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he has committed a disgraceful thing in Israel.’”

16 So Joshua arose early in the morning and brought Israel near by [i]tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken. 17 He brought the family of Judah near, and he took the family of the Zerahites; and he brought the family of the Zerahites near man by man, and Zabdi was taken. 18 He brought his household near man by man; and Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was taken. 19 Then Joshua said to Achan, “My son, I implore you, give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and give praise to Him; and tell me now what you have done. Do not hide it from me.” 20 So Achan answered Joshua and said, “Truly, I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and [j]this is what I did: 21 when I saw among the spoil a beautiful mantle from Shinar and two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold fifty shekels in weight, then I coveted them and took them; and behold, they are concealed in the earth inside my tent with the silver underneath it.”

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and behold, it was concealed in his tent with

the silver underneath it. [23] They took them from inside the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the sons of Israel, and they poured them out before the LORD. [24] Then Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the mantle, the bar of gold, his sons, his daughters, his [k]oxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent and all that belonged to him; and they brought them up to the valley of [l]Achor. [25] Joshua said, "Why have you troubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day." And all Israel stoned [m]them with stones; and they burned them with fire [n]after they had stoned them with stones. [26] They raised over him a great heap of stones that stands to this day, and the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called the valley of [o]Achor to this day." (NASB)

The Apostle Paul taught this same lesson in another way. He equated leaven with sin:

1 Corinthians 5: 6-7 New American Standard Bible

"[6] Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump *of dough*? [7] Clean out the old leaven so that you may be a new lump, just as you are *in fact* unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed." (NASB)

Lies, Idolatry, and Paganism is offensive to the Lord. If you want the victory over evil, you have to remove involvement

with lies, idolatry, and paganism from your beliefs and from your house.

There are also certain beliefs and activities that churches have been involved in that can affect your spiritual and physical life. Remember, "the wages of sin IS death" (Romans 6:23 NKJV) and every open door that you allow the devil to enter in WILL bring demons, devils, and unclean spirits into your life to attack your physical body and cause health issues.

There are 2 types of spiritual entities:

1. GOOD ENTITIES– which are led by THE one true living God – Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit with His holy angels working under Him as His servants.

3. EVIL ENTITIES: the "principalities," "powers," "the "rulers of [a]the darkness of this age," "spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places," demons, devils, spirits of anti-Christ, and Satan himself. (Ephesians 6:12 NKJV)

The devil – Satan – thinks he's going to usurp God's power, but God has ALL authority OVER SATAN. The devil – Satan - is God's enemy AND YOURS. He tries to tempt you into sin and into joining his forces, but YOU have to resist him. His goal is to take your soul and get you to hell. Don't let him meet his goal. If you have accepted Christ as your Savior – God can HELP you to resist him. If you are NOT in Christ – you are like a sitting duck waiting for the devil to eat you alive. There are some denominations that DO NOT even know the Lord Jesus Christ, so beware.

James 4:7-8 New King James Version

"[7] Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. [8] Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *you* sinners;
and purify *your* hearts, *you* double-minded." (NKJV)

God's word says:

Isaiah 64:6 New King James Version

"[6] But we are all like an unclean *thing,* And all our righteousnesses *are* like filthy rags; We all fade as a leaf, And our iniquities, like the wind, Have taken us away." (NKJV)

In the Old Testament, God gave warnings about disobedience and blessings for obedience in the Book of Deuteronomy Chapters 6 and 7.

Deuteronomy 6: 3 - 4 New King James Version

"[3] Therefore hear, O Israel, and [a]be careful to observe *it,* that it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly as the LORD God of your fathers has promised you—'a land flowing with milk and honey.'

[4] "Hear, O Israel: [b]The LORD our God,
the LORD *is* one! [5] You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength." (NKJV)

Deuteronomy 7: 12 – 15 New King James Version

"[12] "Then it shall come to pass, because you listen to these judgments, and keep and do them, that

the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the mercy which He swore to your fathers. 13 And He will love you and bless you and [e]multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your land, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flock, in the land of which He [f]swore to your fathers to give you. 14 You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall not be a male or female barren among you or among your livestock. 15 And the LORD will take away from you all sickness, and will afflict you with none of the terrible diseases of Egypt which you have known, but will lay *them* on all those who hate you." (NKJV)

While the commandments in the New Testament have changed to some extent, the warnings and consequences that come from disobedience and the blessings that come from obedience are the same.

Matthew 22: 34 – 40 New American Standard Bible

"34 But when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered themselves together. 35 One of them, [n]a lawyer, asked Him *a question*, testing Him, 36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?" 37 And He said to him, "'YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.' 38 This is the great and [o]foremost commandment. 39 The second is like it, 'YOU SHALL

LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ [40] On these two commandments depend the whole Law and the Prophets.”” (NASB)

Romans 6: 12 – 23 New King James Version

“[12] Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. [13] And do not present your members *as* [d]instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness to God. [14] For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

[15] What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not! [16] Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin *leading* to death, or of obedience *leading* to righteousness? [17] But God be thanked that *though* you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were [e]delivered. [18] And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. [19] I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members *as* slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness *leading* to *more* lawlessness, so now present your members *as* slaves *of* righteousness [f]for holiness.

[20] For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. [21] What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death. [22] But now having been set free from sin, and

having become slaves of God, you have your fruit [g]to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death, but the [h]gift of God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (NKJV)

That last statement means exactly that, sin will bring ill health and death – even everlasting death in hell vs. leading a sin free life which brings good health and life – even life everlasting.

As a Christian, if you feel out of alignment with God, it is wise to ask God at the end of the day if you have sinned. Once He reveals what you have done. Openly confess your sins to God and one to another, because if you don't - your sins pile up. The more unconfessed sins you have – the more it affects you physically, emotionally, and your ability to receive communication from God. These sins only need to be confessed with another believer, because all believers in Christ are ALL members of a holy priesthood.

1 Peter 2:1-6 New American Standard Bible

"2 Therefore, putting aside all [a]malice and all deceit and [b]hypocrisy and [c]envy and all [d]slander, 2 like newborn babies, long for the [e]pure [f]milk of the word, so that by it you may grow [g]in respect to salvation, 3 if you have tasted [h]the kindness of the Lord.

4 And coming to Him as to a living stone which has been rejected by men, but is [i]choice and precious in the sight of God, 5 you also, as living stones, [j]are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 For *this* is contained in [k]Scripture:

"BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHOICE STONE, A PRECIOUS CORNER *STONE*, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN [l]HIM WILL NOT BE [m]DISAPPOINTED."" (NASB)

James 5:14-16 New American Standard Bible

"[14] Is anyone among you sick? *Then* he must call for the elders of the church and they are to pray over him, [a]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; [15] and the prayer [b]offered in faith will [c]restore the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up, and if he has committed sins, [d]they will be forgiven him. [16] Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you may be healed. The effective [e]prayer of a righteous man can accomplish much." (NASB)

The word "confess" in James 5:16 (NASB) in the Greek is: "exomologeō" pronounced [ex-ah-lah-mah-gay-o] (Strong's G1843, BLB, 2019)

It means:

- **"acknowledge openly" (Strong's G1843, BLB, 2019)**

The word "sins" in James 5:16 (NASB) in the Greek is: "paraptōma" pronounced [pa-rap-tah-mah] (Strong's G3900, BLB, 2019)

It means:

- **"to fall beside or near something"**
- **"a lapse or deviation from truth and uprightness"**

- **“a sin, misdeed” (Strong’s G3900, BLB, 2019)**

In the Old Testament, when enforcement and justice was supposed to be carried out by man, they didn’t obey God, they showed partiality and let some people go without a consequence vs. enforcing the law for others. A good example of this was the woman caught in the act of adultery. They brought the woman forward, but didn’t bring the man. The Lord Jesus Christ accepted her confession that she gave in her heart and let her go free. She was forgiven and He said “go and sin no more.” (John 8:11 NKJV)

John 8: 1 - 12 New King James Version

“8 But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

2 Now [a]early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. 3 Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, 4 they said to Him, “Teacher, [b]this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now [c]Moses, in the law, commanded us [d]that such should be stoned. But what do You [e]say?” 6 This they said, testing Him, that they might have *something* of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with *His* finger, [f]as though He did not hear.

7 So when they continued asking Him, He [g]raised Himself up and said to them, “He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.” 8 And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. 9 Then those who heard *it,* being[h] convicted by *their* conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest *even* to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had raised Himself up [i]and saw no one

but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers [j]of yours? Has no one condemned you?"

11 She said, "No one, Lord."

And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go [k]and sin no more."

12 Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."" (NKJV)

Christ's crucifixion, death, resurrection, and the baptism of the Holy Spirit brought JUSTICE and EQUALITY concerning mankind's consequences for sin.

<u>Now</u> when we disobey God, and sin, <u>we ALLOW</u> the devil to come into our lives, whether you are a believer or unbeliever. The devil comes "to steal, and to kill, and to destroy." (John 10:10 NKJV) If you create an entry point for the devil through sin, the Lord ALLOWS demons, devils, and unclean spirits to enter your body as a <u>punishment</u> for your sin. You see, you get an IMMEDIATE consequence for your sins and it is NOT pleasant. Everyone is treated equally. If sin is left unconfessed, those forces can create torment, confusion, sickness, and disease. It is not pleasant, <u>but it is a deterrent</u>. As a believer, YOU have ALL authority over these evil forces so that they cannot get the upper hand, but if you don't know what your sins are – YOU HAVE TO FAST AND PRAY TO FIND OUT. Then confession of sin is essential.

1 Timothy 2:1-7 New King James Version

"2 Therefore I [a]exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men, 2 for kings and all who are in [b]authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and [c]reverence. 3 For

this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, [4] who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. [5] For *there is* one God and one Mediator between God and men, *the* Man Christ Jesus, [6] who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, [7] for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle—I am speaking the truth [d]in Christ *and* not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth." (NKJV)

John 8:10-12 New King James Version

"[10] When Jesus had raised Himself up [a]and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers [b]of yours? Has no one condemned you?"

[11] She said, "No one, Lord."

And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go [c]and sin no more."

[12] Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."" (NKJV)

Luke 10:19 New King James Version

"[19] Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you." (NKJV)

Notice in James 1: 27 it says…

James 1:27 New King James Version

[27] Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world." (NKJV)

Once you have said a prayer of confession, repented, and asked the Lord Jesus Christ to come into your heart and life – you are washed clean of sin, but if you sin after that then confession is again necessary. You WILL be able to feel in your physical body that you have sinned. Ask God to reveal your sins to you right away. WARNING: If you are with other believers who are sinning and you do not correct them for it. You are included in their sin. When God reveals your sins to you, confess them before Him by openly naming them, and to another believer.

Then say this prayer of confession too:

"Lord Jesus Christ,

I confess all the times I've used my spirit, soul, and body, mind, will, and emotions in opposition to you - your kingdom, your Word, and your will. I repent, and I renounce, all evil forces that have attached themselves to those sins. I ask that you tear down all evil strongholds, break every evil yoke, tie, and curse, and cleanse me of all unrighteousness. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."

Some people have falsely said, "God hates religion." That isn't true – God DEFINED what religion IS and notice in James 1: 27, He says keeping oneself unspotted from the world is a part of it.

Now, everyone is treated the same way with no exceptions, because Christ is the one making the judgment call, instead of man. It is for this reason that Christ says He came to fulfill the law. (Matthew 5:17) He CAN put you into torment and confusion to PUSH you into coming to Christ for help and to lead you to repentance and deliverance. It's like God's way of saying, "O.K. if you prefer the devil's way to mine – then live with the devil for a while and see how you like it." This is not spiteful. God sets boundaries and He expects you to follow them.

THIS IS WHY CONDONING SIN IS NOT A HELP TO PEOPLE – IT HURTS THEM. THE CONDONING OF SIN - IS A SIN IN AND OF ITSELF. SO, WHEN CHRIST'S PROPHETS WARN PEOPLE ABOUT SEXUAL SIN, ABORTION, OR WHATEVER, IT'S BECAUSE THEY KNOW IT WILL BRING CONSEQUENCES TO THE UNBELIEVER AND/OR THE BELIEVER AND THEY WILL BE HURT. CHRIST'S PROPHETS ARE ACTUALLY SHOWING LOVE.

God wants you to choose HIS way. It is God's intent that you will not continue to sin, but instead that you will learn from your mistakes and CHANGE. Without a heart that is willing to try to obey – no change can take place. (1 Thessalonians 4: 1 - 8) If you want to do things YOUR way, He will let you go - to learn a lesson, but He will not be responsible for what happens – YOU WILL. Eventually, everyone comes to God's way of thinking and behaving. When you confess your sins before God and one to another (James 5: 14 – 16), you are showing that you prefer God's way and want to draw near to God and to live HIS way. He forgives you and He cleanses you of all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9) and you are brought into right relationship with God again. This is not meant to be an excuse for purposely sinning. We would not advise purposely walking in rebellion to the Lord.

> **1 Thessalonians 4:1-8 New King James Version**
>
> **"4 Finally then, brethren, we urge and exhort in the Lord Jesus that you should abound more and more, just as you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God;**

[2] for you know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus.

[3] For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality;

[4] that each of you should know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor,

[5] not in passion of lust, like the Gentiles who do not know God;

[6] that no one should take advantage of and defraud his brother in this matter, because the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also forewarned you and testified.

[7] For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness.

[8] Therefore he who rejects *this* does not reject man, but God, who has also given[a] us His Holy Spirit." (NKJV)

John 10:9-11 New King James Version

"[9] I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.

[10] The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have *it* more abundantly.

[11] "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep." (NKJV)

John 13:33-35 New King James Version

"[33] Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you.

[34] A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

[35] By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."" (NKJV)

Matthew 5:16-20 New American Standard Bible

"[16] Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

[17] "Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish but to fulfill. [18] For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not [a]the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law until all is accomplished. [19] Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and teaches [b]others *to do* the same, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever [c]keeps and teaches *them*, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

[20] "For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven." (NASB)

Since the very beginning, God has not liked idolatry, magic, and witchcraft. As you already read, Romans 1: 18 – 32 tells how rampant sexual sin began with idolatry.

Magic is a terrible sin, because it is a deception and a lie.

The Lord speaks to Ezekiel telling him to warn the people about participating in "magic."

Ezekiel 13:17-23 New King James Version

17 "Likewise, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people, who prophesy out of their own [a]heart; prophesy against them, 1 and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Woe to the *women* who sew *magic* [b]charms on their sleeves and make veils for the heads of people of every height to hunt souls! Will you hunt the souls of My people, and keep 19 yourselves alive? And will you profane Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, killing people who should not die, and keeping people alive who should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies?"

20 'Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I *am* against your *magic* [c]charms by which you hunt souls there like birds. I will tear them from your arms, and let the souls go, the souls you hunt like 21 birds. I will also tear off your veils and deliver My people out of your hand, and they shall no longer be as prey in your hand. Then you shall know that I *am* the LORD.

2 “Because with lies you have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and you have strengthened the hands of the wicked, so that he does not turn from his wicked way to save his life. 23 Therefore you shall no longer envision futility nor practice divination; for I will deliver My people out of your hand, and you shall know that I *am* the LORD.’” ”” (NKJV)

Witchcraft was punishable by death in the Old Testament and in fact, King Saul, who practiced it by consulting a medium, was rejected as king and replaced by King David.

Exodus 22:18 King James Version

“18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.” (KJV)

In the New King James Version, it is translated as “sorceress.” (NKJV)

Exodus 22:18 New King James Version

“18 “You shall not permit a sorceress to live.” (NKJV)

This is what the Old Testament law said:

Deuteronomy 18:9-11 New King James Version

“9 “When you come into the land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not learn to follow the [a] abominations

10 of those nations. There shall not be found among you *anyone* who makes his son or his [b] daughter pass through the fire, *or one* who practices witchcraft, *or* a soothsayer, or one who interprets omens, or 11 a sorcerer, or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead." (NKJV)

This is the correction that came to Saul from Samuel, BEFORE these things ever happened - because he didn't obey the Lord:

1 Samuel 15:22-23 New King James Version

"22 So Samuel said:

"Has the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of the LORD?
Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of rams.
23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of [a] witchcraft,

And stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,
He also has rejected you from *being* king."" (NKJV)

We just read that magic was a sin in the Old Testament, and "magic," idolatry, and "sorcery/witchcraft" are STILL sins in the NEW Testament:

Galatians 5: 19 – 21 New King James Version

"19 Now the works of the flesh are evident, which
are: [b] adultery, [c] fornication, uncleanness,
20 lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions,

jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions,
dissensions, heresies, [21] envy, [d] murders, drunkenness,

revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told *you* in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." (NKJV)

Also, in the New Testament, those who had previously practiced such things burned their books to get out of sin.

Acts 19:18-20 New King James Version

"[18] And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds. [19] Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned *them* in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and *it* totaled fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. [20] So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed." (NKJV)

This is why Harry Potter books and similar genres are an abomination to God.

Paganism within the church is offensive to God, because it contains "magic," witchcraft, and idolatry. God is NOT pleased with the so-called "Christian" traditions of man. God WAS NOT consulted BEFORE they were initiated.

You will have to choose who you will serve. Will it be liars and idolaters or will it be Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit?

Mark 3: 23 -27 New King James Version

“[23] So He called them to *Himself* and said to them in parables: “How can Satan cast out Satan? [24] If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. [25] And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. [26] And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end. [27] No one can enter a strong man’s house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will plunder his house.” (NKJV)

Idolatry within your homes and churches will prevent you from winning the battle and from being able to stand.

Cleanse your churches and your homes of false doctrine, idolatry, and paganism and you will be able to stand.

God Says, "Say "NO" to Halloween."

Halloween is NOT a Christian holiday. Halloween was invented by people who were deceived by Satan and wanted to make money from it. It has been supported by people outside the church and inside churches that have been misled. It is a lie to believe that Halloween would be approved by Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit – the one true living God – the blessed Trinity. There is NOTHING in the Bible that supports that Halloween is O.K. In fact, EVERYTHING in God's word is against such practices. How do I know? Well…

Nancy Dunn, is a woman who converted to Christ at the age of eight thanks to a Christian neighbor who invited her to church. Although she accepted Christ as her Savior then, it wouldn't be until years later that she would learn about Christ in a REAL way and learn how-to walk- in obedience to Him. Her neighbors, even then, had no idea what was going on behind the scenes of her family life. Nancy never really worshipped Satan herself, but she suffered in silence as she was abused for years by her family that was a part of a Satanic cult. To cope, Nancy compartmentalized these memories and it wasn't until she was thirty-three years old that the memories of these events came flooding back to her.

Her family lived in California and her father worked in the aerospace industry. Her mother worked for a local doctor. They lived in a house in a nice neighborhood and appeared to be a normal middle-class family, but behind closed doors other things were going on.

Her father had been raised in a family that had been involved with Satanic worship for 25 generations and he followed in their footsteps too. He became a Satanic high priest.

Satanic worship has certain requirements for certain days and Halloween is Satan's favorite day. In Satanic worship, Halloween requires that an infant be sacrificed for blood - meaning death. Other days, require that a teenage virgin be sexually sacrificed. As a result, Nancy, when she became old enough to have her menses and could conceive a child, she was used to breed babies for satanic sacrifices and was impregnated by her own father and by other men during Satanic rituals held in caves by the ocean. She has memories of being placed on a stone altar while seven men dressed in hooded garments sexually assaulted her and tortured her. She would become pregnant as a result of these events and even though she missed school – her parents would call the school with lies and no one ever questioned it. She would have the babies at home delivered by midwives, their births were never recorded, the babies were killed, and sacrificed to Satan in a blood ritual, and their deaths were never recorded either. By her late teens, TEN of Nancy's babies had been conceived and killed for these purposes. Nancy was also forced to drink human blood.

Having been born on the day of Christ's Resurrection, the Satanists would use Nancy's birthday each year to mock God and to celebrate Nancy's birthday by sexually abusing her again and again.

To escape her abusive childhood, Nancy married the first man who showed her attention at the age of eighteen. One year later - her marriage failed. Nancy turned to promiscuity, looking for love in all the wrong places. She became pregnant at 21 and had an abortion. Afterwards, she experienced so much guilt about it that memories came pouring out of her former abuse, so she joined a church. She had never really learned what she needed to know about God so, she started to read the Word of God and to really pursue a relationship with Him. Through Christian counseling, she found she was suffering flashbacks caused by Dissociative Identity Disorder and Multiple Personality Disorder caused by her childhood trauma. Experts say that integration therapy normally takes eight years for a person to heal, but in Christian therapy, Nancy was healed in a year and a half through Christ Jesus. Nancy had to walk through a process of forgiving her father and it wasn't

until he was on his deathbed in an ICU unit that she saw him again. She went to see him and he admitted his wrongdoing and repented. Nancy was overwhelmed. He revealed to her that he had just repented and received Christ as his Savior through a Pastor. Nancy wanted to make sure and insisted that he say the sinner's prayer with her too. He did, and a few moments later he died.

This is PROOF that a lot of things can go on behind closed doors that can damage young children even when people hold good jobs and high positions. Halloween rituals and Satanic rituals are one of them. Why would ANYONE want to participate in ANYTHING that glorifies Satan?

Today, Nancy serves God through advocating for neglected and abused children and also travels around the world ministering to peoples from different cultures and countries. (Nancy Dunn, 2008 Challenger, Jul-Sep 2008, CCMUSA) & (700 Club, CBN.com)

So, if someone wants to entice you into participating in Halloween, into worshipping Satan, and wants you to participate in Satanic rituals, do they love you? NO!

If that alone was not enough to convince you:

1. Halloween is associated with "Tricks or Treats" and paganism. Paganism is idolatry. God is NOT a trickster – Satan is. Halloween is totally and absolutely in opposition to God. Satan loves Halloween, because he created it. Those that practice Satanism love Halloween. If you want to OBEY God, DON'T be involved with Halloween, decorating for it, dressing up in costumes associated with it, or Halloweenparties.

2. God does not want His children dressing up like demons, devils, witches, fairies, elves, Santa Claus and his so-called "magic" sleigh, fairy godmothers carrying so-called "magic" wands, trolls, and fantasy characters. He doesn't want His children participating in "magic" or having anything to do with "magic." He doesn't even approve of Christians having such things in their homes or even reading about them. God has always been opposed to "magic," because it is a form of

deception. God didn't create the so-called legend of "Lazy Jack" who makes deals with the devil, and He doesn't want His children cutting out Jack O' Lanterns for that reason, because God's people are not supposed to be making deals with the devil. Satan is a trickster and deceiver. Carving a pumpkin into a Jack O' Lantern is a terrible waste of a good source of food too. We are supposed to be good stewards of what God gives to us – not wasting it on evil.

God gave instructions to the prophet Ezekiel in:

Ezekiel 13:17-23 New American Standard Bible

17 "Now you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who are prophesying from their own [a]inspiration. Prophesy against them 18 and say, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Woe to the women who sew *magic* bands on [b]all wrists and make veils for the heads of *persons* of every stature to hunt down [c]lives! Will you hunt down the [d]lives of My people, but preserve the [e]lives *of others* for yourselves? 19 For handfuls of barley and fragments of bread, you have profaned Me to My people to put to death [f]some who should not die and to keep [g]others alive who should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies."'"

20 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, I am against your *magic* bands by which you hunt [h]lives there as [i]birds and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let [j]them go, even those [k]lives whom you hunt as [l]birds. 21 I will also tear off your veils and deliver My people from your hands, and they will no longer be in your hands to be hunted; and you will know that I am the LORD. 22 Because you disheartened the righteous with falsehood when I did not cause him grief,

but have [m]encouraged the wicked not to turn from his wicked way *and* preserve his life, 23 therefore, you women will no longer see [n]false visions or practice divination, and I will deliver My people out of your hand. Thus you will know that I am the LORD."" (NASB)

We've already read how in the New Testament, the people who turned to Christ burned their books having to do with "magic."

Acts 19:18-20 New American Standard Bible

"18 Many also of those who had believed kept coming, confessing and disclosing their practices. 19 And many of those who practiced magic brought their books together and *began* burning them in the sight of everyone; and they counted up the price of them and found it [a]fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20 So [b]the word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing." (NASB)

3. God is against witchcraft. He wants His children to have nothing to do with witchcraft, soothsaying, omens, sorcery, spells, mediums, spiritists, anyone who sacrifices his own child/children to an idol, or anyone who calls up the dead or tries to speak to the dead.

Deuteronomy 18:9-11 New American Standard Bible

"9 "When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not learn to [a]imitate the detestable things of those nations. 10 There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, 11 or one who

casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead." (NASB)

The dead have either gone to heaven with God or are in hell with Satan.

Those people who have gone to heaven ONLY take directions from God. They do not take directions from people. That's why it says in the scriptures that we, as Christians, are to pray to God and to He alone. NOWHERE in scripture does it say that we are to pray to Mary nor to dead saints. You can pray to Father God, the Lord Jesus the Christ, and the Holy Spirit, but you cannot pray to Mary nor to dead saints. It is like praying to Satan Himself. YOU ARE CREATING OPPOSITION TO CHRIST AND IT MUST STOP NOW. You have been told over and over again and you have NOT listened – THAT is called Pride and Pride comes from the devil Himself. The Lord Jesus the Christ Himself said:

John 14:12-14 New American Standard Bible

"[12] Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will do also; and greater *works* than these he will do; because I go to the Father. [13] Whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. [14] If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do *it*." (NASB)

You CAN pray to Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit.

In the Old Testament, King Saul did not obey the Lord's commands, and he was considered by God to be operating in witchcraft. As a result, he was rejected by God as king.

In 1 Samuel 15:23, the prophet Samuel speaks to Saul letting him know that God was not pleased with his rebellion.

1 Samuel 15:23 New King James Version

"[23] For rebellion *is as* the sin of [a]witchcraft,
And stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,
He also has rejected you from *being* king."" (NKJV)

That also means any form of rebellion against God and His commands is the <u>same</u> as witchcraft and that witchcraft <u>itself</u> is rebellion against God. If you are disobeying God the Father, the Lord Jesus the Christ, and the Holy Spirit then you are practicing rebellion and witchcraft.

The same is taught in the New Testament as well:

Galatians 5:19-21 New International Version

"[19] The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; [20] idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions [21] and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God." (NIV)

1 Corinthians 6: 9 – 11 New International Version

"[9] Or do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor men who have sex with men[a] [10] nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. [11] And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God." (NIV)

Notice it says in those scriptures that anyone who does these things will NOT inherit the kingdom of God. This also includes unrepentant individuals who do not turn from sin, and who call themselves "Christians."

Matthew 7: 15 – 29 New American Standard Bible

"[15] "Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. [16] You will [k]know them by their fruits. [l]Grapes are not gathered from thorn *bushes* nor figs from thistles, are they? [17] So every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit. [18] A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. [19] Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. [20] So then, you will [m]know them by their fruits.

[21] "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven *will enter*. [22] Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many [n]miracles?' [23] And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.'

[24] "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and [o]acts on them, [p]may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock. [25] And the rain fell, and the [q]floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and *yet* it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock. [26] Everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not [r]act on them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. [27] The rain fell, and the [s]floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell—and great was its fall."

[28] [t]When Jesus had finished these words, the crowds were amazed at His teaching; [29] for He was teaching them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes." (NASB)

4. Halloween promotes evil and violent images. Nightmares are not created by God. They are created by evil entry points where individuals have allowed Satan to come into their lives. Images of the black cloaked grim reaper wielding a scythe – the personification of death, is really Satan himself. The character shown in movies with his long metal clawed glove, and grotesque demons, devils, and unclean spirits are NOT of God. They are created by Satan and people who follow him.

5. Halloween is associated with fear and horror. God's word says,

> **2 Timothy 1:7 New King James Version**
>
> **"[7] For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind." (NKJV)**
>
> **1 John 4: 18-19 New King James Version**
>
> **"[18] There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love. [19] We love [a]Him because He first loved us."(NKJV)**

When church officials, public figures, and movie stars who claim to be "Christians" tell you that Halloween is O.K. – Don't believe them. They are in sin. They are not of God and God says, Say "NO" to Halloween. As a Christian, every time you buy a Halloween costume, have a Halloween party, or carve a Jack O'Lantern, and give your money to Halloween interests – you support Satan and his evil inventions – there is a cost for sin.

> **Romans 6:23 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"[23] For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (NASB)**

The book of Revelation in Chapter 18 warns about the merchants of Babylon and what they sell in verse 23 it says, "all the nations were deceived by your sorcery." (NASB)

Satan tries to come into a child's life as early as he can, but it CAN be prevented. Don't let Satan win!

John 10:9-11 New American Standard Bible

"[9] I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. [10] The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life, and [a]have *it* abundantly.

[11] "I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep." (NASB)

If you and your family have been involved with Halloween - you need to pray a prayer of confession with the whole family to break Satan's entry points. Explain to your children that God does not like Halloween and the things associated with it. You can be honest with them and tell them you didn't know this before, but that God taught you that to participate in Halloween is wrong and that you and your family are going tochoose God's way now instead. I learned this too many years ago and also had to adjust my life to come into the obedience of Christ. From now on, you will have to make sure you set guidelines for pictures or things that your children create. They will learn to reject the evil and accept only the GOOD. You cannot even allow "Halloween" advertisements into your home or magazine or newspaper articles that contain information or pictures concerning it.

You cannot substitute another type of party on the same day as Halloween and call it something else. You cannot hold a different kind of costume party and call it something else as a substitution for "Halloween." Nothing should be done as a celebration on "Halloween." The only thing that absolutely SHOULD be done is PRAYING for the people who choose to celebrate it. This ministry has prayed that this so-called "celebration" will be destroyed.

Cleansing Your Spiritual House: Meaning Your Own Spirit, Soul, and Body, Mind, Will, and Emotions and Also, Literally Spiritually Cleansing Your Home and Church…

This chapter gives information about some of those things that you CANNOT be involved in or associated with as a Christian. It is factual and it is meant to protect you and keep you from harm. I hope with all of my heart that you will receive it in that way. God has called me to do this, and I must obey.

Asking the Holy Spirit to Spiritually cleanse your home is probably one of the most important things you will ever do. He will be glad to show you what you will need to get rid of and HOW to get rid of it. I had to do this as a new believer and it's something a believer must maintain as mail comes in from unsolicited sources. You must get rid of everything in your home that is in rebellion to the Lord. Every culture has had some type of idolatry within it. I cannot possibly make a list of everything here. I've made a list so that you will have confirmation that certain things have to go.

Some of the things God will address are:

- **Television, movies, theatre, magazines, and books were inappropriate right at the beginning and have become even more inappropriate today in 2020. You have got to watch what you see and hear. Follow the Holy Spirit's leading in this regard. God is cleaning up ALL media programming. I cut the cord on my television set and walked it out the door years ago. Commercials are even unclean.**
- **Satan comes in early to try to destroy the young people. Disney characters and parks are BIG offenders when it comes to idolatry. Afterall, it's called the "Magic Kingdom." Their movies and theme**

parks contain a lot of "witchcraft" and "magic." (Disney Studios & Theme Parks, 2019)

- **You cannot have any foul language in your home, whether written, through books, plays, articles, T-shirts, in tattoos, or spoken through music, television, plays, radio, movies, videos, recorded programming, rap music - and you cannot use it yourself. You can't sell idolatry and sinful objects. You can't give them away. You have to destroy them, no matter what they seem to be worth. They mean NOTHING to the Lord.**
- **There are people who claim to be working for God that have included foul language in their communication. Whatever videos you own or have made are considered a part of your property and must be cleansed too, otherwise you will be in sin for as long as they play. The sin is a great sin, because you are a false teacher – teaching unbelievers that this is O.K. - when it is NOT O.K. Anything that is a lie, is sinful, and misrepresents Christ whether it is written or recorded, and will keep you in sin for as long as it is published or recorded.**
- **You must cancel unGodly magazine and unGodly newspaper subscriptions, because they contain idols, foul language, immodesty, and false teachings in their advertisements and articles. Free papers are sources of this as well. This is why people often have signs up that read, "No Free Papers." Free papers also have contained astrology and horoscopes which cannot be in your home. Astrology and Horoscopes are lies and false teachings.**
- **Get rid of all of your false teachings in your homes, churches, and on your websites.**
- **Cleanse your homes/buildings of everything that contains sin and idolatry. They cannot be used for decorating.**
- **Don't accept gifts from family members who give you idols and don't give idols to others. Turn them down gracefully. Who are you more concerned about – your relationship with God or someone else?**
- **Don't send out "Christmas" cards or put up "Christmas" decorations.**

- **Don't take idolatrous donations to thrift stores or to other charitable organizations. If you have had idols in your home – you wasted your money. You can't give or sell an idol to someone else. That is also a sin. Destroy them so that no one else can usethem. One exception is a so-called "birthstone." It <u>can</u> be given to someone who does not have a birthday that is associated to that particular stone and its associated idolatry.**
- **Cleanse your wardrobe of immodest clothing. No cleavage should be showing and skirts and dresses should be just above the knee or longer. God is not opposed to pants for women as long as a woman looks like a woman. He DOES prefer capri pants instead of shorts, but none of your clothing should be so tight that it's almost like being nude. Christian Mission stores and thrift stores SHOULD NOT be selling these immodest items, because they are leading other people into sin when they do. If God doesn't want YOU to dress immodestly, why would He want you to sell immodest clothing or to even give it away? He doesn't. If God doesn't want you to have idolatry in your home, why would He want you to sell it or to even give it away? He doesn't.**

- **Check your clothing labels on previously bought items for names that make reference to idols or the demonic and cut them out. Check the tags on garments before you buy them. If you don't recognize the word on tags, write them down, and check them out on-line. The devil HAS placed unGodly names on tags that will defile your home.**

- **You cannot have a tattoo with demonic pictures or messages, they cannot contain foul language, and they cannot have nude or immodestly dressed people contained in them. If you've already**

done this, you will need to have them removed. While the New Testament doesn't say it's a sin to have a tattoo, this now comes under treating your body as a temple for the Lord and also good stewardship of your money. Don't waste your money on tattoos. Doctors have found that they are detrimental to the physical body, because they clog pores that were meant to breathe. There ARE ministries that now remove them for free.

- **You cannot go to a Renaissance fair – they have magic and demonic influences there. They even have people dressed as Satanic figures and they want to encourage you to have your family picture taken with them. As soon as you do, the devil has a demonic entry point into your home and into the lives of your family members.**

- **Don't buy postage stamps with idols on them.**

- **Make sure everything in your home/church is Godly and contains no idolatry and beliefs that are in opposition to God – including pictures, photographs, movies, tapes, CD's, DVDs, and home/church décor.**

- **You cannot attend an art class that permits nude models. You cannot permit paintings or sculpture related to nudity, idolatry or sin in your home – even the statue of David or Venus de Milo. The arts HAVE contained pornography.**

- **You cannot participate in "Kwanzaa," because of the false spiritual beliefs behind it. Dr. Maulana Karenga created it in 1966. Go to his website and the first thing you will see is a picture of a false god sitting on a table. He never mentions the Lord Jesus Christ in anything. (Karenga, M. PhD, 2019)**

- **You can't be involved with WICCA. That term is nothing morethan a modern term for witchcraft and Satanism. You cannot be involved in it and must confess and renounce any prior involvement in these activities WITH ANOTHER CHRISTIAN preferably with other Christians who are present for intercession. You will be fighting a battle against the demonic realm and will need additional prayer warriors to help in prayer.**

- **Santeria IS also the same as Satanism. You cannot be involved in it. Santeria is a combination of false beliefs brought to Cuba from the "Yoruba" nations of West Africa. It is sometimes also referred to as the "Lukumi religion." It is a combination of West African idolatry, Satanic ritual, and Roman Catholicism. (Murphy, J. 2008)**

- **You cannot belong or be involved with the Catholic church because nowhere in the Bible does it say that you can pray to Mary and to Dead Saints. You cannot belong to any church that opposes Christianity by worshipping a false God. If the church does not believe in Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit – the blessed Trinity – then it is a false church. You cannot be involved with, "Church of Satan", "Santeria" "The Satanic Temple", "Luciferianism", "Duotheism", "Anti-Cosmic Satanism/Chaos Gnosticism", "Transcendental Satanism", "Demonolatry", "Setians", "Satanic Reds", "Polytheistic Satanism", "The Cult of Cthulu", and any OTHER forms of demon or Satanic worship and must confess this involvement WITH ANOTHER CHRISTIAN preferably with other Christians who are present for intercession. You will be fighting a battle against the demonic realm and will need additional prayer warriors to help in intercession in order to be delivered from the demons and unclean spirits that have entered your body as a result of these sins.**

- **You cannot claim to be an agnostic – it's the same as unbelief.**

- **You cannot be involved in "Transcendental Meditation."**

- **A Jew is also an unbeliever and must come to Christ to be saved.**

- **You can't be involved in angel worship, or pray to angels, because it too is the same as Satanism. GOD commands the angels NOT you. If you ask God to send an angel, He CAN send one, but you ask HIM for it. When YOU ask the angels, you will get an agent of Satan.**

- **You cannot use the word "Karma." That goes with Hinduism and Buddhism and even saying that word will link you to them. Christ says you will reap what you sow. He does not say the word "Karma."**

- **You can't eat at a restaurant that has a statue or picture of a false God in it, because the food <u>IS</u> dedicated to that idol. Chinese, Japanese, Vietnamese, Indonesian, and Thai Restaurants are notorious for this. When you see the idolatry in a restaurant – <u>that</u> food HAS been sacrificed to an idol. You also cannot eat meals that are named after false gods. For example: a "Green goddess salad."**

- **Once coming to Christ, you cannot have false statues, symbols, or books in your home having to do with false religions – they ARE idols. You also cannot participate in the past traditions of these false belief systems. If you do, you will be in sin.**

- **You cannot celebrate the things in your native culture, if your native culture contains idolatry. It doesn't matter where you come from. Idolatry is idolatry to the Lord Jesus Christ.**
  (My ancestry created "Christmas" and it is filled with Pagan beliefs, traditions, and lies. I don't celebrate it. My ancestry is also

Scottish and I can have nothing to do with freemasonry.) neither should anyone else.

- **Don't buy or own anything containing fantasy "dragons." Satan is the "dragon" in scripture. (Revelation 12: 3, 4, 7, 9, 13, 16, and 17, Revelation 13: 2, 4, 11) God made the Komodo dragon in nature, but the fantasy dragons are modeled after demonic symbols.**

- **Don't take your kids to the circus, because they usually contain "magic" too. They also have clowns which are a false face. God does not like masks of any kind, because they can hide a person's identity giving them the appearance of being friendly when they can do great evil. The "Joker" is Satan. Murder has been committed by clowns.**

- **You cannot view or own horror films of any kind nor can you go to a horror house, or have anything to do with Halloween, ghosts, and goblins, witches, wizardry. Alchemy, or Jack O'Lanterns.**

- **Don't buy products with the word "magic" on them or things that have to do with "magic," "witchcraft," or horror. God's word says:**

  2 Timothy 1:7 New King James Version

  "[7] For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind." (NKJV)

- **You should always ask the Lord if you should participate in any type of medical care, prescription medicine, surgery, or healing process whether physical or psychological. He knows what it contains and whether it is good or not AND you should ask Him if you should go to a particular doctor. A perfect example is the current opioid crisis which has been caused by doctors and drug**

companies with absolutely no regard for the health of individuals. Their only concern has been money.

- **Do not participate in massage therapy. Most massage therapists are involved in New Age influences. The only person who should be giving a married couple a massage, is each other. A single person should not get a massage. You cannot let them lay hands on you. "REIKI" IS A NEW AGE PRACTICE!**
- **Metallic bracelets do not bring healing – that is a lie. Don't participate in this practice.**
- **You can have nothing in your home having to do with false gods or false doctrine - statues, masks, talismans, amulets, Catholic medals or statues and prayers to dead saints, statues and prayers to Mary, "the book of Mormon," the "Koran/Quran," etc.**
- **Get rid of ALL statues, because they are statues to false gods or to man and God is supposed to get ALL of the glory.**
- **Never use hypnotic tapes and never submit yourself to a hypnotist. Your mind is supposed to be controlled by God and by He alone.**
- **Get rid of anything associated with Darwinism, anything attributing creation to a power other than the one true living God – Father God, Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. For example: "Mother Nature" - there is no such thing as "Mother Nature" - Father God, Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit is the one true living God and He created heaven and earth and all things good. Cancel your subscriptions to "Mother Earth" magazine.**
- **You need to get rid of anything causing sin of any kind. You cannot have or participate in "tarot cards", "table walking", "water dousing", "Ouija boards", "palm reading," "the reading of tea leaves," "fortune telling of any kind," "horoscopes," "astrology," "crystal ball**

gazing," "mirror staring for extended periods of time," "Freemasonry" and "Fraternal organizations."

- **You cannot use a product called "zen desk." The word "Zen" is associated with Buddhism.**

- **You cannot participate in cutting your flesh. A person who does this has allowed the devil to come into his/her life in some way. This has been associated with demon possession. If you are a believer in Christ, it is caused by demonic oppression. Self-harm and self-mutilation both require IMMEDIATE Christian counseling. There is an open door that you have allowed Satan to have in your life if you get enjoyment or somehow feel better if you cut yourself or destroy yourself. God's word says:**

Mark 5:2-5 New King James Version

"2 And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind [a]him, not even with chains, 4 because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones." (NKJV)

- **You cannot participate in gambling whether it is to a charitable organization or not. This includes money Bingo.**

- **Get rid of Bible games or books that have incorrect information. If you find errors, contact the manufacturer, return the game or book with proof of the error, and get your money back. I HAVE found errors in them.**

- **Most computer games are not of God too. You will need to consult the Lord as to whether you can play them or have them in your home.**

- **Cleanse your books too, including Christian books with false teachings. You cannot have "Harry Potter" books in your home or any similar genre. In fact, books are some of the worst offenders. "Grimm's Fairy Tales" are just lies that contain "magic" and "witchcraft." They teach false teachings to children – making them think that with a wave of a wand things will happen. The truth is – God is a miracle working God and ALL GOOD things happen through HIS MIRACLE power NOT through "magic." When youlook at all books you have to look at the story line. Christ told stories called parables. Look to the parables and HOW they are told as your guide. Ask these questions:**

    - **Does it contain foul language? If so, it must go.**
    - **Does it teach a lesson?**
    - **Is there an appropriate consequence for poor behavior?**
    - **Does it teach the right thing?**
    - **Are their subtle behaviors that should not be exhibited? An example of this would be "The Cat and the Hat." The Cat teaches children to keep a secret from their parents and really to lie to them. This is NOT a good idea. You don't want your children to get the idea that it's O.K. to keep secrets or to lie to you.**
    - **What kinds of things are contained in the illustrations?**

I once had a book that came into my classroom that I thought was perfectly innocent. It was about a little girl touring Washington D.C. with her grandmother. The Lord kept telling me there was something wrong with it. I went page by page and could find nothing. So, I asked the Holy Spirit to show me where it was. In the illustrations it had a picture of the White House with the "ying yang" symbol on a flag. It was less than

a quarter of an inch in size. The Holy Spirit told me it was unclean and to throw it out.

Another book written by Richard Scarry, had all kinds of pictures of things with labels on them. I checked every picture and label, but the Holy Spirit said it was STILL unclean. He took me to one page with a miniature picture of a witch on it with no label and He said, "Get rid of it."

When you DO get rid of them you have to damage them beyond repair so that no one else can use them either.

In the book of Acts this same corruption through books was occurring and they were burning their books to get out of sin:

> **Acts 19:18-20 New King James Version**
>
> **"[18] And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds. [19] Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned *them* in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and *it* totaled fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. [20] So the word of the Lord grew mightily and prevailed." (NKJV)**

- **Cleaning supplies often have the word "magic" on their labels. Don't buy them.**

- **Don't participate in superstition, like crossing your fingers, breaking a wish bone, making a wish and blowing out candles (because blowing all of them out has nothing to do with whether it is fulfilled or not), "Groundhog's day," because a groundhog does not determine when Spring comes – God does, "April fool's day" –**

because no one is supposed to be made a fool of or make one of someone else.

- **Don't lie to your kids about "Santa" or take them to see "Santa." He has been set up as an idol with so-called "all knowing" qualities being attributed to Santa that only GOD has.**

- **You cannot allow Pornography in your home in ANY form and you cannot participate in it AT ALL. Pornography means anyone who is immodestly dressed. Women who are bearing cleavage, ARE IMMODESTLY DRESSED. READ THE CHAPTER ASSOCIATED WITH THIS. This would include Hollywood magazines and music album covers where women are bearing cleavage.**

- **Throw away and/or end involvement in:**
  - **paganism and false beliefs**
  - **satanism**
  - **idolatry**
  - **"ankh" This is an Egyptian symbol of life a false symbol, because the only true symbol for life is the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ.**
  - **"Halloween" – This is Satan's favorite day**
  - **"witchcraft," "wizardry," "alchemy"– Remember God hates "witchcraft," "wizardry" & "spells"**
  - **Never visit a medium or spiritist**
  - **Never call up the dead**
  - **"fantasy" - because this is a false creator**
  - **Santa – because he is NOT all knowing – he IS NOT God**
  - **"elves" - because this is a false creator**
  - **"fairies" - because this is a false creator**
  - **"magic flying reindeer" – because this is a false creation**
  - **"magic"- because this is a deception**
  - **"fairy godmothers" - because this is a false creator**
  - **"leprechauns" - because this is a false character**
  - **"gnomes" - because this is a false character**
  - **"trickster tales," – because Satan IS the trickster and there is no reason to glorify him.**

- **"mythology," – because these contain false gods**
- **folk tales – because these contain false stories and gods**
- **"fairy tales," – because these contain "magic" and "witchcraft"**
- **The joker in a deck of cards or in movies. The joker and trickster IS Satan.**
- **Satanic pictures, Satanic rituals, and symbols, "pentagrams" (a star with lines that cross each other) and "hexagrams" (a hexagon with lines crossing one another) - (these are satanic symbols) – obviously you can have nothing to do with Satanism. Satan is God's enemy and YOURS if you are a Christian.**

- **The flag of Israel has the so-called "Star of David" on it and it is a symbol of witchcraft and rebellion and Satanists know it. The Jewish people ARE in rebellion if they don't believe in the Messiah – the Lord Jesus Christ. They are also in rebellion for using a "hexagram" on their flag. Just because King David used a symbol does not mean it was good. King David also committed several VERY serious sins which brings a spirit of confusion. IF he used it, His use of that symbol was in opposition to God.**
- **End all involvement with any other religion EXCEPT a belief in Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit and make sure the doctrine lines up with scripture. Get rid of everything having to do with other religions.**
- **"martial arts" - because of its association with false religions"**
- **"ying yang" – because it is associated with false beliefs**
- **"yoga" - because of its association with false beliefs**
- **"acu-puncture" - because of its association with false religions. It's a lie that people have been healed through it and people <u>have</u> been harmed by needles breaking off and being left in a person's body. The harm it does, doesn't show up until years later.**

- **“reiki” - because of its association with “powers” that are not of God**
- **Native American folk tales and beliefs in false gods and spirits**
- **“Totem poles,” because of their connection to false beliefs.**

  The Lord would never allow me to have photographs in my home of any type of idolatry, even if they were of historic places. Once, I went to the Canadian Rockies and I was taking all kinds of photos. I noticed that something had entered in and I felt tormented. I asked the Lord what it was about. I had to destroy all of the photos that had “totem poles” even in the far background. I confessed, repented and had relief.
- **“holistic medicine,” because the only “life force energy” that exists comes from Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit**
- **so-called “power rocks/energy stones” - because rocks and stones have no power to do anything**
- **“new age” beliefs, articles, books, possessions must be destroyed.**
- **Make sure all of your jewelry is inexpensive and free of any kind of idolatry, that it is not excessive, and that you are not spending excessive amounts of money on it.**
- **Pagodas through pictures or artifacts – they are temples to false Gods.**
- **“Feng Shui” is a false teaching and you shouldn’t have anything to do with it. The Holy Spirit is the BEST decorator.**
- **This is something I am praying about – that changes would be made, simply and frankly, because I don’t know what to do about it. Computers and all electronic devices have operating systems INAPPROPRIATELY named “Wizard.”**

Isaiah 47:10-15 New International Version

"10 You have trusted in your wickedness
and have said, 'No one sees me.'
Your wisdom and knowledge mislead you
when you say to yourself,
'I am, and there is none besides me.'

11 Disaster will come upon you,
and you will not know how to conjure it away.
A calamity will fall upon you
that you cannot ward off with a ransom;
a catastrophe you cannot foresee
will suddenly come upon you.

12 "Keep on, then, with your magic spells
and with your many sorceries,
which you have labored at since childhood.
Perhaps you will succeed,
perhaps you will cause terror.
13 All the counsel you have received has only worn you out!
Let your astrologers come forward,
those stargazers who make predictions month by month,
let them save you from what is coming upon you.
14 Surely they are like stubble;
the fire will burn them up.
They cannot even save themselves
from the power of the flame.
These are not coals for warmth;
this is not a fire to sit by.
15 That is all they are to you—
these you have dealt with
and labored with since childhood.
All of them go on in their error;
there is not one that can save you."(NIV)

That last verse in that scripture says it all - not one of those false gods can save you, but the Lord Jesus Christ CAN.

Colossians 3:5 - 17 New International Version

“5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry. 6 Because of these, the wrath of God is coming.[b] 7 You used to walk in these ways, in the life you once lived. 8 But now you must also rid yourselves of all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips. 9 Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices 10 and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator.11 Here there is no Gentile or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave or free, but Christ is all, and is in all.

12 Therefore, as God’s chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience. 13 Bear with each other and forgive one another if any of you has a grievance against someone. Forgive as the Lord forgave you.14 And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

15 Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful. 16 Let the message of Christ dwell among you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom through psalms, hymns, and songs from the Spirit, singing to God with gratitude in your hearts. 17 And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.” (NIV)

- **The book of Revelation does not speak highly of "merchants," meaning the retail trade, because of their selling things related to idolatry and rebellion to the Lord. (Revelation 18:23 NKJV) Merchants cannot sell immodest clothing, because to sell it would contribute to another person's sin. What you do or do not sell or buy <u>any</u> day of the week is very important. Notice, in the following scripture verse 23, Christ considers what the merchants sell to be "sorcery." (NKJV) The <u>types</u> of products sold matter, the <u>names</u> of the products sold matter, the <u>advertisements</u> for the products sold matter, and <u>how</u> you sell the products you sell matters. The types of products YOU BUY also matter, because buying something that is an idol or contributes to a person's sin IS ALSO a sin. This scripture is a warning for everyone.**

Revelation 18:21-24 New King James Version

"[21] Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw *it* into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore. [22] The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore. [23] The light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for <u>by your sorcery all the nations were</u> <u>deceived.</u> [24] And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth."" (NKJV)

This is particularly important to anyone selling something like a book or other items, because they are merchants.

- **While I was attending Graduate school, one of my professors gave out an article on "scaffolding" - a teaching technique. Unfortunately, the article used the "Harry Potter" school as its setting. (The Harry Potter genre comes from a series of books written by J.K. Rowling that began to be published in 1997. They are steeped in "wizardry" and "witchcraft." She now has a net worth of millions of dollars - some believe it may be in the billions.) Anyway, we were supposed to read this so-called "teaching" article and write a paper concerning it. The Lord spoke to me and said, "You are not even going to read that article." The Lord said, "You are not even going to take it home with you." I said, "I'm not?" "No, you are not." The Lord continued, "You are going to write a letter to the Dean of Students, the Dean of the College, and to your professor explaining why you <u>can't</u> read it and you are going to ask to choose another article and write a paper on IT instead." I obeyed and wrote a brief explanation (using 1 Samuel) concerning God's objection to witchcraft. I also asked permission to read <u>another</u> article and to do the paper instead. <u>I did not shirk responsibility for the paper</u>. Permission WAS granted and I immediately began a search for a new article. The Lord chose an article that took place within the educational system in Mexico. I did not know it, but the Lord DID - my professor had been a Rhodes scholar and he had done his studies in Mexico. He LOVED the article. I wrote the paper, got an A, and gained the respect of my professor. After that, he always gave choices concerning articles and films. Not only was my professor's attitude changed, but the policies of the entire college. The next time, he had a film having to do with homosexual parents. He gave 2 choices - to watch that**

film or go to another room to see another film. I thought that I would be alone in choosing the other film, but about 8 other students got up and went with me.

- **As you can see by the Testimony given above – as a believer in Christ you cannot participate in idolatry. The Lord protected me so that I would not sin, but I had to obey. God is your counselor, and He ALWAYS has your best interest at heart. Don't believe the lie that God is ever offended or bored by your asking Him for HIS guidance or opinion, because that is NOT true. I have heard some people in ministry say it isn't necessary to do so. They are WRONG and DECEIVED. God loves for you to ask Him questions, for His advice, for His guidance, and direction.**

- **Be selective about where you put your eyes and ears – they are gateways where evil can enter in. Get rid of your T.V.'s and limit what you watch on your computers, and READ YOUR BIBLE INSTEAD. Unless the natural house is cleansed - individuals suffer in torment and in poor health in their spiritual house. I believe that God is cleansing the earth and every building on it.**

- **When I first came to the Lord, I was already a teacher and I did not know about all that I am teaching you now. The Lord began to cleanse my teaching materials and books. I had taught both kindergarten and second grade. At the time, I was teaching second grade and my kindergarten teaching materials were stored in a barn loft. The Lord and I, had already cleansed my second- grade materials and books, but the Lord reminded me that I needed to clean out the kindergarten materials too. I was so busy grading papers and preparing lessons, I kept putting it off. Finally, on a Memorial Day weekend many years ago, I went out to the barn to start throwing things away. The Lord, to protect me, had sent a squirrel into the barn to pee and poop on everything that needed cleansing. God destroyed the problems by using a squirrel. It WAS**

amazing! I was grateful for it! All I had to do was bag it up and throw it away. God WILL use WHATEVER MEANS are necessaryto cleanse your house of idolatry. YOU MUST cleanse your homes of idolatry and sin, and REPENT! We stand on the belief that this will be done and will be brought to completion and that ALL mankind will receive the Lord Jesus Christ as their Savior.

- **Centuries ago, leaders in the church didn't bother to ask God's opinion about the celebration of his birthday. They didn't bother to ask the Lord how the three days were counted to His resurrection. They have taken the churches into the sin of idolatry. God is taking them out of it now.**

- **Many professions in today's world (2020) are sinful professions when you work in regular society. Many companies manufacture or sell sinful products. You cannot work for such a company or you will be in sin. Dept. stores are BIG offenders, because they sell a wide variety of products. Some inappropriate items would include: idolatry, pornography, immodest clothing, idolatrous books, tobacco products, vaping products, alcoholic beverages, etc. God IS changing this too. If you work for them, you will share in the same sin of idolatry and rebellion as the owner.**

- **You cannot hold stock in such companies nor can you participate in "Employee owned" companies that manufacture and sell sinful products. If you do, all participants will share in the same sins.**

- **The method a company uses to sell their service or product can also be an issue. For example, working as an electrician for a company making electricity is not a sin, but being a salesperson selling it in an improper way CAN be a sin. For example: an electric company employee came to my door wanting to see my electric**

bill. I had already been warned about this tactic in advance, so I did not comply with this request. If they get your I.D. number, they can switch your service to theirs WITHOUT your permission, because allowing them to gain access to that account number is the same as giving them permission. This IS an unethical tactic, yet they do it. When that tactic didn't work the young salesman at my door used the "jump on the bandwagon" technique. He said, "Your neighbor Ted did it." The neighbor's home he pointed to is named Chris NOT Ted. He lied. Working for a company who wants you to use these techniques will keep you in constant sin for lying.

- **Methods need to be modified so you can work free of sin. Before you seek a job, an educational major, start a business, or learn a trade – ASK GOD - because He can steer you in the correct direction BEFORE you cause problems in your own life. He can come up with a Godly product and start a Godly company – no matter how small. He can GROW that company into a large corporation, but every step of the way you need to be asking GOD how to run it as a holy organization. He CAN help you to do this.**

- **Bible Publishers and Publishers of Bible Study Materials CANNOT be associated with other Publishing companies who Publish idolatry. You CANNOT mix the Holy with the Profane.**

- **The "Catholic" church has presumed to call their church the "universal" church and God DID NOT assign that name to them. The so-called "Pope" in the Catholic church is NOT the head of the WHOLE Christian church. He is out of alignment. If the Catholic church itself was in alignment, which it is NOT, then the pope would be called an apostle/ bishop.**

- **No Christian is supposed to bow to ANYONE and kiss the ring of anyone. It is not a sign of respect for God, it is idolatry.**

God's word says:

Philippians 2:10-11 King James Version

"[10] That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

[11] And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (KJV)

- **All believers in Christ are members of the holy priesthood (1 Peter 2:5 & 2:9), and now we have a 5-fold ministry instead. (Ephesians 4: 11 – 12) All apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers, and evangelists. Under these individuals would be elders and deacons. All of these individuals ARE permitted to marry. Even the Apostle Peter was a married man when he was <u>called</u> into ministry.**

- **A person cannot pray the rosary nor have rosary beads in their home, because praying the rosary includes the "Hail Mary" prayer and the virgin Mary is NOT God. She died and went to heaven with God just like all believers in Christ do. Mary does not communicate with us. She communicates with God and HE alone. Praying to Mary is a form of idolatry. It is like praying to Satan Himself. YOU ARE CREATING OPPOSITION TO CHRIST AND IT MUST STOP NOW. The Catholic church has been told over and over again and you have NOT listened yet – THAT is called Pride and Pride comes from the devil Himself. We are praying that this stops.**

All through the New Testament scriptures ALL Christians are referred to as "saints" and they are ALIVE - NOT DEAD.

Romans 8:27, Romans 12:12-14, Romans 15:24-26, 2 Corinthians 1:1-3, 2 Corinthians 9:1-3, 2 Corinthians 13:12-14, Ephesians 1:1-3, Ephesians 1:17-19, just to name a few. Reference to this is scattered throughout the New Testament in sufficient quantities and yet some churches teach false doctrine. The "saints" of the past died and went to heaven or they went to hell with Satan – they communicate with God and He alone. It is idolatry to pray to dead saints.

- **You cannot pray to angels. God commands the angels and only HE knows where they are most needed. You CAN ask GOD to send His angels to intercede for you or to help you, but you DON'T ASK THE ANGELS – YOU ASK GOD. We, as believers cannot and should not pray to them or ask them to do anything for us, because it is a form of idolatry to do so. It is the same as praying to Satan andfrankly, Satan just loves that!**

Christ said this:

John 14:12-14 New King James Version

"12 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater *works* than these he will do, because I go to My Father. 13 And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If you [a]ask anything in My name, I will do *it."* (NKJV)

The Bible interpretations also say this:

Matthew 6:9-13 New King James Version

"9 In this manner, therefore, pray:

Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.
[10] Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
On earth as *it is* in heaven.
[11] Give us this day our daily bread.
[12] And forgive us our debts,
As we forgive our debtors.
[13] And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one.
[a]For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen." (NKJV)

The Lord showed me an error in Biblical interpretation. I believe that verse 13 of that prayer,

"[13] And do not lead us into temptation," should instead read, "protect us from temptation." (NKJV)

Why? Because first of all, the tempter is Satan – God does not tempt anyone:

This scripture in James also says so:

James 1:12-14 New King James Version

"[12] Blessed *is* the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him. [13] Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, <u>nor does He Himself tempt anyone.</u> [14] But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed." (NKJV)

Now, how about that scripture in Matthew 4:1?

Matthew 4:1 King James Version

“4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.” (KJV)

That word “tempt” in that scripture means:

“to try or test one's faith, virtue, character,”, (Strong’s G3985, BLB.org)

G3985 - peirazō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved from https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/g3985/kjv/tr/0-1/

Who tempted Christ? The devil. Why was this required in Christ’s case as an EXCEPTION? 1. The Holy Spirit knew that Christ was sin free and He would STAY sin free. 2. Christ could show us what to do when WE ARE tempted. Use scripture to support your position and resist the devil.

James 4:7

“7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” (KJV)

God DOES NOT contradict Himself – He is not going to lead anyone into temptation in the first place. Satan leads people into temptation NOT God. When praying, I replace that line with “protect us from temptation.” I don’t want to insult God by implying He would tempt anyone.

The Lord said to me, “Have I led you to drugs, alcoholism, or other sins? I replied, “No.”

So, I stand with God on this issue.

Colossians 2: 18 – 19 New American Standard Version

"[18] Let no one keep [c]defrauding you of your prize by delighting in [d]self-abasement and the worship of the angels, [e]taking his stand on *visions* he has seen, [f]inflated without cause by his fleshly mind, [19] and not holding fast to the head, from whom the entire body, being supplied and held together by the joints and [g]ligaments, grows with a growth [h]which is from God." (NASB)

- **The dead "saints" of the past <u>DID NOT</u> do any miracles. <u>GOD</u> did the miracles, so giving credit to man IS a form of idolatry. That's how the whole St. Nicholas thing got started in the first place, which God DOES NOT like. They are giving glory to human beings.**

Psalm 115: 1 New King James Version

"115 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But to Your name give glory,
Because of Your mercy,
Because of Your truth." (NKJV)

The Apostles would NEVER take credit for miracles, even when people tried to, they would always cry out to the people to make them stop and to give GOD the glory. In this ministry, we do the same.

Acts 14: 8 – 18 New King James Version

"[8] And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked. [9] *This* man heard Paul speaking. [c]Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, [10] said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked. [11] Now when the people saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices, saying in the Lycaonian *language,* "The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!" [12] And Barnabas they called [d]Zeus, and Paul, [e]Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. [13] Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, intending to sacrifice with the multitudes.

[14] But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard this, they tore their clothes and ran in among the multitude, crying out [15] and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men with the same nature as you, and preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them, [16] who in bygone generations allowed all nations to walk in their own ways. [17] Nevertheless He did not leave Himself without witness, in that He did good, gave us rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." [18] And with these sayings they could scarcely restrain the multitudes from sacrificing to them." (NKJV)

- **If you truly want to obey God, you must destroy all statues, pictures, and written prayers to the dead saints and to Mary. If you pass them on to someone else, you will be passing on an idol.**

- **Nowhere in scripture does it instruct anyone to be baptized as an infant or by sprinkling. Baptism is only by immersion, and it is a**

baptism of repentance the way John the Baptist did it. He was even commanded to baptize Christ in the same manner. (Matthew 3 (the whole chapter), Mark 1:1-11, Luke 3: 1 – 22, John 1:6 – 34)

- **You cannot be baptized for the dead. The dead have either gone to heaven with God or are in hell with Satan. Baptism is for the living.**

The word "baptize" is "baptizō" in the Greek, pronounced [bop-teed-zo] (Strong's, G907, BLB, 2019)

It means:

- **"to dip repeatedly, to immerse, to submerge (of vessels sunk)"**
- **"to cleanse by dipping or submerging, to wash, to make clean with water, to wash one's self, bathe"**
- **"to overwhelm" (Strong's, G907, BLB, 2019)**

  "from a derivative of G911; to immerse, submerge; to make whelmed (i.e. fully wet); used only (in the New Testament) of ceremonial ablution, especially (technically) of the ordinance of Christian baptism:—Baptist, baptize, wash." (Strong's G907, BLB, 2019

You ARE expected to be baptized by immersion. Christ modeled the method, and it was a command. Yes, the thief on the cross went to heaven with Christ, because right before his death he came to Christ, but Christ said to be baptized.

Sent by God, John the Baptist baptized by immersion and through repentance. The other Apostles did as well.

Luke 3:15-16 New American Standard Bible

"15 Now while the people were in a state of expectation and all were [a]wondering in their hearts about John, as to whether he was [b]the Christ, 16 John answered and said to them all, "As for me, I baptize you with water; but One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to untie the thong of His sandals; He will baptize you [c]with the Holy

Spirit and fire." (NASB)

Christ instructed John the Baptist to baptize Him in water by immersion:

Matthew 3: 13 – 17 New American Standard Version

"[13] Then Jesus *arrived from Galilee at the Jordan *coming* to John, to be baptized by him. [14] But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" [15] But Jesus answering said to him, "Permit *it* at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he *permitted Him. [16] After being baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and [i]he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove *and* [j]lighting on Him, [17] and behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is [k]My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased."" (NASB)

Christ instructed the Apostles to baptize the people immersed in water:

Mark 16:15-18 New American Standard Bible

"[15] And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. [16] <u>He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.</u> [17] These [a]signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; [18] they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly *poison*, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."" (NASB)

Clearly, anyone who <u>is not</u> going to die immediately hasbeen given a command to be baptized by immersion in order to be saved. It is a commitment to one's belief in Christ. Christ said it.

The Apostle Peter gave this same instruction:

> **Acts 10:47-48 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"47 "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we *did*, can he?" 48 And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days." (NASB)**

To do this in any other way is another form of idolatry and changing God's word.

God says in the Book of Revelation:

> **Revelation 22: 18 – 19 New King James Version**
>
> **"18 [i]For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, [j]God will add tohim the plagues that are written in this book; 19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God[k] shall take away his part from the [l]Book of Life, from the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book." (NKJV)**

If churches who have not followed this method want to truly become a Christian church, they must repent for involvement in their false teachings and renounce them.

- **It is a lie to believe that a Catholic priest is the only one who can interpret the scriptures. This lie has been taught and spread by word of mouth, and it IS an absolute lie straight out of the pit of hell, and the fact that the members of the Catholic church have not studied their Bibles well enough to hold the leadership of the Catholic church accountable is another abomination.**

- **The Apocryphal Books Within The New Revised Standard Version Bible: Anglicised Catholic Edition <u>are used here for</u> <u>corrective purposes only, we do not recognize those books as the word of God.</u> <u>This book has been marked as using these books for correctional purposes right on the title page, so it will not harm you to keep this book in your home, but otherwise you cannot have Apocryphal Books in your home.</u>**

  The Apocryphal books that have been recognized as Deuterocanonical Scripture by the Roman Catholic, Greek, Russian Orthodox Churches, and other churches, ARE NOT inspired by God, because they contain LIES. You only need to read the <u>whole</u> Bible and then read the Apocryphal books to realize that they contradict the other books of the true Bible. ACTUALLY, THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS OFTEN CONTRADICT <u>THEMSELVES</u>. The writings of these books do NOT compare to the others, because they contain falsehood. God does NOT lie.

  I have separated Truth from Lies throughout this section, but if you have not ever read the Bible you may not know the difference between the names of all the true Biblical books and the false ones.

The false books are these:

- **Tobit**
- **Judith**
- **1 Maccabees**
- **2 Maccabees**
- **Wisdom**
- **Sirach**
- **Baruch**

Let's tackle some errors one by one! These may not be the only errors in them. I just tackled the most obvious errors. I don't want to waste my time on something that I know is NOT correct. If those in the Catholic, Greek Orthodox, and Russian Orthodox churches had actually read their Bibles, they would know they were false too. The Apocryphal books within the New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition (NRSVACE) are used here only for correctional purposes.

The False Book of Tobit says:

Tobit 1:3 - In this statement shown below Tobit is speaking in complete <u>opposition</u> to the word of God.

Tobit 1:3

"[3] I, Tobit, walked in the ways of truth and righteousness all the days of my life. I performed many acts of charity for my kindred and my people who had gone with me in exile to Nineveh in the land of the Assyrians." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE Word of God in the Old Testament says this:

Proverbs 27:2 King James Version

"2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips." (KJV)

Proverbs 29:23 King James Version

"23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit." (KJV)

Someone involved with pride is involved with the book of Tobit and that person is Satan.

The TRUE Word of God in the New Testament says this:

Romans 3:21-23 New International Version

"21 But now apart from the law the righteousness of God has been made known, to which the Law and the Prophets testify. 22 This righteousness is given through faith in[a] Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference between Jew and Gentile, 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God," (NIV)

No one on this earth had ever lived a perfectly truthful and righteous life <u>UNTIL</u> Christ died on the cross, was resurrected, and gave us the gift of the Holy Spirit. Christ, up to that point in time, had been the only person who had led a Holy and righteous life. Not even the true prophets of God ever claimed this and none would, because up until that time they did

not have Christ's help to live a righteous life. Every righteous thing we do comes from God alone. The Apostles NEVER took credit for anything. GOD gets all of the glory! The Catholic Church thinks this is O.K totake glory from God, because they have been doing it for centuries. Proclaiming the miracles of the dead saints who would have had no power to do anything without GOD's help. So, they read the Apocrypha and say, "Yes" it's one of the books of the Bible. NO, it is NOT!

The TRUE Word of God says this in the Old Testament:

Psalm 115:1 King James Version

"115 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake." (KJV)

The TRUE Word of God says this in the New Testament:

Philippians 4:13 New International Version

"[13] I can do all this through him who gives me strength." (NIV)

Luke 17:20-21 King James Version

"[20] And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

[21] Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." (KJV)

NEXT: Tobit 2:1 is supposed to be a book of the Old Testament, yet it refers to "Pentecost" which DID fulfill the Feast of weeks, but not until Acts 2 when the gift of the Holy Spirit was given in the New Testament.

(NRSVACE) It IS NOT mentioned in other Old Testament scriptures as Pentecost, even in the Interlinear Bible which is a word for word translation. It is called the Feast of Weeks. This book has been put in with the Old Testament books. Someone has falsified this document after the fact.

> **Tobit 2:1 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **"2 Then during the reign of Esar-haddon[a] I returned home, and my wife Anna and my son Tobias were restored to me. At our festival of Pentecost, which is the sacred festival of weeks, a good dinner was prepared for me and I reclined to eat." (NRSVACE)**

NEXT: In Tobit 2: 10 Tobit is blinded by bird droppings.

> **Tobit 2:10 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **"10 I did not know that there were sparrows on the wall; their fresh droppings fell into my eyes and produced white films. I went to physicians to be healed, but the more they treated me with ointments the more my vision was obscured by the white films, until I became completely blind. For four years I remained unable to see. All my kindred were sorry for me, and Ahikar took care of me for two years before he went to Elymais." (NRSVACE)**

NEXT: Then in Tobit 3:3 he suddenly has a change of heart, he's not so pure and holy, because he prays this:

Tobit 3:3 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[3] And now, O Lord, remember me
and look favourably upon me.
Do not punish me for my sins
and for my unwitting offences
and those that my ancestors committed before you.
They sinned against you," (NRSVACE)

Nebuchadnezzar had a similar change of heart, but God didn't name a book of the Bible after him. He didn't for Tobit either.

NEXT: In Tobit 3: 16-17 he's healed by an angel called "Raphael," who is NEVER mentioned in any other Biblical book. The archangel Michael is referred to multiple times in scripture, but NO Raphael.

Tobit 3:16-17 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[16] At that very moment, the prayers of both of them were heard in the glorious presence of God. [17] So Raphael was sent to heal both of them: Tobit, by removing the white films from his eyes, so that he might see God's light with his eyes; and Sarah daughter of Raguel, by giving her in marriage to Tobias son of Tobit, and by setting her free from the wicked demon Asmodeus. For Tobias was entitled to have her before all others who had

desired to marry her. At the same time that Tobit returned from the courtyard into his house, Sarah daughter of Raguel came down from her upper room." (NRSVACE)

NEXT: Tobit 5:10 Tobit refers to himself as STILL being blind. There seems to be some problem there chronologically. He's healed one minute and then he's not.

Tobit 5:10 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[10] Then Tobias went out and called him, and said, 'Young man, my father is calling for you.' So he went in to him, and Tobit greeted him first. He replied, 'Joyous greetings to you!' But Tobit retorted, 'What joy is left for me any more? I am a man without eyesight; I cannot see the light of heaven, but I lie in darkness like the dead who no longer see the light. Although still alive, I am among the dead. I hear people but I cannot see them.' But the young man[a] said, 'Take courage; the time is near for God to heal you; take courage.' Then Tobit said to him, 'My son Tobias wishes to go to Media. Can you accompany him and guide him? I will pay your wages, brother.' He answered, 'I can go with him and I know all the roads, for I have often gone to Media and have crossed all its plains, and I am familiar with its mountains and all of its roads.'" (NRSVACE)

NEXT: Tobit 6:17-18 tells how supposedly you can get rid of a demon by cooking a fish's liver and heart and letting the demon smell the odor. TRUTH IS: demons are caused by sin

and spiritual issues. They are cast out by REPENTANCE AND DELIVERANCE, NOT by the smell of a fish's heart and liver. Nowhere in the TRUE word of God does this occur.

> **Tobit 6:17-18 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **"17 When you enter the bridal chamber, take some of the fish's liver and heart, and put them on the embers of the incense. An odour will be given off; 18 the demon will smell it and flee, and will never be seen near her any more. Now when you are about to go to bed with her, both of you must first stand up and pray, imploring the Lord of heaven that mercy and safety may be granted to you. Do not be afraid, for she was set apart for you before the world was made. You will save her, and she will go with you. I presume that you will have children by her, and they will be as brothers to you. Now say no more!' When Tobias heard the words of Raphael and learned that she was his kinswoman,[a] related through his father's lineage, he loved her very much, and his heart was drawn to her." (NRSVACE)**

NEXT: Tobit 12:9 Alms giving DOES NOT atone for sin. In the Old Testament, Confession, repentance, and offerings made to the priest atoned for sins. They were NOT made to the poor. The word "alms" does not occur in the Old Testament at all, it doesn't occur until the New Testament, but again not for the atonement of sin.

The word "alms" in the <u>New</u> Testament in the GREEK is:

"eleemosyne" [pronounced eh-lay-eh-mos-soon-ay] (Strong's, G1654, BLB,2019)

Which means:

“the benefaction itself, a donation to the poor, alms” (Strong’s, G1654, BLB,2019)

If making donations to the poor would get us into heaven, we wouldn’t have needed Christ to come to save us, because we could have bought our way into heaven, which IS NOT truth. In the New Testament, Christ is our atoning sacrifice. His death and resurrection replaced ALL of the Old Testament offerings.

> **Tobit 12:9 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **“[9] For almsgiving saves from death and purges away every sin. Those who give alms will enjoy a full life,” (NRSVACE)**

Again, that scripture above is a lie.

The TRUE Word of God says this is the way things were to be done in the Old Testament:

> **Leviticus 4: 1 - 35 King James Version**
>
> **“4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,**
>
> **[2] Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of**

the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

[12] Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

[13] And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

[14] When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

[15] And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

[16] And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

[17] And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

[18] And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

[19] And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

[20] And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

[21] And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to hisknowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

[31] And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; andthe priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

[32] And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

[33] And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

[34] And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

[35] And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him." (KJV)

In the New Testament Christ fulfilled all of the Old Testament offerings and made the atonement for our sins. Now, we come to Him in repentance instead.

Romans 5:8-11 King James Version

"[8] But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

[9] Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

[10] For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

[11] And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." (KJV)

The false book of Judith:

Right away in the first line of this book the history is NOT correct.

Nebuchadnezzar ruled over <u>Babylon</u> NOT Assyria.

Babylon <u>was</u> the capital of Iraq. The Babylonia of ancient history was made of what is today the southern part of Iraq from approximately Baghdad to the Persian Gulf. (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019)

Judith 1:1 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"1 It was the twelfth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, who ruled over the Assyrians in the great city of Nineveh. In those days Arphaxad ruled over the Medes in Ecbatana." (NRSVACE)

The False Book of 1 Maccabees – In the whole book (16 Chapters) of 1 Maccabees the word "God" is not mentioned, nor the word "Lord." It does say they lifted up prayers to heaven, but it does not say they consulted God or that God gave them instructions as to whether they could fight a particular battle or not. The word "praise" only occurs 5 times in a book that is filled with battles.

Throughout the Old Testament men in battle had to consult the Lord and even ask His permission to fight certain people. David, before he died was corrected by God for being a warrior. This indicated that he fought at times that the Lord DID NOT want him to fight.

The TRUE word of God says:

1 Chronicles 28:2-4 New International Version

"2 King David rose to his feet and said: "Listen to me, my fellow Israelites, my people. I had it in my heart to build a house as a place of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, for the footstool of our God, and I made plans to build it. 3 But God said to me, 'You are not to build a house for my Name, because you are a warrior and have shed blood.'

4 "Yet the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me from my whole family to be king over Israel forever. He chose Judah as leader, and from the tribe of Judah he chose my family, and from my father's sons he was pleased to make me king over all Israel." (NIV)

NEXT:1 Maccabees 10: 15 -35 There is no evidence of their having asked God anything in this book. The relationships shown below sound friendly, however, leaders of nations were NOT casually declared as a high priest as a bribe or to make friendships. Priests in the Old Testament HAD to descend from the line of LEVI, that's why they were called LEVITES and the vestments of a high priest were not purple robes – they were blue. These actions would have

been in total opposition to God. Elephants are mentioned in this book and they are never mentioned in <u>any</u> other books of the Bible.

1 Maccabees 10:15 - 35 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"15 Now King Alexander heard of all the promises that Demetrius had sent to Jonathan, and he heard of the battles that Jonathan[d] and his brothers had fought, of the brave deeds that they had done, and of the troubles that they had endured. 16 So he said, 'Shall we find another such man? Come now, we will make him our friend and ally.' 17 And he wrote a letter and sent it to him, in the following words:

18 'King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, greetings. 19 We have heard about you, that you are a mighty warrior and worthy to be our friend. 20 And so we have appointed you today to be the high priest of your nation; you are to be called the king's Friend and you are to take our side and keep friendship with us.' He also sent him a <u>purple robe</u> and a golden crown.

21 So Jonathan put on the sacred vestments in the seventh month of the one hundred and sixtieth year,[e] at the festival of booths,[f] and he recruited troops and equipped them with arms in abundance. 22 When Demetrius heard of these things he was distressed and said, 23 'What is this that we have done? Alexander has overtaken us in forming a friendship with the Jews to strengthen himself. 24 I also will write them words of encouragement and promise them honour and gifts, so that I may have their help.' 25 So he sent a message to them in the following words:

‘King Demetrius to the nation of the Jews, greetings. [26] Since you have kept your agreement with us and have continued your friendship with us, and have not sided with our enemies, we have heard of it and rejoiced. [27] Now continue still to keep faith with us, and we will repay you with good for what you do for us. [28] We will grant you many immunities and give you gifts.

[29] ‘I now free you and exempt all the Jews from payment of tribute and salt tax and crown levies, [30] and instead of collecting the third of the grain and the half of the fruit of the trees that I should receive, I release them from this day and henceforth. I will not collect them from the land of Judah or from the three districts added to it from Samaria and Galilee, from this day and for all time. [31] Jerusalem and its environs, its tithes and its revenues, shall be holy and free from tax. [32] I release also my control of the citadel in Jerusalem and give it to the high priest, so that he may station in it men of his own choice to guard it. [33] And everyone of the Jews taken as a captive from the land of Judah into any part of my kingdom, I set free without payment; and let all officials cancel also the taxes on their livestock.

[34] ‘All the festivals and sabbaths and new moons and appointed days, and the three days before a festival and the three after a festival—let them all be days of immunity and release for all the Jews who are in my kingdom. [35] No one shall have authority to exact anything from them or annoy any of them about any matter.” (NRSVACE)

Shown below are the scriptures proving that the line of Levi or the Levites were responsible for everything involving the tabernacle and priesthood.

The TRUE Word of God says this in the Old Testament:

Numbers 1: 48 – 54 New International Version

“48 The LORD had said to Moses: 49 “You must not count the tribe of Levi or include them in the census of the other Israelites. 50 Instead, appoint the Levites to be in charge of the tabernacle of the covenant law—over all its furnishings and everything belonging to it. They are to carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings; they are to take care of it and encamp around it. 51 Whenever the tabernacle is to move, the Levites are to take it down, and whenever the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites shall do it. Anyone else who approaches it is to be put to death. 52 The Israelites are to set up their tents by divisions, each of them in their own camp under their standard. 53 The Levites, however, are to set up their tents around the tabernacle of the covenant law so that my wrath will not fall on the Israelite community. The Levites are to be responsible for the care of the tabernacle of the covenant law.”

54 The Israelites did all this just as the LORD commanded Moses.” (NIV)

The TRUE Word of God says this:

Numbers 3:1-15 New International Version

“3 This is the account of the family of Aaron and Moses at the time the LORD spoke to Moses at Mount Sinai.

2 The names of the sons of Aaron were Nadab the firstborn and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 3 Those were the names of Aaron’s sons, the anointed priests, who were ordained to serve as priests. 4 Nadab and Abihu, however, died before the LORD when they made an offering with

unauthorized fire before him in the Desert of Sinai. They had no sons, so Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests during the lifetime of their father Aaron.

5 The LORD said to Moses, 6 "Bring the tribe of Levi and present them to Aaron the priest to assist him. 7 They are to perform duties for him and for the whole community at the tent of meeting by doing the work of the tabernacle. 8 They are to take care of all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, fulfilling the obligations of the Israelites by doing the work of the tabernacle. 9 Give the Levites to Aaron and his sons; they are the Israelites who are to be given wholly to him.[a] 10 Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve as priests; anyone else who approaches the sanctuary is to be put to death."

11 The LORD also said to Moses, 12 "I have taken the Levites from among the Israelites in place of the first male offspring of every Israelite woman. The Levites are mine, 13 for all the firstborn are mine. When I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set apart for myself every firstborn in Israel, whether human or animal. They are to be mine. I am the LORD."

14 The LORD said to Moses in the Desert of Sinai, 15 "Count the Levites by their families and clans. Count every male a month old or more." (NIV)

The robes of the high priest were **blue** <u>NOT</u> purple as shown below:

The TRUE Word of God says this:

Exodus 28:31-32 New International Version

“31 “Make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue cloth, 32 with an opening for the head in its center. There shall be a woven edge like a collar around this opening, so that it will not tear.” (NIV)

You see, Catholic priests have not even read the actual Bible well enough to know where the lies are in the Apocrypha.

NEXT: 1 Maccabees 16: 23 - 24 The ONLY people who had Annals were kings not high priests. Jonathan could NOT be a priest, because in the Old Testament he had to be in the family line of LEVI to be a priest. He was NOT a Levite. I’ve already shown you the TRUE scriptures which prove this.

1 Maccabees 16: 23 - 24 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

“23 The rest of the acts of John and his wars, and the brave deeds that he did, and the building of the walls that he completed, and his achievements, 24 are written in the annals of his high-priesthood, from the time that he became high priest after his father.” (NRSVACE)

The False Book of 2 Maccabees 12:31 - 33 is supposed to be a book of the Old Testament, yet it refers to “Pentecost” which DID fulfill

the Feast of weeks, but not until Acts 2 when the gift of the Holy Spirit was given in the New Testament. (NRSVACE) It IS NOT mentioned in other Old Testament scriptures as Pentecost. It is called the Feast of Weeks. Someone has falsified this document.

2 Maccabees 12:31-33 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[31] they thanked them and exhorted them to be well disposed to their race in the future also. Then they went up to Jerusalem, as the festival of weeks was close at hand.

[32] After the festival called Pentecost, they hurried against Gorgias, the governor of Idumea, [33] who came out with three thousand infantry and four hundred cavalry." (NRSVACE)

NEXT: 2 Maccabees 12:43-45 You cannot give money for the sins of the dead. The dead have either gone to heaven or to hell. Money COULD NOT make atonement for a dead man in the Old Testament and money cannot buy salvation in the New Testament.

2 Maccabees 12:43-45 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[43] He also took up a collection, man by man, to the amount of two thousand drachmas of silver, and sent it to Jerusalem to provide for a sin-offering. In doing this he acted very well and honourably, taking account of the resurrection. [44] For if he were not expecting that those who had fallen would rise again, it would have been superfluous and foolish to pray for the dead. [45] But if he was looking to the splendid reward that is laid up for those who fall asleep in godliness, it was a holy and pious thought. Therefore he made atonement for the

dead, so that they might be delivered from their sin." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE Word of God says this:

Psalm 49:5-10 New International Version (NIV)

"[5] Why should I fear when evil days come,
when wicked deceivers surround me—
[6] those who trust in their wealth
and boast of their great riches?
[7] No one can redeem the life of another
or give to God a ransom for them—
[8] the ransom for a life is costly,
no payment is ever enough—
[9] so that they should live on forever
and not see decay.
[10] For all can see that the wise die,
that the foolish and the senseless also perish,
leaving their wealth to others." (NIV)

Thank God that the Lord Jesus Christ paid the ransom for our sins and allowed us through repentance to come to Him for forgiveness, but this must be done BEFORE a person dies.

The TRUE Word of God says this:

1 John 2: 1 - 2 New International Version (NIV)

"2 My dear children, I write this to you so that you will not sin. But if anybody does sin, we have an advocate with the

Father—Jesus Christ, the Righteous One. [2] He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not only for ours but also for the sins of the whole world." (NIV)

NEXT: 2 Maccabees 15: 37 - 39 God doesn't except mediocrity. This Epilogue found below at the end of 2 Maccabees indicates that the writer is attempting to write a story NOT a historical account which Biblical books are meant to be:

> **2 Maccabees 15: 37 - 39 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **"[37] This, then, is how matters turned out with Nicanor, and from that time the city has been in the possession of the Hebrews. So I will here end my story.**
>
> **[38] If it is well told and to the point, that is what I myself desired; if it is poorly done and mediocre, that was the best I could do. [39] For just as it is harmful to drink wine alone, or, again, to drink water alone, while wine mixed with water is sweet and delicious and enhances one's enjoyment, so also the style of the story delights the ears of those who read the work. And here will be the end." (NRSVACE)**

In the TRUE word of God, Timothy writes about the time coming when people will have "itching" ears for false teachers rather than those who teach the TRUTH. (NIV)

2 Timothy 4:3 New International Version

“[3] For the time will come when people will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear.” (NIV)

The False Book of Wisdom

This book has been attributed to Solomon, but even Solomon became an idolater, so he wasn’t as wise as he thought. In the book of Ecclesiastes, Solomon is <u>regretful</u> for the life he has led, so this book is NOT his.
This book contains lies.

NEXT: Wisdom 7:1-14 - THERE HAVE BEEN MANY PEOPLE WHO HAVE HAD GREAT WEALTH AND HAVE LEARNED TO LOVE WEALTH, MORE THAN GOD, INCLUDING SOLOMON. Friendship with God IS <u>NOT</u> obtained through wealth.

Wisdom 7:1-14 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

“7 I also am mortal, like everyone else,
a descendant of the first-formed child of earth;
and in the womb of a mother I was moulded into flesh,
[2] within the period of ten months, compacted with blood,
from the seed of a man and the pleasure of marriage.
[3] And when I was born, I began to breathe the common air,
and fell upon the kindred earth;

my first sound was a cry, as is true of all.
4 I was nursed with care in swaddling cloths.
5 For no king has had a different beginning of existence;
6 there is for all one entrance into life, and one way out.

5 Therefore I prayed, and understanding was given me; I called on God, and the spirit of wisdom came to me. 8
I preferred her to sceptres and thrones,
and I accounted wealth as nothing in comparison with her.
9 Neither did I liken to her any priceless gem,
because all gold is but a little sand in her sight,
and silver will be accounted as clay before her.
10 I loved her more than health and beauty,
and I chose to have her rather than light,
because her radiance never ceases.
11 All good things came to me along with her,
and in her hands uncounted wealth.
12 I rejoiced in them all, because wisdom leads them;
but I did not know that she was their mother.
13 I learned without guile and I impart without grudging;
I do not hide her wealth,
14 for it is an unfailing treasure for mortals;
those who get it obtain friendship with God,
commended for the gifts that come from instruction." (NRSVACE)

Friendship with God IS <u>NOT</u> obtained through wealth, because the TRUE word of God says this in the Old Testament:

Psalm 49: 5 - 20 New International Version

5 “Why should I fear when evil days come,
when wicked deceivers surround me—
6 those who trust in their wealth
and boast of their great riches?
7 No one can redeem the life of another
or give to God a ransom for them—
8 the ransom for a life is costly,
no payment is ever enough—
9 so that they should live on forever
and not see decay.
10 For all can see that the wise die,
that the foolish and the senseless also perish,
leaving their wealth to others.
11 Their tombs will remain their houses[b] forever,
their dwellings for endless generations,
though they had[c] named lands after themselves.

12 People, despite their wealth, do not endure;
they are like the beasts that perish.

13 This is the fate of those who trust in themselves,
and of their followers, who approve their sayings.[d]
14 They are like sheep and are destined to die;
death will be their shepherd
(but the upright will prevail over them in the morning).
Their forms will decay in the grave,
far from their princely mansions.
15 But God will redeem me from the realm of the dead;
he will surely take me to himself.
16 Do not be overawed when others grow rich,
when the splendor of their houses increases;
17 for they will take nothing with them when they die,

their splendor will not descend with them.
18 Though while they live they count themselves blessed—
and people praise you when you prosper—
19 they will join those who have gone before them,
who will never again see the light of life.

20 People who have wealth but lack understanding
are like the beasts that perish." (NIV)

Proverbs 11:3-5 King James Version

"3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness." (KJV)

God's TRUE word says this about a rich man in the New Testament:

Matthew 19:23-24 New International Version

"23 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I tell you, it is hard for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of heaven. 24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God."" (NIV)

Next: Wisdom 8:9-13 - The writer is prideful and pompous thinking he knew everything and began to brag about all that he knew. He started to give himself glory that was meant for God a TRUE sign of falsehood.

Wisdom 8:9-13 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"[9] Therefore I determined to take her to live with me,
knowing that she would give me good counsel
and encouragement in cares and grief.
[10] Because of her I shall have glory among the multitudes
and honour in the presence of the elders, though I am young.
[11] I shall be found keen in judgement,
and in the sight of rulers I shall be admired.
[12] When I am silent they will wait for me,
and when I speak they will give heed;
if I speak at greater length,
they will put their hands on their mouths.
[13] Because of her I shall have immortality,
and leave an everlasting remembrance to those who come after me." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE word of God says this:

Proverbs 16:18 New International Version

“[18] Pride goes before destruction,
a haughty spirit before a fall.” (NIV)

Proverbs 8:3 King James Version

“[3] The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.” (KJV)

Proverbs 27:1-2 King James Version

“27 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

[2] Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.” (KJV)

Proverbs 29:23 King James Version

“[23] A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.” (KJV)

NEXT: Wisdom 8:14-18 Notice how it’s all about the writer- (if its Solomon) and how great he is. Again, a true sign of falsehood.

Wisdom 8:14-18 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

“14 I shall govern peoples,
and nations will be subject to me;
15 dread monarchs will be afraid of me when they hear of me;
among the people I shall show myself capable, and courageous in war.
16 When I enter my house, I shall find rest with her;
for companionship with her has no bitterness,
and life with her has no pain, but gladness and joy.
17 When I considered these things inwardly,
and pondered in my heart
that in kinship with wisdom there is immortality,
18 and in friendship with her, pure delight,
and in the labours of her hands, unfailing wealth,
and in the experience of her company, understanding,
and renown in sharing her words,
I went about seeking how to get her for myself.” (NRSVACE)

The TRUE word of God says this:

Proverbs 16:18 New International Version

“18 Pride goes before destruction,
a haughty spirit before a fall.” (NIV)

Proverbs 8:3 King James Version

“3 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.” (KJV)

Proverbs 27:1-2 King James Version

“27 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.” (KJV)

Proverbs 29:23 King James Version

“23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.” (KJV)

NEXT: Wisdom 10: 9 - 11 He’s still talking about the benefits of becoming rich.

Wisdom 10: 9 - 11 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

“9 Wisdom rescued from troubles those who served her.
Wisdom rescued from troubles those who served her.
10 When a righteous man fled from his brother’s wrath,
she guided him on straight paths;
she showed him the kingdom of God,
and gave him knowledge of holy things;
she prospered him in his labours,
and increased the fruit of his toil.
11 When his oppressors were covetous,
she stood by him and made him rich.” (NRSVACE)

Again, God's TRUE word says this about a rich man in the Old Testament:

Proverbs 11:3-5 King James Version

"3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness." (KJV)

God's TRUE word says this about a rich man in the New Testament:

Matthew 19:23-24 New International Version

"23 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I tell you, it is hard for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of heaven. 24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God."" (NIV)

The False Book of Sirach

NEXT: The Book of Sirach 1:

Well, this one doesn't take long to shoot down. The writer says it himself in the writing of his own prologue. Beware of anything claiming to be the word of God which has a Prologue with these words: "You are invited therefore to read it with goodwill and attention, and to

be <u>indulgent</u> in cases where, despite our diligent labour in translating, we may seem to have rendered some phrases imperfectly."

That is <u>not</u> how the TRUE Bible was written. Have more modern-day translators made mistakes? Yes, they have, but NONE of the books of the Bible begin with an excuse as ORIGINAL writers.

Sirach 1 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition

"THE PROLOGUE

Many great teachings have been given to us through the Law and the Prophets and the others[a] that followed them, and for these we should praise Israel for instruction and wisdom. Now, those who read the scriptures must not only themselves understand them, but must also as lovers of learning be able through the spoken and written word to help the outsiders. So my grandfather Jesus, who had devoted himself especially to the reading of the Law and the Prophets and the other books of our ancestors, and had acquired considerable proficiency in them, was himself also led to write something pertaining to instruction and wisdom, so that by becoming familiar also with his book[b] those who love learning might make even greater progress in living according to the law.

You are invited therefore to read it with goodwill and attention, and to be indulgent in cases where, despite our diligent labour in translating, we may seem to have rendered some phrases imperfectly. For what was originally expressed in Hebrew does

not have exactly the same sense when translated into another language. Not only this book, but even the Law itself, the Prophecies, and the rest of the books differ not a little when read in the original.

When I came to Egypt in the thirty-eighth year of the reignof Euergetes and stayed for some time, I found opportunity for no little instruction.[c] It seemed highly necessary that I should myself devote some diligence and labour to the translation of this book. During that time I have applied my skill day and night to complete and publish the book for those living abroad who wished to gain learning and are disposed to live according to the law." (NRSVACE)

In ancient Greek and Roman Cultures, there was something called Euergetism. Euergetism was the practice of the very wealthy giving gifts of money, buildings, etc. to cities and towns to acquire notoriety and honor, for example a statue made in a particular person's honor. It created a competition amongst the very wealthy, which was really like bribery to gain power. "Euergetes" (NRSVACE) was a title bestowed on someone who gave these gifts, it is not the name of a singular individual. A ruler would have his/her actual name and include the title "Euergetes" at the end of it, so which individual this person is speaking about is unclear. Throughout the actual Bible. The various authors were very specific about names of individuals, so this makes this book a false book. (Nicholls, Matthew, 2019) (Zuiderhoek, A. 2019)

Just wait there are MORE falsehoods.

Sirach 3:30 Almsgiving DOES NOT atone for sin. In the Old Testament, Confession, repentance, and offerings made to the priest atoned for sins. They were NOT made to the poor. The word "alms" does not occur

in the Old Testament at all, it doesn't occur until the New Testament, but again not for the atonement of sin.

The word "alms" in the New Testament in the GREEK is:

"eleemosyne" [pronounced eh-lay-eh-mos-soon-ay] (Strong's, G1654, BLB,2019)

Which means:

"the benefaction itself, a donation to the poor, alms" (Strong's, G1654, BLB,2019)

If making donations to the poor would get us into heaven, we wouldn't have needed Christ to come to save us, because we could have bought our way into heaven, which IS NOT truth. In the New Testament Christ is our atoning sacrifice. His death and resurrection replaced ALL of the Old Testament offerings.

Sirach 3: 30

"[30]As water extinguishes a blazing fire,
so almsgiving atones for sin." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE word of God in the Old Testament says this:

> **Leviticus 4: 1 - 35 King James Version**
>
> **"4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,**
>
> **[2] Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:**

[3] If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

[4] And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

[5] And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

[6] And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

[7] And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

[8] And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

[9] And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

[10] As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

[11] And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

[12] Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out,

and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to hisknowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

[31] And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; andthe priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

[32] And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

[33] And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

[34] And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

[35] And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him." (KJV)

In the New Testament the TRUE Word of God says this:

Romans 5:8-11 King James Version

"[8] But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

[9] Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

[10] For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

[11] And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." (KJV)

Sirach 5:1 says:

"5 Do not rely on your wealth,
or say, 'I have enough.'" (NRSVACE)

That statement above is totally opposite of what God's TRUE word says – we ARE supposed to be content with what we have. The scripture below says if you <u>ARE NOT</u> content it comes from the pit of hell and destruction.

The TRUE Word of God says this in the Old Testament:

Proverbs 27:20 King James Version

"[20] Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied." (KJV)

Psalm 22:26 King James Version

"[26] The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever." (KJV)

The TRUE Word of God says this in the New Testament:

1 Timothy 6:7-9 King James Version

"[7] For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

[8] And having food and raiment <u>let us be therewith content.</u>

[9] But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition." (KJV)

<u>WE ARE</u> supposed to be content with what we have.

Sirach 7: 33 is the total opposite of what the TRUE word of God says:

Sirach 7:33

"[33] Give graciously to all the living;
do not withhold kindness even from the dead."
(NRSVACE)

God's TRUE Word says in the Old Testament:

Ecclesiastes 9:5-6 King James Version

"[5] For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

[6] Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun." (KJV)

Christ said:

Luke 9:59-60 King James Version

"[59] And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

[60] Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God." (KJV)

Sirach 8:13 says the exact opposite of the TRUE word of God:

Sirach 8:13

"[13] Do not give surety beyond your means;
but if you give surety, be prepared to pay." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE word of God says we're not supposed to give surety for a loan <u>AT ALL</u> even for a friend. In the Old Testament it says this:

Proverbs 17:18 King James Version

"[18] A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend." (KJV)

Proverbs 22:26-27 King James Version

“[26] Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

[27] If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?” (KJV)

Sirach 12: 5 is in total opposition to the true word of God. It says:

Sirach 12: 5

“[5] Do good to the humble, but do not give to the ungodly;
hold back their bread, and do not give it to them,
for by means of it they might subdue you;
then you will receive twice as much evil
for all the good you have done to them.”
(NRSVACE)

The TRUE word of God in the Old Testament says:

Proverbs 25:21-22 King James Version

“[21] If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

[22] For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.” (KJV)

Sirach 12:8 says the exact opposite of the TRUE word of God too.

Sirach 12:8

"[8]A friend is not known[b] in prosperity,
nor is an enemy hidden in adversity." (NRSVACE)

The TRUE Word of God in the Old Testament says:

Proverbs 14:19-20 King James Version

"[19] The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

[20] The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends." (KJV)

I've gone through 12 chapters of the book of Serach and I believe I have sufficiently proven that it is a false book. There are 51 chapters. If you read the TRUE BIBLE, you will be able to find out what is wrong with the other books YOURSELF.

The False Book of Baruch

NEXT: Baruch 1:1 - 2

First, of all Baruch was a scribe for Jeremiah, he WAS NOT a Prophet himself and there is a BIG error right at the beginning of the book. Either Baruch can't remember what year and month the fall of Jerusalem occurred in or someone used his name to write it and included a

falsification. In Jeremiah 39: 1 - 7 the city of Jerusalem was captured. The TRUE scriptures in the Old Testament read:

Jeremiah 39:1-7 New King James Version

"39 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came against Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, on the ninth *day* of the month, the [a]city was penetrated.

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in and sat in the Middle Gate: Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, [b]Rabsaris, Nergal-Sarezer, [c]Rabmag, with the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 So it was, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, that they fled and went out of the city by night, by way of the king's garden, by the gate between the two walls. And he went out by way of the [d]plain. 5 But the Chaldean army pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. And when they had captured him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he pronounced judgment on him. 6 Then the king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes in Riblah; the king of Babylon also killed all the nobles of Judah. 7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with bronze [e]fetters to carry him off to Babylon.

Footnotes:

- ***a.*** **Jeremiah 39:2** ***city wall was breached***
- **b. Jeremiah 39:3 A title, probably *Chief Officer;* also v. 13**
- **c. Jeremiah 39:3 A title, probably *Troop Commander;* also v. 13**
- **d. Jeremiah 39:4 Or *Arabah;* the Jordan Valley**

e. **Jeremiah 39:7 *chains"*(NKJV)**

The Book of Baruch says this:

> **Baruch 1:1 - 2 New Revised Standard Version, Anglicised Catholic Edition**
>
> **"1 These are the words of the book that Baruch son of Neriah son of Mahseiah son of Zedekiah son of Hasadiah son of Hilkiah wrote in Babylon, [2] <u>in the fifth year, on the seventh day of the month, at the time when the Chaldeans took Jerusalem and burned it with fire."</u>**
> **<u>(NRSVACE)</u>**

Let's do the math. Look at the two accounts in:

Jeremiah's account - the 11th year 9th day 4th month

<u>Baruch's account - the 5th year 7th month</u>

After I did the conversions regarding years and months Baruch is off by 5 years, 9 months, and 9 days.

TRUTH IS TRUTH AND LIES ARE LIES AND IN GOD THERE IS NO COMPROMISE!

YOU <u>CANNOT</u> PERMIT A BIBLE WITH APOCRYPHAL BOOKS IN YOUR HOUSE!

- **Christ did not live the life of a recluse. He had a trade, and He lived among the people during His whole lifetime. Those lifestyles ARE false teachings. God desires to convert false churches to a belief in Christ, but they have to let go of their lies and traditions that are in opposition to God and instead follow Christ.**

- **Jehovah's witnesses are also a false church.**

  Jehovah's witnesses DO believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, but they do not believe in the Trinity, based on their own website. They do not believe that Christ is Almighty God, this is caused by a problem – they don't read the Bible – they read their OWN book. (Jehovah's Witnesses, 2019)

This is interesting, because in scripture Christ says Himself that He and the Father are one (John 10: 29 – 30) and in Matthew 28:19 Christ instructs His Apostles to Baptize in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Read the scriptures below:

John 10:29-30 New King James Version

"[29] My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of My Father's hand. [30] I and *My* Father are one."" (NKJV)

Christ prayed to His Father in Heaven:

John 17:19-23 New King James Version

"[19] And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

20 "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who [a]will believe in Me through their word; 21 that they all may be one, as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. 22 And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: 23 I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me." (NKJV)

1 John 5:7-9 New King James Version

"7 For there are three that bear witness [a]in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. 8 And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of [b]God which He has testified of His Son." (NKJV)

"The Word" that scripture is referring to IS Christ. (John 1: 1-5 NKJV) So, that means that Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit ARE indeed ONE – the blessed Trinity. This is spoken about in John 1: 1 – 18. Notice in verse 18, it says that Christ IS God.

John 1:1-18 New Living Translation

"1 In the beginning the Word already existed.
The Word was with God,
and the Word was God.
2 He existed in the beginning with God.
3 God created everything through him,
and nothing was created except through him.
4 The Word gave life to everything that was created,[a]
and his life brought light to everyone.
5 The light shines in the darkness,
and the darkness can never extinguish it.[b]

6 God sent a man, John the Baptist,[c] 7 to tell about the light so that everyone might believe because of his testimony. 8 John himself was not the light; he was simply a witness to tell about the light. 9 The one who is the true light, who gives light to everyone, was coming into the world.

10 He came into the very world he created, but the world didn't recognize him. 11 He came to his own people, and even they rejected him. 12 But to all who believed him and accepted him, he gave the right to become children of God. 13 They are reborn—not with a physical birth resulting from human passion or plan, but a birth that comes from God.

14 So the Word became human[d] and made his home among us. He was full of unfailing love and faithfulness.[e] And we have seen his glory, the glory of the Father's one and only Son.

15 John testified about him when he shouted to the crowds, "This is the one I was talking about when I said, 'Someone is coming after me who is far greater than I am, for he existed long before me.'"

16 From his abundance we have all received one gracious blessing after another.[f] 17 For the law was given through

Moses, but God's unfailing love and faithfulness came through Jesus Christ. 18 No one has ever seen God. But the unique One, who is himself God,[g] is near to the Father's heart. He has revealed God to us.

Footnotes:

a. **1:3-4 Or *and nothing that was created was created except through him. The Word gave life to everything.***
b. **1:5 Or *and the darkness has not understoodit.***
c. **1:6 Greek *a man named John.***
d. **1:14a Greek *became flesh.***
e. **1:14b Or *grace and truth;* also in 1:17.**
f. **1:16 Or *received the grace of Christ rather than the grace of the law;* Greek reads *received grace upon grace.***
g. **1:18 Some manuscripts read *But the one and only Son."***
(NLT)

Matthew 28:16-20 New King James Version

"16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. 17 When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted.

18And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go [a]therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, *even* to the end of the age." [b]Amen." (NKJV)

1 John 5:7-9 New King James Version

"[7] For there are three that bear witness [a]in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. [8] And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.

[9] If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of [b]God which He has testified of His Son." (NKJV)

Clearly, the Trinity exists, and they ARE ALL ONE.

- **Jehovah's Witnesses need to get out of their own false texts and get into God's Bible instead. Much of their indoctrination relies on the illiteracy of their congregations. They prey on those who cannot read for themselves or understand what they read. This has to stop.**

- **The Mormon church or the so-called "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints" was formed during a time when they were practicing polygamy – a sexual sin. Joseph Smith himself was a polygamist. Although the main group of Mormons no longer practice polygamy, (others have broken away to form their own sects and are still in sexual sin because of polygamy.) The issues with their doctrine were birthed out of deception caused by sexual sin. Their doctrine is incorrect, and no true prophet of God would condone polygamy. Mormons believe that the Book of Mormon records Christ's ministry in the America's and that it is a companion book to the Bible. They refer to it as "scripture." (https://www.comeuntochrist.org/beliefs/book-of-mormon/4-things-to-know-about-the-book-of-mormon, 2019)**

The supposed author of the book of Mormon was the prophet Nephi, who came with his family from Jerusalem to the America's in 600 BC. Supposedly, he wrote histories in a book. Nephi gave the book to his brother Jacob, and Jacob gave it to his son Enos. It was passed down through the generations. The book was given to Mormon – a supposed prophet. Hundreds of years passed, and the book was engraved on thin sheets of metal by Mormon himself and he called it "The Book of Mormon." Mormon passed it ontohis son Moroni. Moroni added some words and buried the plates. Supposedly, in 1823 Moroni appeared to Joseph Smith as an angel and told him where the plates were hidden. Mormons say that with the help of God, the plates were translated into English. In 1830, "The Book of Mormon" was published in Palmyra, New York. (https://www.comeuntochrist.org/beliefs/book-of-mormon/who-wrote-the-book-of-mormon)

The Lord said, we could not add to His word or take away from it in both the Old Testament and in the New Testament, so they are also out of alignment. God prophesied of John the Baptist and his preceding Christ. God Prophesied of His OWN Son coming as the Messiah. If the book of Mormon is true, why would He not also prophesy of the coming of Moroni and the book of Mormon in the Bible? HE DIDN'T.

Deuteronomy 12:32 New King James Version

32 "Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it." (NKJV)

Revelation 22:18-19 New King James Version

"18 [a]For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, [b]God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; 19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God[c] shall take away his part from the [d]Book of Life, from the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book." (NKJV)

I've said it concerning the Jehovah's Witnesses and I'll say it concerning the Mormons - read these scriptures, which disprove your OWN belief system. Every time you hold onto false teachings, you cause the devil to have an entry point into your life. Unfortunately, in many Mormon homes they have included their family histories in the jackets of the book, and they don't want to throw the book of Mormon out because of it. This can't stop you from destroying that book. It IS idolatry to hold onto it. It will cause demonic oppression and depression.

The Mormons will have to REPENT and CHANGE and come into alignment with God's word.

- **The Amish church must obey and stop keeping its people in the dark by giving them German Bibles that they cannot read. EVERYONE is supposed to read a Bible that they CAN read, it is not up to a few select leadership members. God never said to keep people in darkness. He said to lead them to the light of Christ. God believes in accountability in the church and when only a select few have a Bible that they can actually read, there is no accountability.**

How will anyone know the select few are reading it correctly?

- **The Amish cannot use bundling either. No couple is supposed to be in the same bed with someone else until they are married, whether they are fully clothed or not. Here is a perfect example of how a few people who claim to be able to read the word of God are distorting it and teaching the wrong thing. I believe that throughout this book I have sufficiently covered why this should NOT take place.**

- **Some churches are STILL believing in the Old Testament Food laws. This is NOT based on TRUTH. The New Testament says:**

CHRIST said:

Mark 7:14-23 New Living Translation

"14 Then Jesus called to the crowd to come and hear. "All of you listen," he said, "and try to understand. 15 It's not what goes into your body that defiles you; you are defiled by what comes from your heart.[a]"

17 Then Jesus went into a house to get away from the crowd, and his disciples asked him what he meant by the parable he had just used. 18 "Don't you understand either?" he asked. "Can't you see that the food you put into your body cannot defile you? 19 Food doesn't go into your heart, but only passes through the stomach and then goes into the sewer." (By saying this, he declared that every kind of food is acceptable in God's eyes.)

[20] And then he added, "It is what comes from inside that defiles you. [21] For from within, out of a person's heart, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, [22] adultery, greed, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, envy, slander, pride, and foolishness. [23] All these vile things come from within; they are what defile you.""(NLT)

At the beginning of Acts 15: 1 – 29, Paul and Barnabas are sent to correct some FALSE teachings

1. **The need to obey the Old Testament laws about circumcision**

and

2. **The need to obey the Old Testament food laws.**

Acts 15:1-29 New King James Version

"15 And certain *men* came down from Judea and taught the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved." [2] Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question.

[3] So, being sent on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren. [4] And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders; and they reported all things that God had done with them. [5] But

some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses."

6 Now the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter. 7 And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up *and* said to them: "Men *and* brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe. 8 So God, who knows the heart, [a]acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as *He did* to us, 9 and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore, why do you test God by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus [b]Christ we shall be saved in the same manner as they."

12 Then all the multitude kept silent and listened toBarnabas and Paul declaring how many miracles and wonders God had worked through them among the Gentiles. 13 And after they had [c]become silent, James answered, saying, "Men *and* brethren, listen to me: 14 Simon has declared how God at the first visited the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name. 15 And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written:

16 'After this I will return
And will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down;
I will rebuild its ruins,
And I will set it up;

17 So that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD,
Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name,
Says the [d]LORD who does all these things.'

18 [e]"Known to God from eternity are all His
works. 19 Therefore I judge that we should not
trouble those from among the Gentiles who are
turning to God, 20 but that we write to them to
abstain from things polluted by idols, *from* [f]sexual
immorality, *from* things strangled,
and *from* blood. 21 For Moses has had throughout many
generations those who preach him in every city, being read
in the synagogues every Sabbath."

22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, *namely,* Judas who was also named Barsabas,[g] and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

23 They wrote this *letter* by them:

The apostles, the elders, and the brethren,

To the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia:

Greetings.

24 Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, [h]saying, "*You must* be circumcised and keep the law"—to whom we gave no *such* commandment— 25 it seemed good to us, being assembled with one [i]accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who will also report the same things by word of mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the

Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: [29] that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual[j] immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well." (NKJV)

This is repeated in:

Acts 21:25 New King James Version

"[25] But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written *and* decided [a]that they should observe no such thing, except that they should keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from [b]sexual immorality."" (NKJV)

Now, the word of God says clearly, that we, as Christians, only need to abstain from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from things strangled, in regards to food and as a separate issue sexual immorality. Who said so? In Acts 15: 28 it says the HOLY SPIRIT said so. Stop laying a burden on the people that God does NOT want.

- **There should be no sexual sin between church leadership or between members of the churches.**

If this occurs with a leader, the person should IMMEDIATELY be released from his/her duties, until innocence or guilt is determined. If the accusation comes from a minor, it must IMMEDIATELY be reported to the police. If an accusation comes from an adult that this is a non-consensual accusation, then it also must IMMEDIATELY be reported to the police. If it is a consensual relationship, then it should be dealt with immediately and it has to be made public, because no one in that congregation should think it's okay. The couple involved will have to leave that church and get counseling somewhere else. They cannot remain there, because they can't keep the attachment going.

1 Timothy 5:17-20 New American Standard Bible

"[17] The elders who rule well are to be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard [a]at preaching and teaching. [18] For the Scripture says, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING," and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." [19] Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. [20] Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also will be fearful *ofsinning*." (NASB)

- **Touching in church should be kept to a minimum.**

The Apostle Paul when he said "*It is* good for a man not to touch a woman. (1 Corinthians 7:1 NKJV) which also means a man, it is <u>not</u> excluding the laying on of hands for healing, to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, or to be Baptized by immersion. The only time you should be touched by anyone in a church for ministry is for the laying on of hands for healing, to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, to be baptized by immersion, for a friendly greeting – like a handshake, or to get someone's attention. This would be done by lightly touching the persons hands, shoulder, head, or top back (lower back for baptism) and nowhere else. It ALWAYS should be done in mixed company, (both male and female) not behind closed doors, and right out in front of the congregation.

> **Acts 8:14-17 New King James Version**
>
> **"14 Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, 15 who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. 16 For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit." (NKJV)**

I experienced something at a small non-denominational church that I felt was inappropriate. The Pastor was a married older man. The Pastor's son, who was an associate Pastor, was also married and had a large family. He was about my age. I had just started attending the church and hadn't gone there for very long. The father would talk about marriage, and he would brag about his sexual prowess in front of the congregation from the pulpit. I didn't think that was appropriate. His

wife had a look on her face like, "Sure Mr." My feelings were - what goes on in their bedroom is their business. Leave it at home.

One day, I left the service, went out and got into my car, and got ready to pull out of the parking spot. The Pastor's son, came out, knocked on my driver's side car window, in front of other women standing outside the church. I didn't know what he wanted, so I rolled down the window and he put the whole top of his body through the window to give me a hug and he was a BIG man.

I did not feel comfortable with this. He was married and I was not. This was not appropriate. If he wanted to give me a hug, why didn't he do it right in the church hall where his wife was - for everyone to see? It was as though he was seeking me out. This happened again and not suspecting that he would do the same thing, I naively rolled down the window again. He did it again. I had to schedule an appointment with both the father and son and tell them I did not like this and I did not want it to happen again. I expected that a secretary would be at that meeting and she was not. When you meet with a Pastor - <u>be specific</u> and tell them that you want someone of the opposite sex of the Pastor at the meeting. I had no interest in this man. I did not entice this man. I didn't want him doing this to me. He was married and his attention should be devoted to his wife NOT searching me out and giving me a hug through the window of my car. I think BOTH the father and the son had a problem, so I left that church.

If you don't feel comfortable with something TELL and LEAVE.

I found out later other women were <u>also</u> having problems with the men in that church and undesired advances were being made towards <u>them</u> as well. You, see that Pastor set the tone for this to happen and it was NOT right!

If a Pastor wants to single you out, make advances towards you, orask to meet with you privately with no one else there – either leave that church or report it to a higher authority, because this is inappropriate behavior for a Pastor man or woman. If it is another leader within the

church – report it to the Pastor with someone else there. If you do not receive some type of follow-up - leave the church.

- **When Christ made the statement shown below in Matthew 23: 23 - 24 He was bringing a 10% tithe into the New Testament commandments as a minimum standard for giving. The Old Testament standard was higher. Anything you give above that is an offering.**

Matthew 23:23-24 New King James Version

"[23] "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier *matters* of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. [24] Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!" (NKJV)

1 Corinthians 16:2-3 New King James Version

"[2] On the first *day* of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come. [3] And when I come, whomever you approve by *your* letters I will send to bear your gift to Jerusalem." (NKJV)

Malachi 3:8-10 New King James Version

"[8] "Will a man rob God?
Yet you have robbed Me!
But you say,
'In what way have we robbed You?'

In tithes and offerings.
[9] You are cursed with a curse,
For you have robbed Me,
Even this whole nation.
[10] Bring all the tithes into the storehouse,
That there may be food in My house,
And try Me now in this,"
Says the LORD of hosts,
"If I will not open for you the windows of heaven
And pour out for you such blessing
That there will not be room enough to receive it." (NKJV)

God counts <u>ALL</u> of your giving in that 10% - <u>not just monies given to the local church. Anything above that is an offering.</u>
Christ said give and He said to give to those in need. We also believe that when people step out in faith to test God in the tithe just as it says in Malachi 3: 8 – 10 that an obedient church must be there to meet the needs of the congregation and others, <u>because if the church does not do this, they have failed God, and have failed to meet HIS needs. Christ said,</u>

Matthew 25: 31 - 46 New King James Version

"[31] "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy[c] angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.
[32] All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides *his* sheep from the goats.
[33] And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.
[34] Then the King will say to those on His right hand, '<u>Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:</u>

[35] for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in;
[36] I *was* naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'
[37] "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed *You,* or thirsty and give *You* drink?
[38] When did we see You a stranger and take *You* in, or naked and clothe *You?*
[39] Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?'
[40] And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did *it* to one of the least of these My brethren, you did *it* to Me.'
[41] "Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels:
[42] for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;
[43] I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.'
[44] "Then they also will answer Him,[d] saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?'
[45] Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say toyou, inasmuch as you did not do *it* to one of the least of these, you did not do *it* to Me.'
[46] And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."" (NKJV)

Once, at a church service I attended, a woman was sobbing after the service at the altar. The Lord spoke to me and asked me to give her $100.00. (I had already given a tithe on my gross income to that particular church.) I said, "Yes, I will Lord." I didn't even know her name and had to ask the people around me what her name was. I wrote out

the check and went up and put the folded check in her hand, telling her the Lord wanted me to give it to her. I didn't see her again for another 2 weeks. I went up after church to ask her how she was. She told me that the day I gave her the $100, the Lord had asked HER to put $100.00 in the basket. $100.00 that she desperately needed. He was teaching her about giving, obedience, and trusting in Him. She obeyed. When I obeyed the Lord – I gave her back immediately what she had given without my knowing it. He also gave me back MY $100.00 by giving me a $100.00 coupon for free shipping on a computer that I needed. God did this to teach her He was faithful and He could be trusted to do ALL THINGS. YOUR act of obedience can make all of the difference in the world!

If individual people ASK you for money, each case should be taken before the Lord to judge each individual situation. You DO NOT want to give to people who will use the money to feed an addiction or to do harm to themselves. This is why giving to a church that teaches truth or to any Christian ministry that teaches truth, can be a safer method of giving. Ministries that teach lies are benefiting no one.

I once went to church where a young couple with young children also attended. The wife kept saying she had an anxiety problem and watching television calmed her down, but they didn't have a television. So, someone in the church gave her a television. Then she made the same statement to someone else and that person gave her a television. This went on for a little while and then two individuals who had both given television sets happened to mention it to each other. Thenothers found out about it. When they found this out, they went to the Pastor. It turns out she was selling the televisions to pay for drugs. They helped her to get into a rehab program.

The church or ministry that you give to, must be in the obedience of Christ though and they should be giving back to people who genuinely need it.

Another time, the Lord placed me in the path of someone I knew casually. She had lost her job recently and needed help with her rent. Her unemployment had not kicked in yet. I did not know her well, but I

had enough money to help her. She had already sought help from the church and they wouldn't give it. I do not know why. The Christian woman was renting from a single parent of two children, whose husband had abandoned the family. The Christian woman, not having enough money for her rent, had kept apologizing and stalling, but the landlady needed the rent to meet her obligations on time too. It was already about the 15th of the month and the landlady's brother was already knocking on the door putting pressure on the Christian woman and she was afraid. Afraid that she would end up on the street. I asked the Christian woman how much she needed. It was a little more than $300.00. I would not give her the money directly. I told her to schedule a meeting with her landlady. I would bring a check for the needed amount, made out to her landlady, and she could bring her cash. We would make sure the landlady gave a receipt for the cash amount she had and my check would serve as my receipt. We apologized to the lady, as Christians, we wanted to make sure that she understood this was not the usual behavior of a Christian – that we DO keep our agreements and on time. She was very gracious and understanding. Her two children were lovely. I was able to introduce her family to Christ and it was a wonderful evening. Later that evening, I returned to give her a large turkey for her family. Was all of this by chance? NO, but the local church down the street would have had a wonderful opportunity to help a congregant, to lead a family to the Lord, to help welcome new members to their church, and yet they had failed to take action on it. This is why it is so important to follow the leading of the Holy Spirit and to love one another enough to meet each other's needs within the local church. The reputation of a fellow sister/ brother in Christ is at stake because of this, and so is the reputation of Christ, and fellow Christians everywhere. I'm teaching you these things NOT to brag, but to show you some ways you can handle a particular situation.

1 Timothy 5:7-8 New American Standard Bible

"7 [a]Prescribe these things as well, so that they may be above reproach. 8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever." (NASB)

This also includes not only an individual's immediate family, but also members of the church, because we, as members of the body of Christ, are referred to as "brothers," and "sisters," within the church. We are also, all members of the "holy priesthood" (1 Peter 2:5 NKJV) and everyone shares in what is given. The Bible speaks about Christians being rejected by their own family members for their belief system, so the church becomes their family and should meet the needs of its members if at all possible, so Christ's name is not defiled. What good does it do to send money to people in other countries if the needs of your own church home are not met first? There have been people sitting in the church pews who have not had enough food, shelter, and clothing and money was being sent to other people in other countries. It doesn't make sense and it is injurious to individuals within the church as well as all churches in Christ as a whole.

The story of Job teaches a lesson about this. The testing of Job was also a testing of his friends. When Job lost everything, all his so-called "friends" did for him was to sit around and talk about what the possible causes for his losses were. They did absolutely nothing to help him out of his situation. They didn't share their belongings, they didn't aid in the rebuilding, they did NOTHING. The Lord was not pleased with Job's friends, yet God restored everything that had been taken from Job.

This same situation can happen to any one of us. One major illness, one major accident, one major disaster - can send any one of us to a place where we need help and the church must be willing to stand up and help raise a brother or sister up and care for him/ her.

Romans 12:10-13 New American Standard Bible

"[10] *Be* devoted to one another in brotherly love; [a]give preference to one another in honor; [11] not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; [12] rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, [13] contributing to the needs of the [b]saints, [c]practicing hospitality." (NASB)

Christ Himself did this when He called the Apostles into ministry.

Christ took care of His own FIRST.

Christ Himself, while in ministry, said He had no place to "lay His head." (Matthew 8:20 NKJV) He worked miracles for the fishermen to provide food, and He even used a miracle to pay the temple tax. He met His own needs and the needs of the Apostles FIRST.

Luke 22:35 New American Standard Bible

"[35] And He said to them, "When I sent you out without money belt and bag and sandals, you did not lack anything, did you?" They said, "*No*, nothing."" (NASB)

The next scripture is an example of sacrificial giving:

Mark 12:41-44 New American Standard Bible

"[41] And He sat down opposite the treasury, and *began* observing how the people were putting [a]money

into the treasury; and many rich people were putting in large sums. 42 A poor widow came and put in two [b]small copper coins, which amount to a [c]cent. 43 Calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all [d]the contributors to the treasury; 44 for they all put in out of their [e]surplus, but she, out of her poverty, put in all she owned, [f]all she had to live on."" (NASB)

If you ask the Holy Spirit, HE will make sure that you give sufficiently to be blessed and HE can tell you WHO to give to. Each person's circumstances are different, so take it before the Lord in regards to your giving. He will also tell you when <u>not</u> to give and who NOT to give too – only because He may have assigned someone else for that assignment. When there was a change in the priesthood and everyone in the church became a member of that holy priesthood, that it also meant we were to give to one another, as believers, to financially help one another. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Most-High Priest. Christ, as the Most-High Priest, said if you give to HIM - you give to others in need. Every ministry of Christ MUST be a ministry to help others and to meet the needs of other people and it MUST be TEACHING TRUTH. We also believe giving can be made to Christian ministries <u>as long as those ministries are acting and teaching in the obedience to Christ and they are giving back to the community.</u>

1 Timothy 5:8 New American Standard Bible

"8 But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever." (NASB)

James 1:27 New American Standard Bible

"[27] Pure and undefiled religion in the sight of *our* God and Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their distress, *and* to keep oneself unstained [a]by the world." (NASB)

2 Corinthians 8:1-15 New American Standard Bible

"8 Now, brethren, we *wish to* make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia, [2] that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality. [3] For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, *they gave* of their own accord, [4] begging us with much urging for the favor [a]of participation in the [b]support of the [c]saints, [5] and *this*, not as we had [d]expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God. [6] So we urged Titus that as he had previously made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well.

[7] But just as you abound in everything, in faith and utterance and knowledge and in all earnestness and in the [e]love we inspired in you, *see* that you abound in this gracious work also. [8] I am not speaking *this* as a command, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity of your love also. [9] For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that you through His poverty might become rich. [10] I give *my* opinion in this matter, for this is to your advantage, who were the first to begin a year ago not only to do *this*, but also to desire *to do it*. [11] But now finish [f]doing it also, so that just as *there was* the readiness to desire it, so *there may be* also the completion of it by your ability. [12] For if the readiness is present, it is

acceptable according to what *a person* has, not according to what he does not have. [13] For *this* is not for the ease of others *and* for your affliction, but by way of equality— [14] at this present time your abundance *being a supply* for their need, so that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your need, that there may be equality; [15] as it is written, "HE WHO *gathered* MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO *gathered* LITTLE HAD NO LACK."" (NASB)

Paul and the other Apostles were not a burden to others.

2 Corinthians 11:7-9 New American Standard Bible

"[7] Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you without charge? [8] I robbed other churches by taking wages *from them* to serve you; [9] and when I was present with you and was in need, I was not a burden to anyone; for when the brethren came from Macedonia they fully supplied my need, and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, [a]and will continue to do so." (NASB)

Luke 6:38 New American Standard Bible

"[38] Give, and it will be given to you. They will [a]pour into your lap a good measure—pressed down, shaken together, *and* running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return."" (NASB)

1 Corinthians 9:3-14 New American Standard Bible

"[3] My defense to those who examine me is this: [4] [a]Do we not have a right to eat and drink? [5] [b]Do we not have a right to take along a [c]believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles

and the brothers of the Lord and Cephas? [6] Or do only [d]Barnabas and I not have a right to refrain from working? [7] Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who tends a flock and does not [e]use the milk of the flock?

[8] I am not speaking these things according to [f]human judgment, am I? Or does not the Law also say these things? [9] For it is written in the Law of Moses, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING." God is not concerned about oxen, is He? [10] Or is He speaking altogether for our sake? Yes, for our sake it was written, because the plowman ought to plow in hope, and the thresher *to thresh* in hope of sharing *the crops*. [11] If we sowed spiritual things in you, is it too much if we reap material things from you? [12] If others share the right over you, do we not more? Nevertheless, we did not use this right, but we endure all things so that we will cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. [13] Do you not know that those who perform sacred services eat the *food* of the temple, *and* those who attend regularly to the altar have their share [g]from the altar? [14] So also the Lord directed those who proclaim the gospel to get their living from the gospel." (NASB)

Galatians 6:6-8 New American Standard Bible

"[6] The one who is taught the word is to share all good things with the one who teaches *him*. [7] Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. [8] For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life." (NASB)

1 Timothy 5:17-20 New American Standard Bible

"[17] The elders who rule well are to be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard [a]at preaching and teaching. [18] For the Scripture says, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING," and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." [19] Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. [20] Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also will be fearful *ofsinning*." (NASB)

1 Timothy 6:17-19 New American Standard Bible

"[17] Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be conceited or to fix their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly supplies us with all things to enjoy. [18] *Instruct them* to do good, to be rich in good [a]works, to be generous and ready to share, [19] storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is life indeed." (NASB)

2 Timothy 2:1-7 New American Standard Bible

"2 You therefore, my [a]son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. [2] The things which you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, entrust these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also. [3] Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. [4] No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier. [5] Also if anyone competes as an athlete, he [b]does not win the prize unless he competes according to the

rules. [6] The hard-working farmer ought to be the first to receive his share of the crops. [7] Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything." (NASB)

Titus 3:12-14 New American Standard Bible

"[12] When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. [13] Diligently help Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their way so that nothing is lacking for them. [14] Our people must also learn to engage in good [a]deeds to meet pressing needs, so that they will not be unfruitful." (NASB)

Hebrews 13:16 New American Standard Bible

"[16] And do not neglect doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is pleased." (NASB)

Mark 9:40-41 New American Standard Bible

"[40] For he who is not against us is [a]for us. [41] For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink [b]because of your name as *followers* of Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward." (NASB)

1 Corinthians 16:2 New American Standard Bible

"[2] On the first day of every week each one of you is to [a]put aside and save, as he may prosper, so that no collections be made when I come." (NASB)

2 Corinthians 9:6-8 New American Standard Bible

“[6] Now this *I say*, he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows [a]bountifully will also reap [b]bountifully. [7] Each one *must do* just as he has purposed in his heart, not grudgingly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. [8] And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed;” (NASB)

Luke 6:38 New American Standard Bible

“[38] Give, and it will be given to you. They will [a]pour into your lap a good measure—pressed down, shaken together, *and* running over. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return.”” (NASB)

Matthew 5:42 New American Standard Bible

“[42] Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.” (NASB)

Helping someone DOES NOT mean individuals are okay in constantly taking advantage of others by always looking for a handout. Help is supposed to be a hand-up NOT a handout. Everyone should work to provide for themselves and their own households, so that they are not constantly dependent on others for help. The Apostles did this too.

2 Thessalonians 3:7-9 New American Standard Bible

"[7] For you yourselves know how you ought to [a]follow our example, because we did not act in an undisciplined manner among you, [8] nor did we eat [b]anyone's bread [c]without paying for it, but with labor and hardship we *kept* working night and day so that we would not be a burden to any of you; [9] not because we do not have the right *to this*, but in order to offer ourselves as a model for you, so that you would [d]follow our example." (NASB)

Paul worked as a tent maker:

Acts 18:2-4 New American Standard Bible

"[2] And he found a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. He came to them, [3] and because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and they were working, for by trade they were tent-makers. [4] And he was reasoning in the synagogue every Sabbath and trying to persuade Jews and Greeks." (NASB)

Ephesians 4:28 New American Standard Bible

"[28] He who steals must steal no longer; but rather he must labor, performing with his own hands what is good, so that he will have *something* to share with [a]one who has need." (NASB)

- **Some churches are out of alignment, because they take communion using <u>leavened bread and alcoholic wine</u>. I already taught you about this in the section about**

alcohol. Christ was "Unleavened" He did not eat leavened bread at the last supper, nor did He drink wine. He drank juice and unleavened bread. We are supposed to imitate His actions in remembrance of Him.

- **The Holy Spirit IS a Gift and that He is also the giver of gifts.**

Acts 2:37-39 New American Standard Bible

"[37] Now when they heard *this*, they were [a]pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "[b]Brethren, [c]what shall we do?" [38] Peter *said* to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. [39] For the promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God will call to Himself."" (NASB)

- **Some churches are out of alignment, because they don't believe in the gift of tongues. The gift of tongues IS REAL and CHRIST said so. The Apostle Paul did too.**

Mark 16:17-18 New American Standard Bible

"[17] These [a]signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; [18] they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly *poison*, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."" (NASB)

1 Corinthians 12: 1 – 11 New King James Version

"12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant:

2 You know that[a] you were Gentiles, carried away to these dumb idols, however you were led.

3 Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that except by the Holy Spirit.

4 There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:

8 for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,

9 to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same[b] Spirit,

10 to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills." (NKJV)

Proof of this can also be found in the Mark 16:17, Acts 2, Acts 10, and 1 Corinthians 14.

If someone begins to speak in tongues in a loud voice, then everything should be paused, the Pastor should ask if anyone has an interpretation, and time should be given for the other individual to give it.

- **Some churches are out of alignment, because they have permitted the LGBT community to hold leadership positions within the church. I've already proven to you that the LGBT community is in sin. They cannot hold a leadership position in the church nor should they be accepted into membership, because they refuse to attempt to obey. If they don't want to obey – there is no sense in their coming.**

- **Just as the LGBT community should not be permitted in leadership/membership, neither should <u>heterosexuals</u> who refuse to leave sexual sin.**

- **Some churches are out of alignment, because they think the Ten Commandments were not changed in the New Testament. THEY <u>WERE</u> CHANGED, THE SCRIPTURES SAY SO. THEY WERE CHANGED TO <u>TAKE OUT</u> THE SABBATH REQUIREMENTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT <u>AND TO CHANGE SOME DEFINITIONS</u>.**

Christ CHANGED the law and the Commandments, because of…

2 Corinthians 3:7-8 New International Version

"[7] Now if the ministry that brought death, which was engraved in letters on stone, came with glory, so that the Israelites could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of its glory, <u>transitory</u> though it

was, [8] will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more glorious?" (NIV)

The word "transitory" in verse 7, means temporary. (NIV)

In God's word in the Old Testament, the word "perpetual" (KJV) and the words "throughout your generations" (KJV) occur numerous times, but the original intent is NOT that these rules would be followed forever, instead they would be followed until the fullness of time when the Lord Jesus Christ came to fulfill the Old Testament law. He fulfilled all of the Feasts, the Sabbath, EVERYTHING.

How do we know?

Hebrews 7:11-13 New International Version

"[11] If perfection could have been attained through the Levitical priesthood—and indeed the law given to the people established that priesthood—why was there still need for another priest to come, one in the order of Melchizedek, not in the order of Aaron? [12] For when the priesthood is changed, the law must be changed also. [13] He of whom these things are said belonged to a different tribe, and no one from that tribe has ever served at the altar." (NIV)

Hebrews 8: 6 – 13 New King James Version

"[6] But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of

a better covenant, which was established on better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second.
8 Because finding fault with them, He says: "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah— 9 not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the LORD.
10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 11 None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins [a]and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."
13 In that He says, "A new *covenant*," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away." (NKJV)

CHRIST DID NOT BASE THE WORDING OF THE NEW TESTAMENT COMMANDMENTS ENTIRELY ON THOSE FOUND IN EXODUS 20. THE NEW TESTAMENT COMMANDMENTS WERE DIFFERENT TO ELIMINATE THE SABBATH LAWS AND TO CHANGE SOME DEFINITIONS:

The first Commandment in the New Testament says:

Matthew 22:37-38 New American Standard Bible

"[37] And He said to him, "'YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.' [38] This is the great and [a]foremost commandment." (NASB)

That was actually a similar commandment given in the Old Testament and notice it did not come from the 10 Commandments, it came from this:

Deuteronomy 6:4-6 New American Standard Bible

"[4] "Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God, the LORD is one! [5] You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. [6] These words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart." (NASB)

The SECOND most important New Testament command is to "love your neighbor as yourself." (Matthew 22: 39 NASB)

Matthew 22:39 New American Standard Bible

"[39] The second is like it, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.'" (NASB)

…. Which was really partially taken from another Old Testament scripture:

Leviticus 19:17-18 New American Standard Bible

"[17] 'You shall not hate your [a]fellow countryman in your heart; you may surely reprove your neighbor, but shall not incur sin because of him. [18] You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD." (NASB)

SOME ARE TAKEN FROM THE EXODUS 20 SCRIPTURES:

Do not covet (which means to desire your neighbor's property (Luke 12: 15), Do not steal, do not bear false witness, honor your father and mother (All found in Mark 10:19) Christ's redefinition of adultery would include coveting a neighbor's spouse in the New Testament (Matthew 5:27-32) (Mark 10:19)

Luke 12:15 King James Version

"[15] And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth." (KJV)

Mark 10:19 King James Version

"[19] Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother." (KJV)

ONE WAS ADDED:

Notice how in Mark 10:19 shown above, it says,

> **"Defraud not" (KJV)**

WE ARE ALSO NOT TO LIE TO SOMEONE AND COMMIT FRAUD. THIS WAS ADDED.

The directions against lying occur in Leviticus 19:11 NOT in the Ten Commandments.

Leviticus 19:11 King James Version (KJV)

"11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another." KJV)

SOME WERE CHANGED:

Also notice, Christ changed how murder was defined, and it is more stringent:

> **Matthew 5:21-22 New American Standard Bible**
>
> **"21 "You have heard that [a]the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER' and 'Whoever commits murder shall be [b]liable to the court.' 22 But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be [c]guilty before the court; and whoever says to his brother, '[d]You good-for-nothing,' shall be [e]guilty before [f]the supreme court; and whoever says, 'You fool,' shall be [g]guilty *enough to go* into the [h]fiery hell." (NASB)**

SOME WERE COMBINED:

CHRIST CHANGED THE DEFINITION OF ADULTERY. IT COMBINES NOT ONLY COVETING SOMEONE ELSE'S WIFE/HUSBAND, BUT ACTUALLY ALSO COVETING ANY WOMAN /MAN AND EYEING HIM/HERLUSTFULLY WITH DESIRE IN YOUR HEART, AND IT TOO IS MORE STRINGENT:

Matthew 5:27-32 New American Standard Bible

"27 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; 28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If your right eye makes you [a]stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you [b]to lose one of the parts of your body, [c]than for your whole body to be thrown into [d]hell. 30 If your right hand makes you [e]stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you [f]to lose one of the parts of your body, [g]than for your whole body to go into [h]hell.

31 "It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; 32 but I say to you that everyone who [i]divorces his wife, except for *the* reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a [j]divorced woman commits adultery." (NASB)

The New Testament Commandments According to CHRIST

1. Matthew 22:37-38 New American Standard Bible

"37 And He said to him, "'YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.' 38 This is the great and [a]foremost commandment." (NASB)

2. Matthew 22:39 New American Standard Bible

“[39] The second is like it, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’” (NASB)

The New Testament Sabbath Requirement:

Mark 2:24-28 New Living Translation

“[24] But the Pharisees said to Jesus, “Look, why are they breaking the law by harvesting grain on the Sabbath?”

[25] Jesus said to them, “Haven’t you ever read in the Scriptures what David did when he and his companions were hungry? [26] He went into the house of God (during the days when Abiathar was high priest) and broke the law by eating the sacred loaves of bread that only the priests are allowed to eat. He also gave some to his companions.”

[27] Then Jesus said to them, “The Sabbath was made to meet the needs of people, and not people to meet the requirements of the Sabbath. [28] So the Son of Man is Lord, even over the Sabbath!”” (NLT)

“Honour thy father and mother.” (Mark 10:19 KJV)

“‘Do not kill” (MARK 10:19 KJV)

WHICH WAS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE NOT BEING ANGRY WITH SOMEONE AND NOT CALLING THEM NAMES AND CURSING THEM.

Matthew 5:21-22 New Living Translation

21 "You have heard that our ancestors were told, 'You must not murder. If you commit murder, you are subject to judgment.'[a] 22 But I say, if you are even angry with someone,[b] you are subject to judgment! If you call someone an idiot,[c] you are in danger of being brought before the court. And if you curse someone,[d] you are in danger of the fires of hell.[e]" (NLT)

"Do not commit adultery" (Mark 10:19 KJV)

WHICH WAS EXPANDED TO INCLUDE EVEN LOOKING AT A PERSON LUSTFULLY WITH YOUR EYES – WHICH WOULD ALSO INCLUDE COVETING A NEIGHBOR'S WIFE/HUSBAND

Matthew 5:27-32 New American Standard Bible

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY'; 28 but I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman with lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29 If your right eye makes you [a]stumble, tear it out and throw it from you; for it is better for you [b]to lose one of the parts of your body, [c]than for your whole body to be thrown into [d]hell. 30 If your right hand makes you [e]stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; for it is better for you [f]to lose one of the parts of your body, [g]than for your whole body to go into [h]hell.

31 "It was said, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE'; 32 but I say to you that everyone who [i]divorces his wife, except for *the* reason of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a [j]divorced woman commits adultery." (NASB)

“Do not steal” (Mark 10:19 KJV)

“Do not bear false witness” (Mark 10:19 KJV)

“Defraud not” (Mark 10:19 KJV) - THIS ONE WAS ADDED

DON’T LIE <u>ABOUT</u> SOMEONE ELSE AND DON’T LIE <u>TO</u> SOMEONE ELSE.

About Coveting your neighbor’s possessions (Luke 12: 15)

Luke 12:15 King James Version

“15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.” (KJV)

NOTE: I NUMBERED THE FIRST 2 THE SAME WAY CHRIST DID.

Now that we straightened that out, let’s look at the Lord’s day.

I'm going to be teaching you from the book of Hebrews to prove something about the Lord's day, but I want you to be prepared for the lesson. The book of Matthew says this about what happened after Christ's Resurrection…

Matthew 27:50-53 King James Version

"[50] Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

[51] And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

[52] And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

[53] And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many." (KJV)

The door was opened to Resurrection life for both the people of the <u>Old</u> Testament and people of the <u>New</u> Testament at Christ's Resurrection. If you were one of those Old Testament believers which day would you want to celebrate – the Old Testament Sabbath day from Friday dark to Saturday dark OR the Lord's day from Saturday dark to Sunday dark?

The Answer: The Lord's day from Saturday dark to Sunday at dark!

Let's continue…

The change in the Commandments also brought other changes.

Christ said one had to believe in His resurrection to be saved.

> **John 11:25-26 New King James Version**
>
> **"[25] Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. [26] And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"" (NKJV)**

The Apostle Paul said you had to believe in the resurrection, or you were an unbeliever. That meant you had to also believe on what day it occurred:

1 Corinthians 15:16-28 New King James Version

"[16] For if *the* dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. [17] And if Christ is not risen, your faith *is* futile; you are still in your sins! [18] Then also those who have [a]fallen asleep in Christ have perished. [19] If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.

[20] But now Christ is risen from the dead, *and* has becomethe firstfruits of those who have [b]fallen asleep. [21] For since by man *came* death, by Man also *came* the resurrection of the dead. [22] For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. [23] But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those *who are* Christ's at His coming. [24] Then *comes* the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. [25] For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. [26] The last enemy *that* will be destroyed *is* death. [27] For "He has put all things under His feet." But when He says "all things are put under *Him,*" *it is* evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted. [28] Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all." (NKJV)

Christ's resurrection on the day after the Old Testament Sabbath day fulfilled the rest for all of us. Without His resurrection there would be no rest. Without Christ's resurrection WE WOULD NOT BE RESURRECTED and rest with HIM in heaven when we die. To be a Christian, you must believe in the Resurrection of Christ AND the day on which it occurred. That is the day to be remembered ABOVE ALL OTHER DAYS. That Resurrection took place on the day AFTER the Jewish Sabbath or the FIRST day of the week. The Jewish

Sabbath ran from Friday dark to Saturday dark. So, the day <u>after</u> the Jewish Sabbath or the FIRST day of the week runs from Saturday dark to Sunday dark. This IS the CHRISTIAN day of rest – the "Lord's day" (KJV) that the Apostle John speaks about in Revelation 1:10 from Saturday dark to Sunday dark.

When Christ's death, resurrection, and the baptism of the Holy Spirit were fulfilled, Christ said <u>the kingdom of God</u> <u>would be taken away from the Jews</u> (Matthew 21:43) and out of the Old Testament law and be given to another nation – a nation of believers in Christ in whom the kingdom of God would dwell.

Matthew 21: 42 – 44 New King James Version

"[42] Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures:
'The stone which the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone.
This was the LORD's doing,
And it is marvelous in our eyes'?[i]

[43] "Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it. [44] And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."" (NKJV)

The Jews would also have an opportunity to JOIN that nation once they would receive Christ Jesus as the Messiah and enter into the new nation of Christians. God HAD to change the day of rest, because if He hadn't the devil would always come calling making false accusations concerning whether you were obeying the OLD Testament law or not. It was protection.

Matthew 5:17-18 New King James Version Christ said:

"17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.
18 For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled." (NKJV)

Christ <u>HAD</u> to fulfill the Old Testament Sabbath rest and all of the feasts according to His Father's command. The Old Testament law was not completely fulfilled until Christ's Resurrection on the first day of the week and also when the Holy Spirit came on the day of Pentecost on the first day of the week. THEN everything passed from the Old Testament law.

Throughout His ministry, Christ <u>disobeys</u> the Old Testament Sabbath laws and is even called out by the Pharisees for doing so. He was creating a New Testament law even then.

Matthew 12:1-15 New Living Translation

“12 At about that time Jesus was walking through some grainfields on the Sabbath. His disciples were hungry, so they began breaking off some heads of grain and eating them. 2 But some Pharisees saw them do it and protested, “Look, your disciples are breaking the law by harvesting grain on the Sabbath.”

3 Jesus said to them, “Haven’t you read in the Scriptures what David did when he and his companions were hungry? 4 He went into the house of God, and he and his companions broke the law by eating the sacred loaves of bread that only the priests are allowed to eat. 5 And haven’t you read in the law of Moses that the priests on duty in the Temple may work on the Sabbath? 6 I tell you, there is one here who is even greater than the Temple! 7 But you would not have condemned my innocent disciples if you knew the meaning of this Scripture: ‘I want you to show mercy, not offer sacrifices.’[a] 8 For the Son of Man[b] is Lord, even over the Sabbath!”

9 Then Jesus went over to their synagogue, 10 where he noticed a man with a deformed hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, “Does the law permit a person to work by healing on the Sabbath?” (They were hoping he would say yes, so they could bring charges against him.)

11 And he answered, “If you had a sheep that fell into a well on the Sabbath, wouldn’t you work to pull it out? Of course you would. 12 And how much more valuable is a person than a sheep! Yes, the law permits a person to do good on the Sabbath.”

13 Then he said to the man, “Hold out your hand.” So the man held out his hand, and it was restored, just

like the other one! [14] Then the Pharisees called a meeting to plot how to kill Jesus.

[15] But Jesus knew what they were planning. So he left that area, and many people followed him. He healed all the sick among them," (NLT)

Remember, in the Old Testament a man was killed for even gathering wood.

Numbers 15:32-36 New Living Translation

"[32] One day while the people of Israel were in the wilderness, they discovered a man gathering wood on the Sabbath day. [33] The people who found him doing this took him before Moses, Aaron, and the rest of the community. [34] They held him in custody because they did not know what to do with him. [35] Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man must be put to death! The whole community must stone him outside the camp." [36] So the whole community took the man outside the camp and stoned him to death, just as the LORD had commanded Moses." (NLT)

While the Israelites were in the desert, the people were instructed by God to gather 2 days' worth of manna on the day <u>before</u> the Sabbath, so that they would not go out on the Sabbath to gather food.

Exodus 16: 4 – 5 New Living Translation

"[4] Then the LORD said to Moses, "Look, I'm going to rain down food from heaven for you. Each day the people can go out

and pick up as much food as they need for that day. I will test them in this to see whether or not they will follow my instructions. [5] On the sixth day they will gather food, and when they prepare it, there will be twice as much as usual."" (NLT)

So, why isn't Christ teaching HIS disciples the same thing IN Matthew 12: 1 - 15? HE IS NOT, because He is <u>already changing the law.</u>

Christ MOVED the Christian day of rest to Saturday dark to Sunday dark and it's now called the "Lord's day." (Revelation 1:10 KJV)

The Lord's day IS based on the NEW TESTAMENT that Christ created. God has a surprise for you! What is done on the Lord's day to Honor Christ is based on what He tells us to do in the New Testament every day.

Matthew 25: 31 – 46 New Living Translation

"[31] "But when the Son of Man[d] comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit upon his glorious throne. [32] All the nations[e] will be gathered in his presence, and he will separate the people as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. [33] He will place the sheep at his right hand and the goats at his left.

34 “Then the King will say to those on his right, ‘Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the creation of the world. 35 For I was hungry, and you fed me. I was thirsty, and you gave me a drink. I was a stranger, and you invited me into your home. 36 I was naked, and you gave me clothing. I was sick, and you cared for me. I was in prison, and you visited me.’

37 “Then these righteous ones will reply, ‘Lord, when did we ever see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you something to drink? 38 Or a stranger and show you hospitality? Or naked and give you clothing? 39 When did we ever see you sick or in prison and visit you?’

40 “And the King will say, ‘I tell you the truth, when you did it to one of the least of these my brothers and sisters,[f] you were doing it to me!’

41 “Then the King will turn to those on the left and say, ‘Away with you, you cursed ones, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his demons.[g] 42 For I was hungry, and you didn’t feed me. I was thirsty, and you didn’t give me a drink. 43 I was a stranger, and you didn’t invite me into your home. I was naked, and you didn’t give me clothing. I was sick and in prison, and you didn’t visit me.’

44 “Then they will reply, ‘Lord, when did we ever see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and not help you?’

45 “And he will answer, ‘I tell you the truth, when you refused to help the least of these my brothers and sisters, you were refusing to help me.’

46 “And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous will go into eternal life.”” (NLT)

The Old Testament law said that you couldn't make someone else work either:

> **Exodus 20: 9 – 11 King James Version**
>
> **"[9] Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:**
>
> **[10] But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:**
>
> **[11] For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it." (KJV)**

So, IF we were still under the Old Testament law, and WE ARE NOT, you couldn't make someone else work to produce electricity to warm your house, or to provide water to your house, or to keep the food in your refrigerator cold. (NO, you don't have to live like the Amish to please God.) God knew HIS gospel would go to the world – a world with varying temperatures and climates. God has people living in cold and even arctic regions who need warmth.

Christ wants people to have the freedom to serve others. It may mean even buying things to help someone. If there is emergency help needed, God doesn't want you to make excuses for meeting those needs based on a so-called "Sabbath keeping" requirement. Christ said, whatever you do for your neighbor you do it for Him. If your neighbor needs help, are you going to answer your phone or use it to call 9-1-1?

What if it's a fire? If your neighbor needs help, are you going to spend money for food, shelter, and clothing? If your neighbor needs help cleaning up a mess after a disaster, are you going to turn them down to have a worship service? They need immediate help - NOT waiting and waiting. Will you be like Job's friends who never do a thing to help him in his situation except talk about it? What good is your so-called "Sabbath Day" if you do not provide for a neighbor's needs ANY day of the week. You will have no REAL rest UNTIL YOU DO!

Now how do we study the Books of Hebrews 3 – 4 which people have questions about regarding the "Sabbath?"

When you read the book of Hebrews it is best to first read the entire book. Then look up the definitions. The Book of HEBREWS talks about 2 types of rest <u>SPIRITUAL</u> and <u>NATURAL</u>.

First of all, let me summarize the first two chapters:

All of Hebrews 1 speaks about the greatness of the Lord and everyone should know that HE IS GREAT!

Hebrews 1: 10 – 12 New Living Translation

"[10] He also says to the Son,

"In the beginning, Lord, you laid the foundation of the earth
and made the heavens with your hands.
[11] They will perish, but you remain forever.
They will wear out like old clothing.

12 You will fold them up like a cloak
and discard them like old clothing.
But you are always the same;
you will live forever.”[h]”” (NLT)

Hebrews 2, warns about falling away and continues explaining why Christ came to earth.

Hebrews 2: 14 – 18 New Living Translation

“14 Because God’s children are human beings—made of flesh and blood—the Son also became flesh and blood. For only as a human being could he die, and only by dying could he break the power of the devil, who had[g] the power of death. 15 Only in this way could he set free all who have lived their lives as slaves to the fear of dying.

16 We also know that the Son did not come to help angels; he came to help the descendants of Abraham. 17 Therefore, it was necessary for him to be made in every respect like us, his brothers and sisters,[h] so that he could be our merciful and faithful High Priest before God. Then he could offer a sacrifice that would take away the sins of the people. 18 Since he himself has gone through suffering and testing, he is able to help us when we are being tested.” (NLT)

Chapter 3 is talking about those who didn’t believe Moses when he gave them directions and they died in the desert, because they complained and wouldn’t obey God once they left Egypt. The author is drawing a parallel between those people in the Old Testament and the people he is speaking to in the New Testament who were Jews and who don’t want to

believe in Christ. Christ is due <u>greater</u> honor than Moses, because He is the Son of God. Moses was due respect, because He was God's messenger to the people. He was obeying God and only passing on the directions God gave to him. It was all about obeying God and giving <u>GOD</u> Honor and believing that God had spoken to Moses. GOD had shown them so many miracles along the way, GOD met every need, and yet they STILL doubted God.

There IS an important reason why I need to use the King James Version. Here is what the King James Version reads:

Hebrews 3:1-19 King James Version

"3 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

[7] Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

[8] Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

[9] When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

[10] Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

[11] So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

[12] Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

[13] But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

[14] For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

[15] While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

[16] For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

[17] But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

[18] And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

[19] So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief." (KJV)

The definition for "Jesus" in Hebrews 3:1 is the word "lēsous" in the Greek pronounced [ee-ay-sous] Strong's G2424, BLB, 2020)

Meaning:

> **"Jesus = "Jehovah is salvation",**
>
> **"Jesus, the Son of God, the Saviour of mankind, God incarnate," (Strong's G2424, BLB, 2020)**

That word "rest" (KJV) in the Greek in verse 11 is:

> **"katapausis" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]**

Meaning:

> **"a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020)**

THIS IS SPEAKING ABOUT A <u>SPIRITUAL</u> REST – A HEAVENLY REST.

In Hebrews 3:18 the meaning of "rest" is the same.

In Hebrews 4, the writer is encouraging the listeners to heed God's voice and to believe in His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, to enter into HIS REST. HIS yoke is easy, HIS burden is light, (Matthew 11:30) because we can do all things through HIM. (Phil. 4:13) When you come to Christ you get BOTH A SPIRITUAL REST <u>AND</u> A NATURAL REST. He can gird you up and help you to do things you thought you could never do EVEN physically.

If people <u>don't</u> enter into His restful SPIRITUAL SALVATION – they will NOT go to be with Him in heaven for all eternity.

Christ says to COME to HIM for it.

Matthew 11:28-29 New Living Translation

"[28] Then Jesus said, "Come to me, all of you who are weary and carry heavy burdens, and I will give you rest. [29] Take my yoke upon you. Let me teach you, because I am humble and gentle at heart, and you will find rest for your souls." (NLT)

The word "rest" in Matthew 11: 28 is "anapauō" pronounced [ah-nah-pow-oh] (Strong's G373, BLB, 2020)

Meaning: "to refresh the soul of anyone" (Strong's G373, BLB, 2020)

Our soul is refreshed and restored when Christ comes into our hearts and He heals our souls – our mind, will, and emotions and every injury caused by what WE have done to ourselves and others and caused by what OTHERS have done to us. Christ helps us to forgive THEM, so that we can be forgiven ourselves.

Matthew 6: 14 – 15 New Living Translation

"[14] "If you forgive those who sin against you, your heavenly Father will forgive you. [15] But if you refuse to forgive others, your Father will not forgive your sins." (NLT)

Hebrews 4: 1 King James Version

"4 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." (KJV)

That scripture is talking about entering into Christ's rest – THE BELIEF IN HIM AS SAVIOR AND LORD WHICH PROVIDES OUR SALVATION AND RESURRECTION. How do we know?

We know because that word "rest" (KJV) in the Greek in verse Hebrews 4:1 is:

"katapausis" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]

Meaning:

"a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020)

THIS AGAIN, IS SPEAKING ABOUT A <u>SPIRITUAL</u> REST AND HEAVENLY REST.

We do not want to fall short in receiving it.

If you don't believe in Christ AND YOU DON'T ASK HIM to come into your heart and life – you are not going to get that type of rest.

Hebrews 4: 2 King James Version

"[2] For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." (KJV)

That means those people in the Old Testament heard the gospel of Father God the same as the people in the New Testament have heard the gospel of Christ, but those people in the wilderness in the Old Testament didn't come to God and obey Him and they did not receive the blessings – it didn't benefit them, because they did not have faith. In the Book of Numbers, Chapters 13 & 14, the Lord sent men out to spy out the land of Canaan for 40 days and only Joshua and Caleb had faith in God and His power to do ALL things. They came back with a POSITIVE report. The rest came back with a NEGATIVE report. So, God spoke to the people, and Joshua and Caleb were commended for their faith. God made a promise that only Joshua and Caleb of that generation would enter the promised land to receive their assigned property God gave to them. The men who complained and were doubtful of God's power to do all things - died of a plague. The others in that generation, that joined with them to complain and acted with doubt - died too within their 40 years of walking in circles in the desert. Their children would be allowed to enter the land instead. JOSHUA AND CALEB WERE THE <u>ONLY</u> MEN OF THAT GENERATION TO ENTER THE PROMISED LAND WITH THEIR WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

Numbers 14: 28 – 38 King James Version

“[28] Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

[29] Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward which have murmured against me.

[30] Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

[31] But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

[32] But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

[33] And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

[34] After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

[35] I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

[36] And the men, which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

[37] Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

[38] But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still." (KJV)

So, the Israelites wandered in the wilderness for 40 years and when the time ended only two of the original men remained from that original generation – Joshua and Caleb. THEY GOT THE LAND GOD SAID THEY WOULD HAVE – THE LAND OF MILK AND HONEY. The rest died in the wilderness and only the NEXT generation got the land – a land where they could obtain physical rest, but it STILL was a land that they had to conquer.

Joshua 14: 5 – 15 King James Version

"[5] As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

[6] Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeshbarnea.

[7] Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadeshbarnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

[8] Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

[9] And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

[10] And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

[11] As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

[12] Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

[13] And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

[14] Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

[15] And the name of Hebron before was Kirjatharba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war." (KJV)

Joshua 19: 9 – 51 King James Version

"[9] Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

[10] And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

[11] And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam;

[12] And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chislothtabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

[13] And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittahhepher, to Ittahkazin, and goeth out to Remmonmethoar to Neah;

[14] And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthahel:

[15] And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

[16] This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

[17] And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

[18] And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

[19] And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

[20] And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

[21] And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez;

[22] And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

[23] This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

[24] And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

[25] And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

[26] And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihorlibnath;

[27] And turneth toward the sunrising to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthahel toward the north side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

[28] And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;

[29] And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib:

[30] Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

[31] This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

[32] The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

[33] And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

[34] And then the coast turneth westward to Aznothtabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side,

and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdalel, Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethshemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Beneberak, and Gathrimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

[48] This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

[49] When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

[50] According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnathserah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

[51] These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country." (KJV)

In the New Testament, CHRIST IS THE REST. HE IS THE EMBODIMENT OF TRUE REST – SPIRITUAL REST AND NATURAL REST.

Hebrews 4: 3 King James Version

"[3] For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world." (KJV)

Here is that same scripture in the New Living Translation.

Hebrews 4:3 New Living Translation

"3 For only we who believe can enter his rest. As for the others, God said,

"In my anger I took an oath:
'They will never enter my place of rest,'"[a]

even though this rest has been ready since he made the world." (NLT)

Hebrews 3:3 is an indication that the "rest" the author is speaking about does not involve only a day. It is something special that we get from the Lord. Anyone can sleep and rest, but the "rest" that comes from Christ is a continuous gift of help from Him in everything we do - His strength – His know how, because He dwells inside of us. IT IS SPIRITUAL REST AND A NATURAL REST.

The definition of the word "rest" within Hebrews 4:3 is:

"katapausis" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]

Meaning:

"a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020)

Hebrews 4: 4 King James Version

"[4] For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works." (KJV)

That means, God DID speak about a 7th day when He Himself rested from what He created, but that 7th day is a PHYSICAL REST. The definition of "rest" in that context is different.

The word "rest" (KJV) in Hebrews 4:4 means:

"katapauō" pronounced [kah-tah-pow] (Strong's G2664, BLB, 2020)

"to make quiet, to cause to be at rest, to grant rest"
"to lead to a quiet abode"
"to still, restrain, to cause (one striving to do something) to desist"
"to rest, take rest" (Strong's G2664, BLB, 2020)

God rested from creating the world and universe.

Hebrews 4: 5 King James Version

"[5] And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest." (KJV)

That means, in the New Testament time - IF they shall enter into HIS SPIRITUAL REST by receiving Christ as Savior for rest and salvation and obey Him.

The definition of the word "rest" in Hebrews 4:5 is:

> **"katapausis" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]**

Meaning:

> **"a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020)**

AGAIN, THIS IS A SPIRITUAL REST AND A NATURAL REST.

> **Hebrews 4: 6 King James Version**
>
> **"[6]Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:" (KJV)**

That means, there are STILL some in the New Testament times that have heard the gospel and still have not come to Christ and entered His SPIRITUAL rest and NATURAL rest, "because of unbelief." (KJV)

The word "limiteth" in the NEXT scripture is "horizō" pronounced [ha-ree-zo with a rolled r] (Strong's, G3724, BLB, 2020)

Meaning:

"to define"

“to mark out the boundaries or limits (of any place or thing)”

“to determine, appoint”

“that which has been determined, acc. to appointment, decree

“to ordain, determine, appoint” (Strong’s, G3724, BLB, 2020)

So, Hebrews 4:7 means he determines, appoints, decrees, and ordains <u>a certain day</u>.

> **Hebrews 4:7 King James Version**
>
> **“Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.” (KJV)**

> **Hebrews 4:7 New King James Version**
>
> **“[7] again He designates a certain day, saying in David, “Today,” after such a long time, as it has been said:**
>
> **“Today, if you will hear His voice,**
> **Do not harden your hearts.”” NKJV)**

In Hebrews 4:8 there are 2 different interpretations depending on what version of the Bible you read. THERE IS ONLY ONE THAT IS <u>CORRECT</u>.

THE KING JAMES VERSION IS CORRECT, WITH ONE CORRECTION IN PUNCTUATION.

Hebrews 4:8 King James Version

"[8] For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day." (KJV)

The word "lēsous" in the Greek pronounced [ee-ay-sous] Strong's G2424, BLB, 2020) can have multiple meanings. It can mean Jesus and it can also mean Joshua.

Meaning:

"Jesus = "Jehovah is salvation",

"Jesus, the Son of God, the Saviour of mankind, God incarnate,"

"Joshua was the famous captain of the Israelites, Moses' successor (Ac. 7:45, Heb. 4:8)" (Strong's G2424, BLB, 2020)

For some reason Bible interpreters have used the word "Jesus" in Hebrews 3:1 and "Joshua" in Hebrews 4:8.

The people who did this – DID NOT know what they were doing.

Here is one interpretation that puts the word "Joshua" in that particular scripture:

Hebrews 4:8 New American Standard Bible

"[8] For if [a]Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after that." (NASB)

<u>THAT VERSION IS INCORRECT.</u>

Before you choose that as the interpretation for that word, you better read the book of Joshua and make sure he said something about "another day," which he DID NOT. That scripture makes absolutely no sense with the word "Joshua" used - BECAUSE Joshua DID NOT speak about "another day." (KJV)

Read the WHOLE BOOK OF JOSHUA. GOD IS NOT A LIAR.

BUT GOD DID SPEAK ABOUT ANOTHER DAY!

Again, here is what the King James Version Reads and IT IS the CORRECT interpretation:

> **Hebrews 4:8 King James Version**
>
> **"[8] For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day." (KJV)**

Now wait, you will see how this plays out. This CAN be understood and reconciled.

Remember, Christ was there since the very beginning. Christ was the Word and the Word became flesh. (John 1: 1-14) He was a part of the Godhead speaking to the people in the Old Testament - so was the Holy Spirit. He was a part of the Godhead who was speaking to the people in the wilderness.

The original text had no punctuation– the punctuation that has been put there has been put there by MAN and it has been put in the WRONG place. I submit to you that one comma moved one word over in Hebrews 4:8 can change the whole interpretation of that scripture and make it TRUTH with the name of JESUS there.

> **Hebrews 4:8**
>
> **[8] For if Jesus (as a part of the Godhead) had given them rest <u>then</u>, (meaning in the wilderness) would he not afterward have spoken <u>of another day.</u>**

That definition of the word "rest" in Hebrews 4:8 in the Greek is:

> **"katapauō" pronounced [kah-tah-pow] (Strong's G2664, BLB, 2020)**
>
> **"to make quiet, to cause to be at rest, to grant rest"**
>
> **"to lead to a quiet abode"**
>
> **"to still, restrain, to cause (one striving to do something) to desist"**
>
> **"to rest, take rest" (Strong's G2664, BLB, 2020)**

WHAT OTHER DAY DID JESUS CHRIST SPEAK ABOUT?

THE DAY ALL MANKIND WOULD RECEIVE <u>SPIRITUAL</u> REST & NATURAL REST TOO!

Remember, in this book, GOD has been speaking about giving mankind <u>SPIRITUAL</u> <u>REST</u> that comes through CHRIST.

It would read like this without the explanations:

Hebrews 4:8

For if Jesus had given them rest <u>then</u>, would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

WHAT KIND OF REST DID CHRIST LEAD THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT PEOPLE TO?

HEAVENLY ETERNAL REST WITH HIM!

Through Christ's death and resurrection, we receive DAILY rest through His living inside of us and we ALSO receive it <u>ETERNALLY in heaven with Him.</u> Remember, the people of the Old Testament RISE UP <u>AFTER</u> CHRIST'S RESURRECTION!! CHRIST <u>WAS</u> THE FIRST FRUIT OFFERING!

Matthew 27:50-53 King James Version

"[50] Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

[51] And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

[52] And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

[53] And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many." (KJV)

When does the Lord Jesus Christ as LORD speak about <u>another day – A DAY OF SPIRITUAL REST</u>?

Matthew 11:28-30 King James Version

“[28] Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

[29] Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

[30] For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.” (KJV)

When will our souls find rest?

When we are resurrected with Him in heaven!

In the Old Testament when He prophesies of His coming in NUMEROUS scriptures like Isaiah 53: 1 - 12 and in the NEW TESTAMENT when He speaks about His future death and resurrection:

Isaiah 53: 1-12 New Living Translation

“53 Who has believed our message?
To whom has the LORD revealed his powerful arm?
[2] My servant grew up in the LORD’s presence like a tender green shoot,
like a root in dry ground.
There was nothing beautiful or majestic about his appearance,
nothing to attract us to him.
[3] He was despised and rejected—
a man of sorrows, acquainted with deepest grief.
We turned our backs on him and looked the other way.
He was despised, and we did not care.

4 Yet it was our weaknesses he carried;
it was our sorrows[a] that weighed him down.
And we thought his troubles were a punishment from God,
a punishment for his own sins!
5 But he was pierced for our rebellion,
crushed for our sins.
He was beaten so we could be whole.
He was whipped so we could be healed.
6 All of us, like sheep, have strayed away.
We have left God's paths to follow our own.
Yet the LORD laid on him
the sins of us all.

7 He was oppressed and treated harshly,
yet he never said a word.
He was led like a lamb to the slaughter.

And as a sheep is silent before the shearers,
he did not open his mouth.
8 Unjustly condemned,
he was led away.[b]
No one cared that he died without descendants,
that his life was cut short in midstream.[c]
But he was struck down
for the rebellion of my people.
9 He had done no wrong
and had never deceived anyone.
But he was buried like a criminal;
he was put in a rich man's grave.

10 But it was the LORD's good plan to crush him
and cause him grief.
Yet when his life is made an offering for sin,
he will have many descendants.

He will enjoy a long life,
and the LORD's good plan will prosper in his hands.
11 When he sees all that is accomplished by his anguish,
he will be satisfied.
And because of his experience,
my righteous servant will make it possible
for many to be counted righteous,
for he will bear all their sins.
12 I will give him the honors of a victorious soldier,
because he exposed himself to death.
He was counted among the rebels.
He bore the sins of many and interceded for rebels." (NLT)

John 2:13-22 New Living Translation

"13 It was nearly time for the Jewish Passover celebration, so Jesus went to Jerusalem. 14 In the Temple area he saw merchants selling cattle, sheep, and doves for sacrifices; he also saw dealers at tables exchanging foreign money. 15 Jesus made a whip from some ropes and chased them all out of the Temple. He drove out the sheep and cattle, scattered the money changers' coins over the floor, and turned over their tables. 16 Then, going over to the people who sold doves, he told them, "Get these things out of here. Stop turning my Father's house into a marketplace!"

17 Then his disciples remembered this prophecy from the Scriptures: "Passion for God's house will consume me."[a]

18 But the Jewish leaders demanded, "What are you doing? If God gave you authority to do this, show us a miraculous sign to prove it."

19 "All right," Jesus replied. "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

[20] "What!" they exclaimed. "It has taken forty-six years to build this Temple, and you can rebuild it in three days?" [21] But when Jesus said "this temple," he meant his own body. [22] After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered he had said this, and they believed both the Scriptures and what Jesus had said." (NLT)

Matthew 20: 17 – 19 New Living Translation

"[17] As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside privately and told them what was going to happen to him. [18] "Listen," he said, "we're going up to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man[b] will be betrayed to the leading priests and the teachers of religious law. They will sentence him to die. [19] Then they will hand him over to the Romans[c] to be mocked, flogged with a whip, and crucified. But on the third day he will be raised from the dead."" (NLT)

Hebrews 4:9 King James Version

"[9] There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God." (KJV)

That means, there remains a rest to the people of God, but NOT in the way they originally had it with rules and regulations.

Mark 2: 27 – 28 New Living Translation

"[27] Then Jesus said to them, "The Sabbath was made to meet the needs of people, and not people to meet the requirements of the Sabbath. [28] So the Son of Man is Lord, even over the Sabbath!"" (NLT)

That word rest in Hebrews 4:9 is:

“sabbatismos” in the Greek pronounced [sabba-tees-mas] Strong’s G4520, BLB, 2020)

Meaning:

“a sabbath”

“the blessed rest from toils and troubles looked for in the age to come by the true worshippers of God and true Christians” (Strong’s G4520, BLB, 2020)

IN THAT DEFINITION, IT IS A COMBINATION OF BOTH SPIRITUAL AND NATURAL REST.

God didn’t use the exact same word for Sabbath when referring to the Jewish Sabbath appearing in the New Testament, because He didn’t want us to repeat the same legalistic 7th day Sabbath laws and how they were supposed to be obeyed. Ceasing work as the Jews did it, was only a Physical rest NOT a Spiritual one too, because Christ wasn’t inside of them.

The word for the Jewish “Sabbath” (in the New Testament Matthew 12:1 KJV) is

“sabbaton” pronounced [sob-a-ton] Strong’s, G4521, BLB, 2020)

which means:

“the seventh day of each week which was a sacred festival on which the Israelites were required to abstain from all work”

“the institution of the sabbath, the law for keeping holy every seventh day of the week”

“a single sabbath, sabbath day”

(Strong’s, G4521, BLB, 2020)

Hebrews 4:10 King James Version

“[10] For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his <u>own</u> works, as God did from his.” (KJV)

That word “rest (KJV) in Hebrews 4:10 is once again:

“katapausis” (Strong’s G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]

Meaning:

“a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended” (Strong’s G2663, BLB, 2020)

THOSE THAT HAVE RECEIVED CHRIST ENTER HIS HEAVENLY OR SPIRITUAL REST ALSO ENTER HIS NATURAL OR PHYSICAL REST, BUT CHRIST IS TALKING ABOUT <u>MEETING NEEDS</u> NOT LEGALISM.

Mark 2: 27 – 28 New Living Translation

“[27] Then Jesus said to them, “The Sabbath was made to meet the needs of people, and not people to meet the requirements of the Sabbath. [28] So the Son of Man is Lord, even over the Sabbath!”” (NLT)

The word "works" (KJV) is "ergon" in the Greek pronounced [air-gon with a rolled r] (Strong's G2041, BLB, 2020) meaning:

"business, employment, that which any one is occupied"

(Strong's G2041, BLB, 2020)

God made you. He knew at the very beginning that everyone needs time off from work and to get away from work and to rest. This is needed daily and weekly. He knew all mankind needed at least one day set aside for complete rest and relaxation once a week for the spirit, soul, and body, mind, will, and emotions of mankind to be renewed, to enjoy themselves and their family members. This has been confirmed even scientifically to promote good mental and physical health.

Everyone is supposed to put their relationship with Father God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit first in their lives. When you do, everything else comes into place. Everyone needs time to worship God and to receive Biblical teachings as God sees fit. Everyone needs time with their spouses if they have one. Everyone needs time with their child/children if they have one/them. All of these things are needed on a daily basis. They are also needed on a weekly basis. They are necessary for good healthy relationships with God and between family members. Ask God to help you put HIM first in the type of job you have, the work schedule you have, your ability to spend time with Him, and your ability to spend time with your family. God knows that everyone would need a time of rest from regular work for good mental and physical health, so as long as you can set aside ONE DAY that you have off to spend time with the Lord and to rest – you will be okay.

Now the day of rest with Christ is called "the Lord's day." (Revelation 1:10 KJV) It is about ceasing <u>OUR</u> agendas in the spiritual and the natural – and it's about yielding to the Spirit of the One true living God to do HIS will in the spiritual and the natural too. Through Christ, and ONLY through Him, we receive the fulfillment of God's salvation, resurrection power, and miraculous works, also empowered with His power for ministry!

Hebrews 4: 11 King James Version

"[11] Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief." (KJV)

The New American Standard Bible says:

Hebrews 4:11 New American Standard Bible

"[11] Therefore let us be <u>diligent</u> to enter that rest, so that no one will fall, through *following* the same example of disobedience." (NASB)

That word "labour" (KJV) is spoudazō pronounced [spoo-dod-zō] (Strong's G4704, BLB, 2020)

Meaning:

"to hasten, make haste"

"to exert one's self, endeavour, <u>give diligence</u>" (Strong's G4704, BLB, 2020)

The definition for "rest" in Hebrews 4:11 is again

"katapausis" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020) pronounced [ka-ta-pow-sees]

Meaning:

"a putting to rest, calming of the winds, a resting place, metaph. the heavenly blessedness in which God dwells, and of which he has promised to make persevering believers in Christ partakers after the toils and trials of life on earth are ended" (Strong's G2663, BLB, 2020)

Hebrews 4: 12 – 16 King James Version

"[12] For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

[13] Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

[14] Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

[15] For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

[16] Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." (KJV)

You see, the book of Hebrews has NEVER been about the Jewish Sabbath day. It's been about the LORD'S day and celebrating the resurrection power of God. Christ gives the believer rest – now – and throughout eternity. Christ's rest came on the day of His Resurrection and when the Baptism of the Holy Spirit came, because it is THEN that He began to dwell INSIDE of us and we received that easy yoke and lightened burden. When CHRIST went to His Father in heaven as the First Fruit offering to Father God – ALL MANKIND <u>ALSO</u> RECEIVED THE BENEFIT OF ETERNAL SALVATION WITH GOD <u>IF</u> THEY RECEIVE CHRIST AS THEIR SAVIOR.

REMEMBER, EVEN THOSE WHO HAD PREVIOUSLY DIED, DID NOT GO TO HEAVEN UNTIL AFTER CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

IF YOU WANT TO ENTER INTO CHRIST'S REST - THERE ARE SEVERAL REQUIREMENTS TO GET IT

- **You must confess your sins one to another, repent, and renounce all evil.**
- **You must speak out your belief in CHRIST, receive the Lord Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, and invite Him into your heart and life.**
- **You must believe in His crucifixion and His Resurrection,**
- **You must believe in and receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit,**
- **You must believe in and receive the baptism by Holy fire,**
- **You must be baptized by immersion - if you come to Christ before you are on your death bed – no excuses.**

In the New Testament, those who believe in Christ, who follow and obey HIM, enter into HIS blessings and rest, and also eternal rest with HIM in heaven for all eternity - a land BETTER THAN the land of milk and honey here on earth. He created a BETTER COVENANT WITH BETTER BLESSINGS AND BETTER PROMISES. (Hebrews 8:6) When Christ enters the human body of each person who receives Him as their Savior, he/she gets God's help in everything they do. He lightens their burdens and works EVERY DAY, He makes it easier in everything they do, because He is a part of it.

> **Colossians 2: 16 - 23 is talking about resisting Jewish practices which were not of Christ. The Jews even criticized the Lord Jesus Christ.**
> **Paul says, don't let anyone compare you to those Jewish standards.**

Colossians 2: 16 - 23 Amplified Bible

16 Therefore let no one judge you in regard to food and drink or in regard to [the observance of] a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day. 17 Such things are only a shadow of what is to come *and* they have only symbolic value; but the substance [the reality of what is foreshadowed] belongs to Christ. 18 Let no one defraud you of your prize [your freedom in Christ and your salvation] by insisting on mock humility and the worship of angels, going into detail about *visions* [he claims] he has seen [to justify his authority], puffed up [in conceit] by his unspiritual mind, 19 and not holding fast to the head [of the body, Jesus Christ], from whom the entire body, supplied and knit together by its joints and ligaments, grows with the growth [that can come only] from God.

20 If you have died with Christ to the [i]elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were still living in the world, do you submit to rules *and* regulations, such as, 21 "Do not handle [this], do not taste [that], do not [even] touch!"? 22 (these things all perish with use)—in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men. 23 These practices indeed have the appearance [that popularly passes as that] of wisdom in self-made religion and mock humility and severe treatment of the body (asceticism), but are of no value against sinful indulgence [because they do not honor God]." (AMP)

The Galatians, who lived in central Anatolia (the land that is considered the Asian part of Turkey – at the location where Europe and Asia meet) (Philo, H. J., teal, 2020) – were originally Celtic tribes, Gallic, called Galatae who practiced magic and witchcraft as a part of their religious practices. They performed human sacrifices and believed that the soul of a person traveled from one person to another at death. (The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011 & 2018) Obviously, they were idolaters. They were originally the Hittites mentioned in the Bible. The Lord said in the Old Testament, that He wanted the Israelites to destroy them.

Exodus 23:22-24 King James Version

"[22] But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

[23] For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

[24] Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images." (KJV)

When the Apostle Paul corrects the Galatians in Galatians 4: 1 – 31 he is speaking to people who became Christians, but reverted back to these old false practices. "[10] Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years." (KJV) means those of their FALSE BELIEF SYSTEMS.

He IS NOT speaking about the Lord's day. This has been a controversial issue within churches.

Galatians 4: 1 - 31 King James Version

"4 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

[2] But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

[3] Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

[4] But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

[5] To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

[6] And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

[7] Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

[8] Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

[9] But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

[10] Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

[11] I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

[12] Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

[13] Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

[14] And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

[15] Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

[16] Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

[17] They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

[18] But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

[19] My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

[20] I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

[21] Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

[22] For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

[23] But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

[24] Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

[25] For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

[26] But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

[27] For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

[28] Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

[29] But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

[30] Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

[31] So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." (KJV)

Unfortunately, it is from groups such as these, that many pagan practices entered into the church of Christ, which is in total and absolute opposition to God.

GOD IS SOVEREIGN!

It is ironic, that based on the International Standard ISO 8601, Monday is the first day of the work week, <u>making the Lord's day the 7th day of the week -</u>

Saturday dark to Sunday dark. **(V. Hocken, 2019) Only in the U.S., Canada, and Japan does it appear on the calendar as the second day of the week. Yet, all three of those countries and their government offices ALSO operate on a Monday – Friday schedule, which means the Lord's day STILL is the 7th day of the week.**

IT WAS GOD WHO CHANGED ITS NAME AND MOVED IT!

Why would God do this?

ANSWER: To prevent us from being trapped in the Old Testament Sabbath rules where you could do NOTHING on the Sabbath.

I have personally lived through this. For a while, I practiced FRIDAY TO DARK TO SATURDAY DARK Sabbath keeping. Eventually, the devil came calling making an accusation that I, through using heat and electricity in my apartment, was making OTHERS work to provide it for me. This of course was true. It would make me a party to their sin of working on the Sabbath – IF it were true that I had to keep the Sabbath in that way. Thinking I wanted to satisfy God, I even went to such lengths that I rented an apartment that had the electrical box in it. Every Sabbath I would flick the switch off. This was fine for warm weather, but I can tell you that come winter, I was FREEZING! There also is another issue. If the pipes in your house are not kept at about 60 degrees or

higher – they will burst. Thank God, there was a tenant living beneath me that DID NOT turn off their heat! The Sabbath is supposed to be a time of joy and celebration, not agony! I also was aware that once Christ was risen, that God wanted everyone all over the WORLD to celebrate the Lord's DAY and it would include house churches that were in cold climates which would require warmth!

What about during natural disasters? Are churches and ministries supposed to ignore a neighbor's need because of Sabbath keeping? NO! Christians are supposed to be good neighbors and buying a tarp to cover a neighbor's roof and providing food, shelter, and clothing may be required on the Lord's Day, because what we do for others – WE DO FOR HIM! (Matthew 25: 31-41)

I am grateful that the Lord Released me from this deception!

So the question is, "Can you work and make money on the Lord's Day?"

ANSWER: You can! Why, because people need to spread the gospel all over the world. They need to stay in hotels and motels. They need transportation to get there. They need food. They need warmth in winter! People who work for Gas and Electric companies share the load on a rotational basis for on-call work on weekends in the event of an emergency. This is something that is a service to others. The same is true for Police men/women, Fire men/women, plumbers when a pipe bursts, electricians when a furnace breaks, hotel keepers, storekeepers during times of emergencies.
As the populations all over the world grew, Christ KNEW all of the people would need to work and working shifts would be necessary.

He said in Mark 2: 27 – 28:

"27 Then Jesus said to them, "The Sabbath was made to meet the needs of people, and not people to meet the requirements of the Sabbath. 28 So the Son of Man is Lord, even over the Sabbath!"" (NLT)

God knows that everyone would need a time of rest from regular work for good mental and physical health, so as long as you can set aside ONE DAY that you have off to spend time with the Lord and to rest – you will be okay. Many churches have mid-week services. Sometimes it means sharing the weekends and being willing to rotate in for duty as needed. If you want to make sure you have off from Saturday dark to Sunday at dark then choose your job accordingly. Start your own business and arrange your own schedule.

The Apostle Paul said:

Romans 14: 5 – 13 New Living Translation

"5 In the same way, some think one day is more holy than another day, while others think every day is alike. You should each be fully convinced that whichever day you choose is acceptable. 6 Those who worship the Lord on a special day do it to honor him. Those who eat any kind of food do so to honor the Lord, since they give thanks to God before eating. And those who refuse to eat certain foods also want to please the Lord and give thanks to God. 7 For we don't live for ourselves or die for ourselves. 8 If we live, it's to honor the Lord. And if we die, it's to honor the Lord. So whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord. 9 Christ died and rose again for this very purpose—to be Lord both of the living and of the dead.

10 So why do you condemn another believer[a]? Why do you look down on another believer? Remember, we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. 11 For the Scriptures say,

"'As surely as I live,' says the LORD,
'every knee will bend to me,
and every tongue will declare allegiance to God.[b]'"

12 Yes, each of us will give a personal account to God. 13 So let's stop condemning each other. Decide instead to live in such a way that you will not cause another believer to stumble and fall." (NLT)

The Seventh Day Adventists, Restored Church of God, Mormons, Messianic Jews, and others, still believe in Friday to Saturday as the Sabbath, but Christ Himself Changed the Name of the Day and Moved the Lord's day to begin at Saturday dark to Sunday dark. The Lord would like them to MOVE their belief systems into the New Testament and stop pretending that they have been keeping it, because there is grace for this issue.

New King James Version

"9 I, John, [a]both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet, 11 saying, [b]"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send *it* to the seven churches [c]which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."" (NKJV)

Strong's Concordance says the word "Lord's" in the possessive in that scripture means:

"kyriakos" pronounced koo-ree-a-kas

"the day devoted to the Lord, sacred to the memory of Christ's resurrection. [Revelation 1:10]" (Strong's G2960, BLB.org)

- **Some churches are out of alignment because they limit worship and praise. The Holy Spirit is a worship leader and if the churches would follow His leading, they would have wonderful worship. I'm not talking about singing two songs and going to the sermon. I'm talking about an extended worship time of song AND dance (in modest dress – for example a long full skirted dress with a slip and no cleavage showing), and with banners and flags – all guided by the Holy Spirit. Worship is participatory. It IS NOT observational. The Lord is looking and listening for extended and lavish praise in the SPRING!**

Raising one's hands in worship IS scriptural.

Psalm 134:1 - 3 New American Standard Bible

"134 Behold, bless the LORD, all servants of the LORD,
Who [a]serve by night in the house of the LORD!
2 Lift up your hands to the sanctuary
And bless the LORD.
3 May the LORD bless you from Zion,
He who made heaven and earth." (NASB)

Psalm 63:3-5 New American Standard Bible

“3 Because Your lovingkindness is better than life,
My lips will praise You.
4 So I will bless You as long as I live;
I will lift up my hands in Your name.
5 My soul is satisfied as with [a]marrow and fatness,
And my mouth offers praises with joyful lips.” (NASB)

Clapping your hands IS scriptural.

Psalm 47:1-3 New American Standard Bible

“47 O clap your hands, all peoples;
Shout to God with the voice of [a]joy.
2 For the LORD Most High is to be feared,
A great King over all the earth.
3 He subdues peoples under us
And nations under our feet.” (NASB)

Singing to the Lord IS scriptural.

Psalm 7:17 New American Standard Bible

“17 I will give thanks to the LORD according to His righteousness
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.” (NASB)

Psalm 9:1-2 New American Standard Bible

“9 I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart;
I will tell of all Your [b]wonders.
2 I will be glad and exult in You;
I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High.” (NASB)

Dancing before the Lord (in MODEST dress) IS scriptural and it IS prophetic. The prophetess Miriam danced before the Lord with tambourines. At that time in the Bible, all God's womenwore long dresses and were dressed modestly. That has NOT been the case in the modern day, so rules of dress must be given and must be followed. Anyone who is truly dancing with the Holy Spirit would <u>always</u> be dressed in modest attire.

Exodus 15:20-21 King James Version

"[20] And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

[21] And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea." (KJV)

Psalm 149:1-4 New American Standard Bible

"149 [a]Praise [b]the LORD!
Sing to the LORD a new song,
***And* His praise in the congregation of the godly ones.**
[2] Let Israel be glad in his Maker;
Let the sons of Zion rejoice in their King.
[3] Let them praise His name with dancing;
Let them sing praises to Him with timbrel and lyre.
[4] For the LORD takes pleasure in His people;
He will beautify the afflicted ones with salvation." (NASB)

Psalm 150: 1 - 6 New American Standard Bible

“150 [a]Praise [b]the LORD!
Praise God in His sanctuary;
Praise Him in His mighty [c]expanse.
2 Praise Him for His mighty deeds;
Praise Him according to His excellent greatness.
3 Praise Him with trumpet sound;
Praise Him with harp and lyre.
4 Praise Him with timbrel and dancing;
Praise Him with stringed instruments and pipe.
5 Praise Him with loud cymbals;
Praise Him with resounding cymbals.
6 Let everything that has breath praise [d]the LORD.
[e]Praise [f]the LORD!” (NASB)

Raising banners to the Lord IS scriptural.

Psalm 20: 1 - 9 New American Standard Bible

“20 May the LORD answer you in the day of trouble!
May the name of the God of Jacob set you *securely* on high!
2 May He send you help from the sanctuary
And support you from Zion!
3 May He remember all your meal offerings
And find your burnt offering [a]acceptable! [b]*Selah.*
4 May He grant you your heart’s desire
And fulfill all your [c]counsel!
5 [d]We will sing for joy over your [e]victory,
And in the name of our God we will set up our banners.
May the LORD fulfill all your petitions.

6 Now I know that the LORD saves His anointed;
He will answer him from His holy heaven
With the [f]saving strength of His right hand.
7 Some [g]*boast* in chariots and some in horses,
But we [h]will boast in the name of the LORD, our God.
8 They have bowed down and fallen, But we have risen and stood upright. 9
[i]Save, O LORD;
May the King answer us in the day we call." (NASB)

Years ago, I sang on a worship team. I was sitting at my keyboard at home and singing. The Lord spoke to me. He said, "Now let me sing." When He sang it was more vibrant, more beautiful, and it filled the house without a microphone. Shortly thereafter, I was worshipping and He directed me to stand against the wall. He told me to take a step out and He would move my feet. He DID and it was wonderful! Then He said, "Now let me move your arms. He DID and again it was wonderful! Then He said, "Now let me put it together." He created the most wonderful dance on the spot! I've been dancing in the Spirit of the one true living God ever since that time and LOVING every minute of it! I have a long ankle length full skirted dress made specifically for that purpose that has a separate enclosed cape-like covering so absolutely no cleavage is showing. I wear a long slip underneath. NO ONE CAN SAY A THING ABOUT ME.

Instructions for modest dress should be given to everyone in the congregation so that everyone understands the expectations. Churches can even make a sign so guests know and understand the rules of modesty and these rules apply to the music worship team too. Dancing SHOULD NOT be confined to the rear of the church. Dance is prophetic and the Lord has had me deliver words through dance and movement. Miriam in the Old Testament was a prophet and also a dancer.

Exodus 15:20-21 New American Standard Bible

"20 Miriam the prophetess, Aaron's sister, took the timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with [a]dancing. 21 Miriam answered them,

“Sing to the LORD, for He [b]is highly exalted;
The horse and his rider He has hurled into the sea.”” (NASB)

“10 For the love of money is a root of all [g]sorts of evil,” (1 Timothy 6:10 NASB)

1 Timothy 6: 10 New American Standard Version

“10 For the love of money is a root of all [g]sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.” (NASB)

U.S. Citizens and people’s worldwide through their use of their money have sinned. Without a demand for a product – there is no reason to create the product and sell it. If you don’t partake of products that organized crime and big businesses sell – then they don’t make money from the products or services that ABUSE people, KILL people, and HURT them. They put ingredients in products that cause addictions knowing full well that they will do the public harm. Once they get a population addicted – they continue to feed the addictions – making BIG money from them.

The perpetrators of these sins:

- **The people who own topless bars, restaurants, and strip clubs who destroy your brain and kill your familial relationships through it.**
- **Book and Magazine publishers who produce inappropriate filth who destroy your brain and kill your familial relationships through it.**
- **Pornography Business Owners, Producers, and Sellers in every genre: telephone, movies, computer, television, movies, theatre, magazines, books, etc. who destroy your brain and kill your familial relationships through it.**
- **Television, Movie, Radio, and Theatre Networks, owners, producers, directors, camera people, actors, actresses, andthose working in every facet of the industry who produce filth, inappropriate programming, immodestly dressed actors and**

actors, foul language, entice you into pornography, and draw you into brain killing addictions that will kill your familial relationships without a conscience of wrong doing.

- **Television and Movie makers who entice you into idolatry through their programming.**
- **Advertising Agencies and Modeling Agencies that entice young people into acting and modeling in immodest clothing and into acting parts that are sinful.**
- **Cigarette, Cigar, Pipe, Chewing Tobacco, E-cigarette, and Tobacco Product manufacturers who grow and sell addictive products that rob you of your money, take your health and well- being away, and that kill people through their products.**
- **Gambling Casino owners who rob people of their money.**
- **Coffee, Tea, so-called "Energy" drink producers, and producers of Chocolate products, who include ingredients that will make it addictive – on purpose. They rob you of your sleep and health.**
- **Sellers of Alcohol and manufacturers who rob you of your health and well-being.**
- **Marijuana growers, manufacturers, and sellers who rob you of your health and well-being, and kill your brain cells.**
- **Human Sex Traffickers who victimize and abuse the young people being trafficked and feed sex, pornography, and pedophilia addictions.**
- **Drug Manufacturers (Legal and Illegal) and the entities and companies that sell them who make addictive drugs, drugs with serious side effects, and harmful products - knowing full well it will hurt people and even kill them.**
- **Planned Parenthood and other Abortion providers who will kill your baby with no concern about what it will do to YOU - your health and emotional well-being now and in the future.**
- **Clothing Manufacturers who design and sell immodest clothing reducing people to the level of a prostitute.**
- **Manufacturers and people who make and sell idols such as: Halloween decorations and costumes, Christmas decorations, and**

real statues of idols, talismans, medals, statues, rosary beads, witchcraft related books, amulets, and items, etc.

- **Authors and publishers who write books containing things that are not in alignment with God's teachings, like magic, witchcraft, sorcery, alchemy, palm reading, tarot cards, crystal balls, fairy tales, folk tales, "magic wands", etc.**
- **Investors who prey on the public through all of these sins.**
- **Anyone who manufactures and sells an UnGodly product,**

DON'T GET SUCKED INTO THEIR SCHEMES!

1 Timothy 6:9-11 New King James Version

"9 But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness." (NKJV)

We talked about the sin of gluttony as an addiction, but every person can CHOOSE TO ASK FOR GOD'S HELP and push themselves away from the table to protect themselves. They CAN modify their diet and exercise. The same is TRUE for these OTHER sins. YOU CAN BREAK FREE OF THESE ADDICTIONS! Fast, pray, and seek God's guidance and help.

I URGE YOU – LET'S PUT THESE PEOPLE OUT OF BUSINESS!

DON'T BUY THEIR PRODUCTS AND SERVICES THAT WILL HURT YOU!

PRAY THAT PEOPLE WILL CREATE OPERATING SYSTEMS FOR ELECTRONIC DEVICES THAT ARE NOT CALLED A "WIZARD."

ASK GOD FOR HELP AND BREAK THE ADDICTIONS THAT WILL SET YOU FREE!
ASK GOD TO GIVE YOU AN IDEA FOR PRODUCTS THAT ARE GOOD FOR PEOPLE AND THAT WILL BE SOLD AT A REASONABLE PRICE.

THESE PEOPLE CAN'T DO EVIL - UNLESS YOU LET THEM.

THESE PEOPLE CAN'T VICTIMIZE YOU – UNLESS YOU LET THEM.

DON'T SUPPORT PEOPLE WHO SUPPORT THESE UNGODLY PRODUCTS EITHER.

WE CAN CONTROL THE MARKETPLACE!

God talks about the merchants in the book of Revelation and He's speaking to the merchants right now!

GET OUT OF SIN OR IT WILL MEAN YOUR DESTRUCTION!

HE GIVES A WARNING IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

Revelation 18: 1 – 24 New King James Version

"18 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. 2 And he cried [a]mightily with a

loud voice, saying, “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! 3 For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the [b]abundance of her luxury.”

4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. 5 For her sins [c]have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. 6 Render to her just as she rendered [d]to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. 7 In the measure that she glorified herself and lived [e]luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit *as* queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.’ 8 Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong *is* the Lord God who [f]judges her.

9 “The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying, ‘Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.’

11 “And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore: 12 merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of

men. [14] The fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have [g]gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all. [15] The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, [16] and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls! [17] For in one hour such great riches [h]came to nothing.' Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance [18] and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What *is* like this great city?'

[19] "They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For in one hour she [i]is made desolate.'

[20] "Rejoice over her, O heaven, and *you* [j]holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!"

[21] Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw *it* into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore. [22] The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore. [23] The light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. [24] And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth." (NKJV)

Anyone Who REALLY Loves You – Protects You from Sin and Harm

Anyone who TRULY loves you is NOT going to let you destroy yourself through sinning. They ARE going to TELL you what your sins are and HELP you to get out of it. Sin is like a slow suicide - it will eventually destroy you. It will eventually destroy a NATION.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IS SPENDING TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS, AND PROBABLY MORE, ON SIN RELATED ISSUES AND SO ARE OTHER COUNTRIES ALL OVER THE WORLD.

Romans 6: 23 New King James Version

"[23] For the wages of sin *is* death, but the [h]gift of God *is* eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (NKJV)

LOOK HOW IN THIS NATION, AND NATIONS ALL OVER THE WORLD - EVERYONE HAS BEEN AFFECTED BY ALL OF THESE SINS. They have put EVERYONE AT RISK. The sins of what were once a minority have now increased TO ASTRONOMICAL NUMBERS and EVERYONE IS PAYING FOR IT!

The Apostle Paul equated sin with yeast that rises and swells. He said:

1 Corinthians 5:6 -7 New King James Version

"[6] Your glorying *is* not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? [7] Therefore [b]purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are

unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed [c]for us." (NKJV)

THIS NATION, AND EVERY OTHER NATION ALL OVER THE WORLD NEEDS TO TURN TO GOD AND TO REPENT!

If someone is encouraging you to engage in any of these forms of sexual immorality, false beliefs, and other sins, if they are condoning it, if they are lying to you and telling you "This will be good for you" and they are not correcting you for it, and not telling you the truth that these behaviors will hurt you – do they love you? If they are not modeling good behaviors themselves – do they really love you? Do they REALLY have good intent? NO! LETTING SOMEONE DO SOMETHING THAT YOU KNOW WILL HURT THEM IS NOT LOVE. IT IS A FORM OF ABUSE AND NEGLECT. Do Churches, Politicians, and Hollywood Movie Stars, who display and encourage these behaviors love you? NO, they are hurting you!

True love is not doing what YOU want, but instead TURNING from sin and doing what GOD WANTS FOR YOU and others.

1 Corinthians 13: 4 – 6, a part of the LOVE scripture says,

1 Corinthians 13:4-6 New King James Version

"[4] Love suffers long *and* is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not [b]puffed up; [5] does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, [c]thinks no evil; [6] does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;" (NKJV)

The first thing you have to do to get into God's will, is to TRULY DESIRE TO TURN from past sins, REPENT for past sins, RENOUNCE all evil forces that have attached themselves to those sins (which means you are declaring that you refuse ALL evil forces and their directions and you are officially turning away from sin), and ASK Christ into your heart and life.

You CANNOT believe the lie that you can't turn from past sins, because the word of God says:

> **Philippians 4:13 New King James Version**
>
> **"13 I CAN do ALL things through [a]Christ who strengthens me." (NKJV)**

GOD will HELP you to turn from past sins.

> **1 John 1:9 New King James Version**
>
> **"9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (NKJV)**

God is a HEALER and He has answers and power that the medical profession knows nothing about. He can bring miraculous healing to EVERY medical condition. If you have any of the conditions mentioned in this book, He can take them away, and even confirm that you ARE healed.

Pray this prayer with someone else:

Lord Jesus Christ,

I confess all the times I've used my spirit, soul, and body, mind, will, and emotions in opposition to you - your kingdom, your Word, and your will, either knowingly or unknowingly. I confess all the times and ways I have participated in sexual immorality, idolatry, and false beliefs. I repent, and I renounce, all evil forces that have attached themselves to those sins. I ask that you tear down all evil strongholds, break every evil yoke, tie, and curse, and cleanse me of all unrighteousness. Lord Jesus, I believe that you are the Son of God and that you died on the cross to save me from my sins. I believe in your resurrection, and your resurrection life for myself. I ask that you come into my heart, into relationship with me as my Lord and Savior. I ask for the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and the baptism by Holy fire. I ask that you guide and direct me, protect me all the days of my life, and help me to fulfill YOUR plans for my life. I ask that you stop what needs to be stopped, destroy what needs to be destroyed, change what needs to be changed, keep what needs to be kept, create what needed to be created. and I ask that nothing would be added to or taken away from your plans for my life in Christ Jesus. I thank you Lord Jesus, I believe that I have already received the answers to my prayers. In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

If you just said that prayer with all of your heart –

You were washed white as snow. You have just entered into the kingdom of God and you have been forgiven of EVERY sin you've ever committed. Christ now lives in YOU!

Psalm 103:11-12 New King James Version

"[11] For as the heavens are high above the earth,
***So* great is His mercy toward those who fear Him;**
[12] As far as the east is from the west,
***So* far has He removed our transgressions from us." (NKJV)**

Hebrews 10:16-17 New King James Version

"[16] "This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them," [17] *then He adds,* "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."" (NKJV)

Jeremiah 29: 11 – 13 New King James Version

"[11] For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. [12] Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. [13] And you will seek Me and find *Me,* when you search for Me with all your heart." (NKJV)

Know this though, God CANNOT be mocked. This is serious business and God expects a change in behaviors to take place. HE CAN HELP YOU TO CHANGE.

Galatians 6:7-8 New American Standard Bible

"[7] Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. [8] For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life." (NASB)

The greatest commandment that Christ talks about in the New Testament is found in:

> **Matthew 22:35-37 New King James Version**
>
> **"[35] Then one of them, a lawyer, asked *Him a question,* testing Him, and saying, [36] "Teacher, which *is* the great commandment in the law?"**
>
> **[37] Jesus said to him, "'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'" (NKJV)**

IN ORDER TO TRULY LOVE GOD, YOU HAVE TO OBEY HIM.

The name of Christ is not meant to be a surname. Christ is "the Son of the living God" – the Messiah and Lord. (Matthew 16: 16 NKJV) In this scripture, Christ asked His disciples how they referred to Him when speaking to others:

> **Matthew 16: 15 – 17 New King James Version:**
>
> **"[15] He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"**
>
> **[16] Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."**
>
> **[17] Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven." (NKJV)**

When you come to God as you are - a repentant sinner, when you accept Christ as your Savior and believe in His resurrection, and you are baptized by immersion, just as Christ was - you become a child of the one true living God. You can then begin to call yourself a "Christian."

You can come to Him with a repentant heart and be forgiven, but you CANNOT stay the same.

> **Ephesians 3:14-16 New King James Version**
>
> **"[14] For this reason I bow my knees to the Father [a]of our Lord Jesus Christ, [15] from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, [16] that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man," (NKJV)**

Just as you would defile your OWN family name if you committed a crime, or behaved in an inappropriate way – you defile GOD's name when you carry a cross, say that you are a Christian, and behave in an inappropriate way. If you publicly sin, if you use foul language, if you participate in sexual immorality of any kind, if you dress immodestly, if you kill people - including babies, if you lie instead of telling the truth, if you steal, if you cheat, if you falsely accuse someone for something they have not done, if you set someone up for an evil trap, if you gossip, if you have idols in your life – money, inappropriate television and movies, etc., if you kill yourself through damaging your own body – through drinking, taking drugs, and smoking cigarettes, if you worship other things more than God, if you follow the world's standards instead of God's standards and you use your money and investments to do the same, if you CONDONE or even ENCOURAGE these and ALL sinful behaviors– you are not following the Christ – the son of the living God.

Luke 13: 22 – 30 New King James Version

"[22] And He went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. [23] Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?"

And He said to them, [24] "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. [25] When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,' [26] then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.' [27] But Hewill say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.'[28] There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets IN the kingdom of God, and YOURSELVES THRUST OUT. [29] They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God.[30] And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."" (NKJV)

1 Timothy 2: 19 – 26 New King James Version

"[19] Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Let everyone who names the name of Christ[c] depart from iniquity."[20] But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. [21] Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work. [22] Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a

pure heart. [23] But avoid foolish and ignorant disputes, knowing that they generate strife. [24] And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, [25] in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, [26] and *that* they may come to their senses *and escape* the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to *do* his will." (NKJV)

Galatians 5: 13 – 26 New International Version

"[13] You, my brothers and sisters, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the flesh[a]; rather, serve one another humbly in love. [14] For the entire law is fulfilled in keeping this one command: "Love your neighbor as yourself."[b] [15] If you bite and devour each other, watch out or you will be destroyed by each other.

[16] So I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh. [17] For the flesh desires what is contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit what is contrary to the flesh. They are in conflict with each other, so that you are not to do whatever[c] you want. [18] But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

[19] The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; [20] idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions [21] and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.

[22] But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. [24] Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its

passions and desires. 25 Since we live by the Spirit, let us keep in step with the Spirit. 26 Let us not become conceited, provoking and envying each other." (NIV)

Coming to Christ requires a commitment – a commitment to read His instructions and to follow them. When you come to Christ, your life is not your own – it is God's – you establish a covenant relationship with Him that is not meant to be broken. It is time that Christians as a whole rise up to God's standards, instead of debasing them and making excuses.

The Apostle Paul wrote:

Romans 6:12-23 New American Standard Bible

"12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts, 13 and do not go on presenting [a]the members of your body to sin *as* [b]instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members *as* [c]instruments of righteousness to God. 14 For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! 16 Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone *as* slaves for obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin [d]resulting in death, or of obedience [e]resulting in righteousness? 17 But thanks be to God that [f]though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were committed, 18 and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. 19 I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your

members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, [g]resulting in *further* lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness, [h]resulting in sanctification.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. 21 Therefore what [i]benefit were you then [j]deriving [k]from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. 22 But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you [l]derive your [m]benefit, [n]resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (NASB)

Philippians 4:13 New King James Version

"13 I CAN do ALL things through [a]Christ who strengthens me." (NKJV)

The first acts of obedience that Christ desires, is for you to ask God which church you should join and wait until He shows or tells you. Now, read/listen to your Bible from cover to cover, and learn how to study the Bible WITH HIM.

Christ talks about another important command that encompasses everything in:

Romans 13:8 - 9 New King James Version

"8 Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. 9 For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," [a]"You shall not bear false

witness," "You shall not covet," and if *there is* any other commandment, are *all* summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."" (NKJV)

Galatians 5:13-14 New King James Version

"[13] For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not *use* liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. [14] For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."" (NKJV)

LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR, MEANS…

YOU DON'T ALLOW A NEIGHBOR TO BE HARMED BY SOMETHING, WHEN YOU KNOW YOU CAN <u>WARN</u> THEM AND PROTECT THEM FROM IT.

YOU DON'T TEACH OR MODEL SINFUL BEHAVIORS YOURSELF OR DRAG YOUR NEIGHBOR INTO A SINFUL BEHAVIOR THAT WILL HURT THEM - INSTEAD YOU PROTECT THEM.

AND YOU DON'T DO THINGS THAT DRAG YOUR WHOLE NATION AND ITS PEOPLE TO ITS DEATH AND FINANCIAL RUIN BY SINNING IN THESE WAYS AND THROUGH CONDONING SIN.

Church Accountability

Loving someone includes keeping one another from sin and harm, because that is Father God's heart for His children. God is a Father and like a Father He loves His children. Love includes giving people the information they need to keep themselves safe and explaining WHY it is important. Love also includes discipline and correction just as a human father disciplines his children. Godly self-discipline is also needed to keep oneself in check. The Lord directs the church to correct unGodly behaviors, because it SAVES an individual from further harm, further sin, and ultimately the pit of hell. He expects it to be done IN THE FAMILY and IN THE CHURCH.

That means the church and correcting someone for wrong behaviors and saving them from the pit of hell is a part of that love.

Proverbs 22:6 New King James Version

"6 Train up a child in the way he should go,
[a]And when he is old he will not depart from it."
(NKJV)

When someone comes to Christ, he/she becomes God's child.

Christ then begins to train that person through His Word no matter one's age, but each person must CHOOSE to obey.

True love is not doing what YOU want, but instead TURNING from sin and doing what GOD WANTS FOR YOU and others.

1 Corinthians 13:6 New American Standard Bible

"[6] does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth;" (NASB)

1 Peter 2:15-16 New Living Translation

"[15] It is God's will that your honorable lives should silence those ignorant people who make foolish accusations against you. [16] For you are free, yet you are God's slaves, so don't use your freedom as an excuse to do evil." (NLT)

It is the responsibility of the church to teach that what the Lord describes as sin to BE sin and we should not waiver from these beliefs in terms of correction that needs to be given. The Word of God should be consulted FIRST. The church has a responsibility to judge between right and wrong, good and evil. The words "7"Judge[a] not, that you be not judged." (Matthew 7:1 NKJV) did NOT mean don't judge between right and wrong.

If this were true, the whole world would be filled with lawlessness.

The word "judge" in the scripture Matthew 7:1 (NKJV)

"krinō" pronounced [kreeno] means to "condemn." (Strong's G2919, BLB, 2018)

IT IS POSSIBLE TO CORRECT SOMEONE WITHOUT CONDEMNING THEM.

The Apostle Paul said,

Ephesians 6:1-4 New King James Version

"6 Children, <u>obey your parents in the Lord</u>, for this is right.
2 "Honor your father and mother," which is the first commandment with promise: 3 "that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth."

4 And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord." (NKJV)

Notice verse 1 of that scripture – it says "obey your parents in the Lord," (NKJV) meaning parents should be behaving THEMSELVES like the Lord would want them to behave themselves. The children are supposed to be trained in the ways of the Lord. I told you earlier that children/people learn more by what they see modeled than any other way, so parents are supposed to be modeling right behaviors according to God's ways.

When children do not have good role models at home then church membership must be their role models and they need to step in to try and help the family, however caution needs to be taken.

Loving correction is appropriate. It says that too in the Bible.

Correction is NOT condemnation.

Correction should be gentle at first, but biblical to be effective and that correction is <u>progressively stronger</u>.

Galatians 6:1-3 New King James Version

"6 Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

[2] Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

[3] For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself." (NKJV)

In fact, God's Word directs the church in this regard:

Matthew 18: 15 – 17 New International Version

"15 "If your brother or sister[b] sins, [c] go and point out their fault, just between the two of you. If they listen to you, you have won them over. 16 But if they will not listen, take one or two others along, so that 'every matter may be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.'[d] 17 If they still refuse to listen, tell it to the church; and if they refuse to listen even to the church, treat them as you would a pagan or a tax collector." (NIV)

1 Timothy 5:17-20 New American Standard Bible

"[17] The elders who rule well are to be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard [a]at preaching and teaching. [18] For the Scripture says, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING," and "The laborer is worthy of his wages." [19] Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. [20] Those

who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also will be fearful *ofsinning*." (NASB)

When someone is corrected, and it is a legitimate fault, he/she better TURN from that sin and come into alignment, because if that person doesn't, God will allow that person's own actions and choices to play out consequences in his/her life. Whatever happens - will be that person's responsibility NOT GOD'S. He will wait patiently for he/she to come back to his/her senses.

So, once corrected, if an individual does not want to listen, then he/she must be <u>expelled</u> from the church.

The churches have failed to do this. They loved the money of heterosexual and homosexual sinners and their parents more than God and would not cast them out. The church was to set an example for all of society, but failed to do so. Now the church is NOT yet prepared as a bride without spot or wrinkle as it should be, but it WILL be.

1 Corinthians 5:1 - 13 New International Version

"5 It is actually reported <u>that there is sexual immorality among you</u>, and of a kind that even pagans do not tolerate: A man is sleeping with his father's wife. 2 And you are proud! Shouldn't you rather have gone into mourning <u>and have put out of your fellowship the man who has been doing this?</u> 3 For my part, even though I am not physically present, I am with you in spirit. As one who is present with you in this way, I have already passed judgment in the name of our Lord Jesus on the one who has been doing this. 4 So when you are assembled and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our

Lord Jesus is present, 5 hand this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, [a][b] so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord.

6 Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough? 7 Get rid of the old yeast, so that you may be a new unleavened batch—as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8 Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old bread leavened with malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people —10 not at all meaning the people of this world who are immoral, or the greedy and swindlers, or idolaters. In that case you would have to leave this world.11 But now I am writing to you that you must not associate with anyone who claims to be a brother or sister[c] but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or slanderer, a drunkard or swindler. Do not even eat with such people.
12 What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? 13 God will judge those outside. "Expel the wicked person from among you." [d]" (NIV)

That DOESN'T mean that once the person comes to their senses and truly desires to turn and repent, that they can't be accepted back into the church.

Ephesians 5:25-27 New American Standard Bible

"[25] Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her, [26] so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, [27] that He might present to Himself the church [a]in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless." (NASB)

JUDGMENT BEGINS IN THE HOUSE OF GOD.

1 Peter 4:1-6 New American Standard Bible

"4 Therefore, since Christ has [a]suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same purpose, because he who has [b]suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, [2] so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. [3] For the time already past is sufficient *for you* to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, [c]having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousing, drinking parties and [d]abominable idolatries. [4] In *all* this, they are surprised that you do not run with *them* into the same excesses of dissipation, and they malign *you*; [5] but they will give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. [6] For the gospel has for this purpose been [e]preached even to those who are dead, that though they are judged in the flesh as men, they may live in the spirit according to *the will of* God." (NASB)

TRUE LOVE is not abusive or neglectful.
Godly correction IS NOT abuse.

I didn't know how to end this message from the Lord. I already said to repent and gave you the prayers to do it, so I asked Him, "Lord, what do you want me to do now?"

The Lord wants me to warn this country and every other country on the earth:

The Lord took me to the book of Revelation.

Revelation 2: 1 - 29 New King James Version

"2 "To the [a]angel of the church of Ephesus write,

'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: 2 "I know your works, your labor, your [b]patience, and that you cannot [c]bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; 3 and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. 4 Nevertheless I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love. 5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent. 6 But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.'"

8 “And to the [d]angel of the church in Smyrna write,

‘These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life: 9 “I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and *I know* the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but *are* a [e]synagogue of Satan. 10 Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw *some* of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.

11 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.’”

12 “And to the [f]angel of the church in Pergamos write,

‘These things say He who has the sharp two-edged sword: 13 “I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan’s throne *is.* And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas *was* My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. 14 But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. 15 Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, [g]which thing I hate. 16 Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

17 “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives *it.*” ’

18 “And to the [h]angel of the church in Thyatira write,

‘These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: 19 “I know your works, love, [i]service, faith, and your [j]patience; and *as* for your works, the last *are* more than the first.20 Nevertheless I have [k]a few things against you, because you allow[l]that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, [m]to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 And I gave her time to [n]repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent. 22 Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of [o]their deeds. 23 I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches[p] the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.

24 “Now to you I say, [q]and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I [r]will put on you no other burden. 25 But hold fast what you have till I come. 26 And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations—

27 ‘He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels’—

as I also have received from My Father; 28 and I will give him the morning star.

[29] “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”” (NKJV)

Revelation 3: 1 - 22 New King James Version

“3 “And to the [a]angel of the church in Sardis write,

‘These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: “I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. [2] Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before[b]God. [3] Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. [4] [c]You have a few names [d]even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. [5] He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.

[6] “He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.” ’

[7] “And to the [e]angel of the church in Philadelphia write,

‘These things says He who is holy, He who is true, “He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens”:[8] “I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, [f]and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. [9] Indeed I will make *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your

feet, and to know that I have loved you. 10 Because you have kept [g]My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. 11 [h]Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. 12 He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And *I will write on him* My new name.

13 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'"

14 "And to the [i]angel of the church [j]of the Laodiceans write,

'These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: 15 "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. 16 So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither [k]cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. 17 Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked— 18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten.[l] Therefore be [m]zealous and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to himand dine with him, and he with Me. 21 To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

[22] "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."""" (NKJV)

IF YOU HAVEN'T ALREADY DONE SO,

REPENT and LINE UP ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES TO GET UNDER GOD'S COVERING!

YOU ARE NEVER TOO FAR GONE FOR A RESURRECTION!

MANY PEOPLE HAVE BELIEVED THE LIE THAT THEY HAVE BLASPHEMED THE HOLY SPIRIT, THEY ARE ALREADY HEADED TO HELL, AND CAN NEVER BE FORGIVEN, BUT LET'S LOOK AT THE SCRIPTURES.

WE BELIEVE THAT THESE 2 SCRIPTURES ARE AN ERROR IN INTERPRETATION.

THE SCRIPTURES SAY THIS:

Mark 3:20-30 Amplified Bible

"[20] Then He came to a [a]house [in Capernaum], and a crowd formed again, so [many people] that Jesus and His disciples could not even eat a meal [together]. [21] When His own family heard this they went to take custody of Him; for they were saying, "He is out of His mind." [22] The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He is possessed by [b]Beelzebul (Satan)," and "He is driving out the demons by the [power of the] ruler of the demons." [23] So He called them to Himself and spoke to them in [c]parables, "How can Satan drive out Satan? [24] If a kingdom is divided [split into factions and rebelling] against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. [25] And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

[26] And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but is coming to an end. [27] But no one can go into a strong man's house and steal his property unless he first overpowers *and* ties up the strong man, and then he will ransack *and* rob his house. [28] "I assure you *and* most solemnly say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and all the abusive *and* blasphemous things they say; [29] but whoever [d]blasphemes against the Holy Spirit *and* His power [by attributing the miracles done by Me to Satan] never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an everlasting sin [a sin which is unforgivable in this present age as well as in the age to come]"— [30] [Jesus said this] because the scribes and Pharisees were [attributing His miracles to Satan by] saying, "He has an unclean spirit."" (AMP)

Luke 12:9-10 Amplified Bible

"[9] But he who denies Me before men will be denied in the presence of the angels of God. [10] And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but he who [a]blasphemes against the Holy Spirit [that is, whoever intentionally discredits the Holy Spirit by attributing the authenticating miracles done by Me to Satan], it will not be forgiven him [for him there is no forgiveness]." (AMP)

SO, THE ACT OF BLASPHEMING MEANS CALLING GOD WHO IS GOOD AND HOLY AND THE ACTS THAT HE DOES - BY ANOTHER NAME – EVIL. BUT THE ONE TRUE LIVING GOD PLAYS A TRICK ON SATAN AND MAKES SURE THAT <u>NOTHING</u> CAN BE ATTRIBUTED TO SATAN! HE MAKES SURE ALL HUMANKIND COMES TO REPENTANCE! IF THERE IS SOMETHING YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND, THEN ASK GOD TO EXPLAIN IT TO YOU – DON'T MAKE ASSUMPTIONS.

Father God, the LORD Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit are ONE! <u>THEY ARE ALL HOLY!</u> ONE MEMBER OF THE GODHEAD CANNOT CONTRADICT THE OTHER.

1 John 1:9 King James Version

"[9] If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (KJV)

IF YOU SIN AGAINST <u>ONE</u> MEMBER OF THE GODHEAD, YOU SIN AGAINST <u>ALL!</u> THIS MINISTRY PRAYS FOR ALL HUMANKIND AND THAT ALL HUMANKIND WILL REPENT AND BE SAVED, SO THAT MEANS EVERYONE <u>WILL</u> BE FORGIVEN OF THEIR SINS WHEN THEY REPENT AND TURN TO CHRIST. <u>WE STAND ON THOSE PRAYERS THAT THEY WILL BE FULFILLED.</u> THE APOSTLE PAUL EVEN ADMITS TO FORMERLY BEING A BLASPHEMER IN IGNORANCE AND HE WAS FORGIVEN. The Apostle Paul wrote most of the books in the New Testament!

OTHER SCRIPTURES INDICATE THAT THE SIN OF BLASPHEMY IN IGNORANCE CAN INDEED BE FORGIVEN.

The Apostle Paul says in Acts 26: 9-11 and in 1 Timothy 12-14 that he <u>HAD</u> been a blasphemer IN IGNORANCE, HE REPENTED, TURNED AWAY FROM THE SIN. AND HE WAS FORGIVEN. THIS IS <u>AFTER</u> CHRIST'S RESURRECTION.

Acts 26: 9 – 11 Amplified

"[9] "So then, I [once] thought to myself that it was my duty to do many things in opposition to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. [10] And this is just what I did in Jerusalem; I not only locked up many of the saints (God's people) in prison after receiving authority from the chief priests, but also when they were being condemned to death, I [b]cast my vote against them. [11] And I often punished them [making them suffer] in all the synagogues and tried to force them to blaspheme; and in my extreme rage at them, I kept hunting them even to foreign cities [harassing and persecuting them]." (AMP)

1 Timothy 1:12-14 Amplified Bible

"[12] I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has granted me [the needed] strength *and* made me able for this, because He considered me faithful *and* trustworthy, putting me into service [for this ministry], [13] <u>even though I was formerly a blasphemer</u> [of our Lord] and a persecutor [of His church] and a shameful *and* outrageous *and* violent aggressor [toward believers]. Yet I was shown mercy because I acted out of ignorance in unbelief. [14] The grace of our Lord [His amazing, unmerited favor and blessing] flowed out in superabundance [for me, together] with the faith and love which are [realized] in Christ Jesus." (AMP)

In 1 Timothy 20:1 the Apostle Paul talks about 2 disciples who have blasphemed and what he did to help them LEARN NOT to blaspheme. This also indicates that if they repent and turn from the sin – they COULD be forgiven.

1 Timothy 1:18 - 20 Amplified

"[18] This command I entrust to you, Timothy, my son, in accordance with the prophecies previously made concerning you, so that [inspired and aided] by them you may fight the good fight [in contending with false teachers], [19] keeping your faith [leaning completely on God with absolute trust and confidence in His guidance] and having a good conscience; for some [people] have rejected [their moral compass] and have made a shipwreck of their faith. [20] Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have [d]handed over to Satan, so that they will be disciplined *and* taught not to blaspheme." (AMP)

GOD SAYS:

Hebrews 13:5 King James Version

"[5] Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." (KJV)

Deuteronomy 4:30-32 King James Version

"[30] When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, <u>even in the latter days</u>, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

[31] (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

[32] For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?" (KJV)

SINCE THE BLESSED TRINITY ARE <u>ONE IN THE SAME IN UNITY</u> – AND CHRIST FORGIVES YOU OF YOUR SINS – <u>THEN THEY ALL</u> – FATHER GOD, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, <u>AND</u> THE HOLY SPIRIT <u>FORGIVES YOU OF YOUR SINS TOO! THEY ARE ALL HOLY!</u> IT IS A LIE TO BELIEVE OTHERWISE!

GOD IS A PERFECT GOD AND ANY WORDS THAT ARE WRITTEN BY HIM WOULD BE PERFECT - WITHOUT CONTRADICTION AND ERROR! SO, LET'S ASK FOR THE PERFECT WORD OF GOD TO ENTER ALL MANKIND'S HEARTS SO THAT ALL MANKIND CAN BE CLEAR ON THIS ISSUE AND SAVED.

THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID:

Hebrews 10:15-17 King James Version

"[15] Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

[16] This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

[17] And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." (KJV)

Father God,

We ask that you would write your PERFECTLY WRITTEN laws on the hearts and minds of ALL Mankind NOW – WITH NOTHING ADDED TO THEM AND NOTHING TAKEN AWAY - for, through, within, and on behalf of ALL MANKIND LIVING NOW AND FROM THIS TIME FORTH AND EVEN FOREVER MORE AND FOR, THROUGH, WITHIN, AND ON BEHALF OF ALL MANKIND WHO WILL EVER BE CONCEIVED FROM THIS TIME FORTH AND EVEN FOREVER MORE. We thank you, Father God, we believe that we have already received the answer to our prayers. In the MIGHTY name of the Lord Jesus Christ. AMEN.

Proverbs 14:34 New King James Version

“34 Righteousness exalts a nation,
But sin *is* a [a]reproach to *any* people.” (NKJV)

A Blessing for All Mankind

Father God,

I ask that you speak the words from your mouth that WILL NOT return void and guarantee that ALL mankind is brought into the obedience of Christ and that they are led to repentance – spirit, soul, and body, mind, will, and emotions, in both the spiritual and in the natural. I ask that you would speak the words from your mouth and guarantee that all mankind knows that you exist and that you love them and that you want to protect them from harm. I ask that you would fulfill EVERY plan that you have for their lives. I ask that you would guarantee that they receive EVERY miracle that you have for them. I ask that you would bless them in every way that you have always wanted to bless them. I ask for your guarantee of the fulfillment of all of these prayers for, through, within, and on behalf of all mankind 100% of the time, 100% of the possible ways from this time forth and even forever more - in both the spiritual and in the natural and that includes all mankind who will ever be conceived now, and from this time forth and even forever more, in both the spiritual and in the natural, 100% of the time 100% of the possible ways from this time forth and even forever more. In the mighty name of the Lord Jesus Christ. AMEN!

Psalm 33:12

"Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the Lord, The people He has chosen as His own inheritance." (NKJV)

Resources

Accord Alliance, 2019. F1000 Commentary: Treatment of adults with complications from previous hypospadias surgery / What is progestin-induced virilization?. Retrieved on May 13, 2019 from: https://www.accordalliance.org/faqs/what-is-progestin-induced-virilization/

(ADF) Alcohol and Drug Foundation, 2019. What is caffeine? Retrieved on 2/22/2019 from: https://adf.org.au/drug-facts/caffeine/

Adler, B., & Zinnemann, F., 1953. From here to eternity. Columbia Pictures

Advanced Dermatology, 2020. The statistics surrounding tattoo regret and how to avoid it, Retrieved on 1/4/2020 from:

https://www.advdermatology.com/blog/statistics-surrounding-tattoo-regret

American Academy of Family Physicians, 2019. Boys and Puberty, 2019 Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from:

https://familydoctor.org/boys-and-puberty/

American Academy of Family Physicians, 2019. Girls and Puberty, 2019

Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from:

https://familydoctor.org/girls-and-puberty/

American Red Cross, Founder Clara Barton, 2019. Retrieved on 10/2/2019.

https://www.redcross.org/content/dam/redcross/enterprise-assets/about-us/history/history-clara-barton-v3.pdf

Amish America, 2019. How many children do Amish have?, Retrieved on 9/2/19 from:

http://amishamerica.com/how-many-children-do-amish-have/

Anderson, J., 2014. The impact of family structure on the health of children: Effects of divorce. Linacre Q. November, 2014; 81(4): 378–387. doi: 10.1179/0024363914Z.00000000087. PMCID: PMC4240051

PMID: 25473135 Quoted with permission Retrieved on February 4, 2019 from:
https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4240051/

Quoted with permission given on 2/8/2019 via e-mail at 10:22 AM

Aral, S., Fenton, K. Holmes, K., 2007. Sexually transmitted diseases in the USA: temporal trends. Sex Transm Infect. 2007 Jul; 83(4): 257–266. doi: 10.1136/sti.2007.026245 Retrieved on 8/31/19 from:

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2598671/

Free PMC article

ASRM (American Society of Reproductive Medicine), 2019. Age and fertility. Retrieved on 9/6/2019 from:

https://www.reproductivefacts.org/news-and-publications/patient-fact-sheets-and-booklets/documents/fact-sheets-and-info-booklets/age-and-fertility/

Bailey, N. 1760. Definition of "onanism", The new universal entymological english dictionary Pg. 377 of the PDF Printed by W. Johnston, Ludgate Street. Book from the Collections of Oxford University.
Retrieved on 12/2/2019 from:
https://archive.org/details/newuniversaleng00bailgoog/page/n376

Barber, E. Susan & Ritter, Charles F., 2015. Dangerous liaisons: Working women and sexual justice in the American Civil War, *European journal of American studies* [Online], Vol 10, no 1 | 2015, document 2.3, Online since 31 March 2015, connection on 30 September 2016. URL Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from:

https://journals.openedition.org/ejas/10695

Bellafaire, J., & Graf, M.H. (2009). *Women Doctors in War*. College Station: Texas A&M University Press. muse.jhu.edu/book/2816.

Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from: https://muse.jhu.edu/chapter/57566

Blue Letter Bible, Pronunciation of months based on sound alone shown in document Retrieved on April 30, 2018 at the Blue Letter Bible website

https://www.blueletterbible.org/

Bodie State Park, 2019. Pamphlet for the town of Bodie, California.

Retrieved on 8/28/2019 from:

http://www.parks.ca.gov/pages/509/files/BodieSHPFinalWebLayout2016.pdf

Burns, Stanley, 2018. Behind the lens: Disease. Retrieved on 4/28/19 from: http://www.pbs.org/mercy-street/uncover-history/behind-lens/disease/

Butt, Kyle, M. Div., 2019. Wearing gold and braided hair? Retrieved on 12/23/2019 from:

http://apologeticspress.org/apcontent.aspx?category=11&article=1210

Campbell, J., Gender and the Civil War. 2010 – 2019. Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from: https://www.essentialcivilwarcurriculum.com/gender-and-the-civil-war.html

Carey, B. 2006. John William Money, 84, Sexual Identity Researcher, Dies, NY Times article dated July 11, 2006. Retrieved on May 29,2019 from: https://www.nytimes.com/2006/07/11/us/11money.html

CBN, March 26, 2010. Nancy Dunn: Saving the Satanist, [Video File] CBN, 700 Club, United States Retrieved on 9/9/2019 from: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0g_xsEvqmzs

OR

https://www1.cbn.com/700club/nancy-dunn-saving-satanist

CBN, 2019. Bruce Van Natta: Saved by Angels, Retrieved on 11/28/2019 from:

https://www1.cbn.com/700club/bruce-van-natta-saved-angels

CDC, 2011. Effectiveness of family planning methods. Retrieved on 11/15/2019 from:
https://www.cdc.gov/reproductivehealth/contraception/unintendedpregnancy/pdf/Contraceptive_methods_508.pdf

CDC, 2012. Sleep and work Retrieved on 2/22/2019 from:
https://blogs.cdc.gov/niosh-science-blog/2012/03/08/sleep-and-work/

CDC, 2013, Condom fact sheet in brief. Retrieved on 7/28/2019 from:
https://www.cdc.gov/condomeffectiveness/brief.html

CDC Fact Sheet, 2013. "Incidence, prevalence, and cost of sexually transmitted infections in the United States", February 2013

Retrieved on January 22, 2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/std/stats/STI-Estimates-Fact-Sheet-Feb-2013.pdf

"the official Web site of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). It is a public domain Web site, which means you may link to CDC.gov at no cost and without specific permission."

Retrieved on 2/18/2019 from:
https://www.cdc.gov/Other/policies.html

CDC, 2013. "Sexually transmitted infection among young Americans"

Retrieved on January 24, 2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/std/products/youth-sti-infographic.pdf

CDC, 2019. "Abortion surveillance" Retrieved on 12/2/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/reproductivehealth/data_stats/abortion.htm

CDC, 2016. History of Smallpox. Retrieved on 2/28/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/smallpox/history/history.html

CDC, 2016, STD risk and oral sex - CDC Fact Sheet, Retrieved on 7/3/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/std/healthcomm/stdfact-stdriskandoralsex.htm

CDC, 2017. "About teen pregnancy – the importance of prevention" Retrieved on January 26, 2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/teenpregnancy/about/index.htm

CDC, 2017. "Adolescents and young adults: 15 – 24-year olds account for half of all new STD infections" Retrieved on January 31, 2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/std/life-stages-populations/adolescents-youngadults.htm

CDC, 2017. Consequences of obesity. Retrieved on 7/6/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/obesity/adult/causes.html

CDC, 2017. Drug overdose deaths. Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/drugoverdose/data/statedeaths.html

CDC, 2017. Syphilis- CDC Fact Sheet. Retrieved on 7/8/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/std/syphilis/stdfact-syphilis.htm

CDC, 2017. "STDs at record high, indicating urgent need for prevention",

Sept. 26 2017 retrieved on January 22, 2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/media/releases/2017/p0926-std-prevention.html

CDC, 2017. What you should know about the female reproductive System. Retrieved on 7/12/2019 from:
https://www.cdc.gov/niosh/topics/repro/femalereproductivesystem.html

CDC, 2017. The male reproductive system. Retrieved on 7/12/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/niosh/docs/96-132/default.html

CDC, 2017. Facts about Hypospadias
Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/ncbddd/birthdefects/hypospadias.html

CDC, 2018. Anal sex and HIV risk. Retrieved on 7/2/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/hiv/risk/analsex.html

CDC, 2018. "Burden of tobacco use in the U.S.: current cigarette smoking among U.S. adults aged 18 years and older" Retrieved on February 3, 2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/tobacco/campaign/tips/resources/data/cigarette-smoking-in-united-states.html

CDC, 2018. Child abuse and neglect prevention. Retrieved on 2/18/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/violenceprevention/childabuseandneglect/index.html

CDC, 2018. "Excessive drinking is draining the U.S. economy" July 13, 2018. Retrieved on January 26, 2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/features/costsofdrinking/index.html

CDC, 2018. Fact sheets – alcohol and caffeine. Retrieved on 2/22/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/alcohol/fact-sheets/caffeine-and-alcohol.htm

CDC, 2018. Health effects - Marijuana: How can it affect your health?

Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/marijuana/health-effects.html

CDC, 2018. Health Effects, Marijuana: How Can It Affect Your Health?, Brain Health, 2018. Retrieved on 12/17/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/marijuana/health-effects.html

CDC, 2018. HPV and oropharyngeal cancer. Retrieved on 7/3/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/cancer/hpv/basic_info/hpv_oropharyngeal.htm

CDC, 2018. Photo - Close up of smallpox lesions on a person's leg. Retrieved on 2/28/2019 from:

http://www.immunize.org/photos/smallpox-photos.asp

CDC, 2018. Sexual violence prevention. Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/features/sexualviolence/index.html

CDC, 2018. Sexual violence: Definitions. Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from: https://www.cdc.gov/violenceprevention/sexualviolence/definitions.htm

CDC, 2019. E-Cigarettes Talk to Youth About the Risks. Retrieved on 8/20/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/tobacco/features/back-to-school/e-cigarettes-talk-to-youth-about-risks/index.html

CDC, 2019. Preventing sexual violence. Retrieved on 10/4/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/violenceprevention/sexualviolence/fastfact.html

CDC, 2019. "ANTIBIOTIC RESISTANCE THREATS IN THE UNITED STATES 2019. Atlanta, GA: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, CDC; 2019. Retrieved on 11/15/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/drugresistance/pdf/threats-report/2019-ar-threats-report-508.pdf

CDC, 2019. Making a difference. Retrieved on 11/26/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/breastfeeding/about-breastfeeding/making-a-difference.html

CDC, 2019. Why it Matters. Retrieved on 11/26/2019 from:

https://www.cdc.gov/breastfeeding/about-breastfeeding/why-it-matters.html

CDC, 2019. Oral Sex and HIV Risk. Retrieved on 1/4/2020 from: https://www.cdc.gov/hiv/risk/oralsex.html

CEA - The Council of Economic Advisors, November, 2017. "The underestimated cost of the opioid crisis" Retrieved on January 26, 2019 from: https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/whitehouse.gov/files/images/The%20Underestimated%20Cost%20of%20the%20Opioid%20Crisis.pdf

Public Domain

Child Welfare Information Gateway. (2019). Foster care statistics 2017. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Children's Bureau.

Retrieved on 8/29/2019
https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubPDFs/foster.pdf

Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2018. HOW YOU CAN HELP SOMEONE WHO IS ABUSED AND NEGLECTED. Retrieved on 9/27/19 from:

https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubPDFs/kids_tipsheet.pdf

Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2019. Reporting Child Abuse and Neglect. Retrieved on 9/27/2019 from:

https://www.childwelfare.gov/topics/responding/reporting/

Christian Heritage Fellowship, 2019. The Christian origin of the Red Cross. Retrieved on 10/2/2019 from:

https://christianheritagefellowship.com/the-christian-origin-of-the-red-cross/

Clara Barton Birthplace Museum, 2017. The Civil War. Retrieved on 10/2/2019 from

http://www.clarabartonbirthplace.org/the-civil-war/

Clara Barton Museum, 2018. Clara Barton – The teacher who was afraid of public speaking. Clara Barton Missing Soldiers Office Museum. Retrieved on 10/2/2019 from:

http://www.clarabartonmuseum.org/educator/

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1990. A study of taverns of Virginia in the eighteenth-century with special emphasis on taverns of Williamsburg. Department of Research, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation Library Research Report Series – 0164, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation Library, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1990 Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from:

https://research.history.org/DigitalLibrary/view/index.cfm?doc=ResearchReports/RR0164.xml&highlight=tavern,

No permission needed to quote per e-mail dated 9/4/2019

ComeUntoChrist.org, 2019. Who wrote the book of Mormon?, (contains false beliefs of the Mormon church)

Retrieved on 9/7/19 from:

https://www.comeuntochrist.org/beliefs/book-of-mormon/who-wrote-the-book-of-mormon

ComeUntoChrist.org, 2019. Beliefs. (contains false beliefs of the Mormon church) Retrieved on 9/7/19 from:

https://www.comeuntochrist.org/beliefs

Coolidge, Ardee, March 23, 2017. Abortion costs us $9 trillion. Retrieved on 2/18/2019 from:
https://www.care-net.org/abundant-life-blog/abortion-costs-us-9-trillion
Quoted with permission from CareNet.org received by e-mail on 2/2/2019

Coppola, F. & Lucas, G., 1973. American graffiti, Universal Pictures.

Cotter, A. 2015. Prostitution and venereal disease in the civil war. *Civil War Rx: The Source Guide to Civil War Medicine*

Retrieved on 2/10/2019 from:
http://civilwarrx.blogspot.com/2014/11/prostitution-and-venereal-disease-in.html

Barbara Demick, 2009. Last Chinese eunuch's inside view of history. L.A. Times, Retrieved on 11/19/2019 from:

https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2009-mar-06-fg-china-eunuchs6-story.html

Disney Studios & Theme Parks, 2019. Mentioned the company name & "Magic Kingdom" Retrieved on 9/2/19 from: https://www.waltdisneystudios.com/ & https://disneyworld.disney.go.com/destinations/all-parks/

Douglas, Katie, 2018. An Overview of Lactational Amenorrhea and Fertility. Fertility Appreciation Collaborative to Teach the Science. Retrieved on 11/26/2019 from: https://www.factsaboutfertility.org/an-overview-of-lactational-amenorrhea-and-fertility/

Dunn, Nancy, 2008. A satanic ritual abuse survivor's story.

Challenger, Jul-Sep 2008. CCMUSA. Retrieved on 9/9/2019 from:

http://ccmusa.org/read/read.aspx?id=chg20080303

Duquesne University – School of Nursing, 2019. The history of wartime nurses. Retrieved on 9/25/19 from:

https://onlinenursing.duq.edu/history-wartime-nurses/

Ellicott, Charles John. "Commentary on Luke 4:4". "Ellicott's Commentary for English Readers". Public Domain https://www.studylight.org/commentaries/ebc/luke-4.html. 1905.

Faison, S., 1996. The death of the last emperor's last eunuch. The New York Times December 20, 1996. Retrieved on 11/29/2019 from: https://www.nytimes.com/1996/12/20/world/the-death-of-the-last-emperor-s-last-eunuch.html

Ertelt, S. and Bilger, M., 2019. Abortion was the leading cause of death worldwide in 2019, killing 42 million people. Retrieved on 1/6/2020 and used with permission from:

https://www.lifenews.com/2019/12/31/abortion-was-the-leading-cause-of-death-worldwide-in-2019-killing-42-million-people/

Permission received from e-mail dated January 6, 2020

FBI, 2013. Legacy UCR (Uniform Crime Report) definitions of rape prior to 2013 & the revised UCR definition after 2013 – Retrieved on January 28, 2019 from:

https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2013/crime-in-the-u.s.-2013/violent-crime/rape

Public domain

FBI, 2017 "Crime in the United States" Retrieved on January 28, 2019 from:

https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2017/crime-in-the-u.s.-2017/topic-pages/tables/table-1

Public domain

Fightthenewdrug.org, 2019. Retrieved on 11/21/2019 from: https://fightthenewdrug.org/3-lies-most-people-believe-about-porn-and-the-brain/

Foxwell, E.M, 2017. American women in World War I: Highlighting the unsung heroines of the war: The U.S. female doctors who served in WWI. Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from:

https://americanwomeninwwi.wordpress.com/2017/03/09/the-u-s-female-doctors-who-served-in-wwi/

Frith, John, 2019. Syphilis – Its early history and treatment until penicillin and the debate on its origins. History Issue Volume 20 No. 4 .Retrieved on 2/26/2019 from:

https://jmvh.org/article/syphilis-its-early-history-and-treatment-until-penicillin-and-the-debate-on-its-origins/

Open access policy

G127 - aidōs - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/23/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G127&t=KJV

G283 - amiantos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/21/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G283&t=KJV

G373 - anapauō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/7/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G373&t=KJV

G680 - haptomai - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G680&t=KJV

G733 - arsenokoitēs - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G733&t=KJV

G907 - baptizō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/24/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G907&t=KJV

G965 - Bēthleem - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/9/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G965&t=KJV

G1081 - gennēma - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/14/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G1081&t=KJV

G1654 - eleēmosynē - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved On 12/17/2019from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G1654&t=KJV

G1843 - exomologeō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/24/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G1843&t=KJV

G1937 - epithymeō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/30/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G1937&t=KJV

G2003 – epitagē – Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV) Retrieved on July 29, 2019 from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?strongs=G2003&t=KJV

G2041 - ergon - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/7/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2041&t=KJV

G2134 - eunouchizō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/13/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2134&t=KJV

G2135 - eunouchos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/13/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2135&t=KJV

G2337 - thēlazō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/27/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2337&t=KJV

G2424 - Iēsous - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/1/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2424&t=KJV

G2458 - Iounias - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/15/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2458&t=KJV

G2570 - kalos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/13/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2570&t=KJV

G2663 - katapausis - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/1/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2663&t=KJV

G2664 - katapauō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/3/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2664&t=KJV

G2919 - krinō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on March 23, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2919&t=KJV

G2960 - kyriakos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved on 11/19/2025 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/g2960/kjv/tr/0-1/

G3084 - lytroō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/15/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G3084&t=KJV

G3120 - malakos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G3120&t=KJV

G3196 - melos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/30/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G3196&t=KJV

G3724 - horizō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/7/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G3724&t=KJV

G3900 - paraptōma - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/24/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G3900&t=KJV

G3985 - peirazō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/g3985/kjv/ tr/0-1/

G4005 - pentēkostē - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4005&t=KJV

G4018 - peribolaion - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/15/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4018&t=KJV

G4095 - pinō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 9/2/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4095&t=KJV

G4202 - porneia - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4202&t=KJV on March 23, 2018.

G4204 - pornē - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/29/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4204&t=KJV

G4520 - sabbatismos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4520&t=KJV

G4521 - sabbaton - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/7/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4521&t=KJV

G4690 - sperma - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on July 4th, 2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?strongs=G4690&t=KJV

G4704 - spoudazō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 1/7/2020 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G4704&t=KJV

G4774 – syggnōmē - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 7/29/2019 from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?strongs=G4774&t=KJV

G5142 - trephō - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from on 11/27/2019:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5142&t=KJV

G5162 - trophos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5162&t=KJV

G5207 - huios - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on July 4th, 2019 from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?strongs=G5207&t=KJV

G5446 - physikos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 7/22/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5446&t=KJV

G5449 –physis - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 7/22/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5449&t=KJV

G5540 - chrēsis - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/1/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5540&t=KJV

"G5547 - Christos - Strong's Greek Lexicon (KJV)." Retrieved July 7, 2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G5547&t=KJV.

Gaetano, Phil, "David Reimer and John Money Gender Reassignment Controversy: The John/Joan Case". *Embryo Project Encyclopedia* (2017-11-15). ISSN: 1940-5030
http://embryo.asu.edu/handle/10776/13009. Retrieved on 5/19/2019 from:

https://embryo.asu.edu/pages/david-reimer-and-john-money-gender-reassignment-controversy-johnjoan-case

Gaynes, R. (2017). The Discovery of Penicillin—New Insights After More Than 75 Years of Clinical Use. *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, *23*(5), 849-853. https://dx.doi.org/10.3201/eid2305.161556.

Retrieved on 10/29/2019 from
https://wwwnc.cdc.gov/eid/article/23/5/16-1556_article

Gill, J., 1746 - 1763. Gill's Exposition of the Bible, Retrieved on 6/2/19 from:

https://biblehub.com/commentaries/gill/deuteronomy/22.htm

Graham-Harrison, E. 2009. China's last eunuch spills sex secrets. Retrieved on 11/29/2019 from:

https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-eunuch/chinas-last-eunuch-spills-sex-secrets-idUSTRE52E06H20090316

Grinols, E. (2011). The hidden social costs of gambling. Retrieved on 2/16/2019 from:
https://www.baylor.edu/content/services/document.php/144584.pdf

Quoted with permission given by e-mail on 2/18/2019 at 11:02 A.M.

Gugliotta, Guy, 2012. New estimate raises civil war death toll. New York Times, April 2, 2012. Retrieved on July 27, 2019 from:
https://www.nytimes.com/2012/04/03/science/civil-war-toll-up-by-20-percent-in-new-estimate.html

Guinness Book of World Records, 2017, Oldest mother to conceive naturally
https://www.guinnessworldrecords.com/world-records/oldest-mother-to-conceive-naturally-

H24 - 'abiyb - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H24&t=KJV

H146 - 'Addar - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H146&t=KJV

H160 - 'ahabah - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 9/16/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H160&t=KJV

H251, "ach" Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV)." Retrieved on 3/1/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H251&t=KJV.

H388 - 'Eythaniym - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H388& t=KJV

H435 - 'Eluwl - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H435&t=KJV

H519 - 'amah - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 3/1/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H519&t=KJV

H539 - 'aman - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from on 11/27/2019:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H539&t=KJV

H883 - Bĕ'er la-Chay Ro'iy - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 11/27/2019 from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H883&t=KJV

H945 - Buwl - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on May 21, 2018 from:

https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H945&t=KJV

H2099 - Ziv - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 5/21/2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H2099&t=KJV

H2654 - chaphets - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 9/16/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H2654&t=KJV

H2887 - Tebeth - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 5/21/2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H2887&t=KJV

H3243 - yanaq - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved from on 11/27/2019:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H3243&t=KJV

H3691 - Kiclev - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 5/21/2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H3691&t=KJV

H5510 - Ciyvan - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H5510 &t=KJV

H5631 - cariyc - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 10/13/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H5631&t=KJV

H5782 - `uwr - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 9/16/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H5782&t=KJV

H6153 - `ereb - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on August 12, 2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H6153&t=KJV

H6738 - tsel - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 7/1/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H6738&t=KJV

H6945 – qadesh – Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV) Retrieved on 7/2/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?strongs=H6945&t=KJV

H7137 - qareh - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 9/17/19 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H7137&t=KJV

H7627 - Shĕbat - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on May 21, 2018 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H7627&t=KJV

H7843 - shachath - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 7/1/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H7843&t=KJV

H7902 - shĕkabah - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV). Retrieved on 12/16/2019 from:
https://www.blueletterbible.org//lang/Lexicon/Lexicon.cfm?Strongs=H7902&t=KJV

H8283 - śārâ - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved from
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/h8283/kjv/wlc/0-1/

H8297 - śāray - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved from
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/h8297/kjv/wlc/0-1/

H8584 - tᵉʿûḏâ - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (kjv). Retrieved from
https://www.blueletterbible.org/lexicon/h8584/kjv/wlc/0-1/

Harris, S. & Witt, P., Thomas, T., 9/14/85 – 5/9/92. Golden girls, Witt/Thomas/Harris Productions & Touchstone Television

History.com editors, 2018. American women in WWII. Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from:

https://www.history.com/topics/world-war-ii/american-women-in-world-war-ii-1

HIV.gov, 2019. Fast Facts. Retrieved on 12/2/2019 from:

https://www.hiv.gov/hiv-basics/overview/data-and-trends/statistics

Hocken, V. 2020. The 7 Days of the Week. Retrieved on 1/2/2020 from:

https://www.timeanddate.com/calendar/days/monday.html

Holy Bible, New International Version ™, NIV ™
Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.
Used with permission. All rights reserved worldwide.

The "New International Version" is a trademark registered in the European Union Intellectual Property Office (EUIPO) and United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica, Inc. The "NIV", "Biblica", "International Bible Society" and the Biblica Logo are trademarks registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by Biblica, Inc. Used with permission.

Homeland Security, 2019. Identify a victim, Retrieved on 12/21/2019 from: https://www.dhs.gov/blue-campaign/identify-victim

Human Rights Watch - Interact Advocates for Intersex Youth, 2017. "I Want to be Like Nature Made Me": Medically Unnecessary Surgeries on Intersex Children in the US Retrieved on 10/13/2019 from:

https://www.hrw.org/report/2017/07/25/i-want-be-nature-made-me/medically-unnecessary-surgeries-intersex-children-us

Interlinear Bible, Luke 3:23. Retrieved on January 27, 2019 from:

https://biblehub.com/interlinear/luke/3-23.htm

Interlinear Bible, Mark 1:12 Retrieved on 8/14/2019 from:
https://biblehub.com/interlinear/mark/1-12.htm

Interlinear Bible 1 Corinthians 6:9 Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from:

https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_corinthians/6-9.htm

Interlinear Bible 1 Corinthians 6:10 Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from:

https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_corinthians/6-10.htm

(ISNA) Intersex Society of North America, 2019. Progestin induced virilization.
Retrieved on May 13, 2019 from:
http://www.isna.org/faq/conditions/progestin

Jehovah's Witnesses, 2019. What do Jehovah's witnesses believe? (contains false beliefs), Retrieved on 9/7/2019 from:

https://www.jw.org/en/jehovahs-witnesses/faq/jehovah-witness-beliefs/

Jensen, A., 2018. Prostitution and the Civil War. *The Gettysburg Compiler On the Front Lines of History.* Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from:

https://gettysburgcompiler.org/2016/03/28/prostitution-and-the-civil-war/

Karenga, M. Phd., 2019. "Kwanzaa". Retrieved on 9/2/19 from:

http://www.officialkwanzaawebsite.org/index.shtml

Keener, P., 2019 "Full circle: And you thought your puberty was rough" Retrieved on 1/5/2020 from:

https://www.austindailyherald.com/2019/11/and-you-thought-your-puberty-was-rough/

Lynne Marie Kohm and Rachel K. Toberty, 2012. *A fifty-state survey of the cost of family fragmentation,* 25 REGENT U.L. REV. 25 (2012), also available at http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2205349 (and cited in NEW YORK CHILDREN'S LAWYER, http://207.29.128.60/ad3/oac/NY-Lawyer_04-13.pdf). Retrieved on 8/26/2019.

(Permission was granted if cited the way they requested)

Leroy, M., Leroy, M., 1962. Gypsy. United States. Warner Bros.

Library of Congress, 1904. Inside an American factory: Films of the Westinghouse Works, 1904. Retrieved on 2/14/2019 from Library of Congress - https://www.loc.gov/collections/films-of-westinghouse-works-1904/about-this-collection/#overview

Lundestad, G. 2019. The Nobel Peace Prize, 1901-2000. NobelPrize.org. Nobel Media AB 2019. Retrieved on 10/3/2019 from: https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/themes/the-nobel-peace-prize-1901-2000

Manning, J., 2006. The impact of internet pornography on marriage and the family: A review of the research. *Sexual Addiction & Compulsivity* Volume:13 Issue:2-3 Dated:2006 Pages:131-165 DOI: 10.1080/10720160600870711 Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from: http://www.ncjrs.gov/App/publications/abstract.aspx?ID=237566

Permission to quote received by e-mail on 2/22/2019 from Mary Ann Muller of Taylor and Francis Group as a fair use abstract.

Mbuthia, Wambui, 2018. Six world's oldest mothers by natural conception. Eve Woman, Reader's Lounge. Retrieved on 9/6/19 from:

https://www.standardmedia.co.ke/evewoman/article/2001303335/six-world-s-oldest-mothers-by-natural-conception

Michals, Debra. "Clara Barton." National Women's History Museum. National Women's History Museum, 2015. Retrieved on 10/2/2019 from:

www.womenshistory.org/education-resources/biographies/clara-barton.

Monahan, E. & Neidel-Greenlee, R., 2003. And if I perish: Frontline U.S. Army nurses in World War II. First Anchor Books Edition 2004, a Division of Random House, Inc. New York, 2003.

Moser-Jones, M., 2019. American nurses in WW I: Under appreciated and under fire. American Experience, PBS. Retrieved on 9/25/2019 from:

https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/americanexperience/features/the-great-war-american-nurses-world-war-1/

Murphy, J., 2008. Santeria. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc. Retrieved on 11/14/19 from:
https://www.britannica.com/topic/Santeria

Naik, S., Kolikonda, M., Prabhu, A., & Lippmann, S. (2018). MARIJUANA ON THE BRAIN- A CONCERN. *Innovations in clinical neuroscience*, *15*(1-2), 12. Retrieved on 12/17/2019 from:

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6042982/

National Geographic, 2013. You Tube Video: How two rats become 15,000 in a year. Retrieved on 8/27/2019 from:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RJA4IW_pkeo

National Museum of Health and Medicine, 2018. Photo – Man with smallpox, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C., Image NCP 32486 (Public Domain) Retrieved on 2/28/2019 from:

http://www.immunize.org/photos/smallpox-photos.asp

National WW II Museum, 2019. History at a glance: Women in World War II. Retrieved on 7/8/2019 from:

https://www.nationalww2museum.org/students-teachers/student-resources/research-starters/women-wwii

Natural Family Planning Association - Billings Life, 2019. Managing fertility naturally during breastfeeding, Retrieved on 11/26/2019 from:

https://toronto.naturalfamilyplanning.ca/wbrstfeed.htm

NCBI, 2012. Kim, Kun Suk & Kim, Jongwon, 2012. Korean J Urol. 2012 Jan; Disorders of sex development. 53(1): 1–8.
Published online 2012 Jan 25. doi: 10.4111/kju.2012.53.1.1
PMCID:PMC3272549
PMID: 22323966
Free Article Retrieved on 5/13/2019 at:

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3272549/

NCBI, 2012. Kim, Kun Suk & Kim, Jongwon, 2012. Korean J Urol. 2012 Jan; Disorders of sex development. 53(1): 1–8. FIG#1 Medical photographs of patients suggestive of 46,XX disorders of sex differentiation (DSD) (ovotesticular DSD).

Published online 2012 Jan 25. doi: 10.4111/kju.2012.53.1.1
PMCID:PMC3272549
PMID: 22323966

NIAAA, NIH, 2019 Alcohol's Effects on the Body, Retrieved on 12/19/2019 from:

https://www.niaaa.nih.gov/alcohols-effects-body

Nicholls, Matthew, 2019. Euergetism - ANCIENT GRECO-ROMAN SOCIETY, The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, Retrieved on 12/17/2019 from:

https://www.britannica.com/topic/euergetism

Nicholson, J. & Rusoff, L., Asher, W. , 1963. Beach party. American International Pictures (AIP)

(NIDA; NIH, 2018) - National Institute on Drug Abuse; National Institutes of Health; U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. 2018, Commonly abused drug charts Retrieved on 2/11/2019 from: https://www.drugabuse.gov/drugs-abuse/commonly-abused-drugs-charts

Public Domain

NIH, National Institute of Health, 2018. "AIDS info: Guidelines for the use of antiretroviral agents in adults and adolescents living with HIV" "Table 17. Monthly Average Prices of Commonly Used Antiretroviral Drugs (Last updated November 26, 2018; last reviewed October 25, 2018" Retrieved on 2/18/19 from:

https://aidsinfo.nih.gov/contentfiles/lvguidelines/glchunk/glchunk_459.pdf

As Per NIH, this information is in the public domain. Received via e-mail on 2/19/2019.

NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency

NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency:Frequency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency: Inheritance Pattern Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 11-beta-hydroxylase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/congenital-adrenal-hyperplasia-due-to-11-beta-hydroxylase-deficiency#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from: https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Androgen insensitivity syndrome: Other Names for This Condition Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/androgen-insensitivity-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Swyer Syndrome. Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:
https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:
https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome: Inheritance pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Swyer syndrome: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/swyer-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency

NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#genes

NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019. 5-alpha reductase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/5-alpha-reductase-deficiency#synonyms

NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency

NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Causes, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#genes

NIH, 2019. 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Inheritance Pattern, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Frequency, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019 17-beta hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase 3 deficiency: Other Names for This Condition, Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/17-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-3-deficiency#synonyms

NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency

NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#genes

NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019. 21-hydroxylase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/21-hydroxylase-deficiency#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Clauses

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Turner Syndrome: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/turner-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia

NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#genes

NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#statistics

NIH, 2019. Leydig cell hypoplasia: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/leydig-cell-hypoplasia#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Mayer-Rokitansky-Küster-Hauser syndrome: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/mayer-rokitansky-kuster-hauser-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#

NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#genes

NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019. Aromatase deficiency: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/aromatase-deficiency#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Persistent Mullerian duct syndrome: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/persistent-mullerian-duct-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome

NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#genes

NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#inheritance

NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#statistics

NIH, 2019. Kallmann Syndrome: Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/kallmann-syndrome#synonyms

NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency

NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Causes

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#genes

NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Inheritance

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#inheritance

NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency: Frequency

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#statistics

NIH, 2019. 3-beta-hydroxysteroid dehydrogenase deficiency:

Other Names for This Condition

Retrieved on 7/11/2019 from:

https://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/condition/3-beta-hydroxysteroid-dehydrogenase-deficiency#synonyms

NORD, National Organization for Rare Disorders, 2016. Ovotesticular disorder of sex development. Retrieved on May 13, 2019 from:

https://rarediseases.org/rare-diseases/ovotesticular-disorder-of-sex-development/

Office on Women's Health, 2019. Hysterectomy. Retrieved on 11/29/2019 from:

https://www.womenshealth.gov/a-z-topics/hysterectomy

Office On Women's Health, 2019. Female genital mutilation or cutting. Retrieved on 11/28/2019 from:
https://www.womenshealth.gov/files/documents/fact-sheet-fgmc.pdf

"Women in the industrial workforce", Ohio History Central, 2019. Retrieved on 2/14/19 from (OHC)
http://www.ohiohistorycentral.org/w/Women_in_the_Industrial_Workforce

http://www.ohiohistorycentral.org/w/About_Ohio_History_Central

Permission to quote was based on their request that it would be cited in this format retrieved at this URL on 2/19/2019

Ory, S, 2008. Androgen biosynthetic defects producing male pseudohermaphroditism *Glob. libr. women's med.*, *(ISSN: 1756-2228)* 2008; DOI 10.3843/GLOWM.10351

Retrieved on 5/13/2019 from:

https://www.glowm.com/section_view/heading/Androgen%20Biosynthetic%20Defects%20Producing%20Male%20Pseudohermaphroditism/item/350

Philo H.J., Houwink ten Cate, John Frederick Haldon, Dominique P.M. Collon, John E. Woods, Seton H.F. Lloyd, Donald Fyfe Easton, Anatolia Historical Region Asia, 2019. Retrieved on 1/4/2020 from:

https://www.britannica.com/place/Anatolia

Rasnake, M. Conger, N., McAllister, K., Holmes, K., Tramont, E., 2005. History of U.S. military contributions to the study of sexually transmitted diseases. *MILITARY MEDICINE, 170, 4:61, 2005.* Retrieved on 3/9/2019 Click Here: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15916284

Then click on the PDF.

Risdon, James, 2018. Photo was not used, but Reference was made to it: WATCH: Drag queen admits he's 'grooming' children at story hour events. Retrieved on 2/14/2019 from: https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/watch-drag-queen-admits-hes-grooming-children-at-story-hour-events

Reuben, David, M.D., 1970. Everything you always wanted to know about sex: But were afraid to ask. June 1970 The New York Post August 1970 Bantam edition/January 1971.

Rothfeld, A. 2016. Physician veterans of WWI. Retrieved on 10/30/2019 from:

https://circulatingnow.nlm.nih.gov/2016/11/11/physician-veterans-of-wwi/

Rowling, J.K. 1997. Harry potter. Bloomsbury Publishing. Arthur

A, Levine. , Scholastic Press October 1998, U.S.A.

Russell, N. 2017. OPINION Forget Mr. Rogers: drag queen reading hour coming to a library near you. Washington Examiner dated Dec. 4, 2019. Retrieved on 6/2/2019 from:

https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/forget-mr-rogers-drag-queen-reading-hour-coming-to-a-library-near-you

Schlesinger, L. Cross country detours, 1940. Merrie Melodies, Warner Brothers.

Schoenherr, N., 2016. Cost of incarceration in the U.S. more than $1 trillion. The SOURCE, Washington University in St. Louis, Sept. 7, 2016

Retrieved on 7/27/2019 from:

https://source.wustl.edu/2016/09/cost-incarceration-u-s-1-trillion/

Scripture quotations taken from the Amplified® Bible (AMP),
Copyright © 2015 by The Lockman Foundation
Used by permission. www.Lockman.org

Scripture quotations taken from the Interlinear Bible (INT),

Copyright 2019 by the Helps Ministries

Retrieved from: biblehub.com

Scripture quotations taken from the King James Version Bible (KJV)

Public Domain

Scripture quotations taken from the New American Standard Bible® (NASB),
Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation
Used by permission. www.Lockman.org

Scripture taken from the New King James Version®. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked NLT are taken from the *Holy Bible*, New Living Translation, copyright © 1996, 2004, 2015 by Tyndale House Foundation. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Carol Stream, Illinois 60188. All rights reserved.

The Apocryphal Books Within The New Revised Standard Version Bible: Anglicised Catholic Edition are used for corrective purposes only we do not recognize those books as the word of God.

Scripture quotations are **from the New Revised Standard Version Bible: Anglicised Catholic Edition, copyright © 1989, 1993, 1995 the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. Used by permission. All rights reserved. (We only those portions outside of the Apocryphal books as scripture.)**

Scripture taken from the Young's Literal Translation, 1898

Public Domain

Serratore, Angela, 2013. The Civil War: The curious case of Nashville's frail sisterhood. Smithsonian.co Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from:

https://www.smithsonianmag.com/history/the-curious-case-of-nashvilles-frail-sisterhood-7766757/

Seventeen, 2018. Everything you need to know about the female orgasm. Retrieved on July 28, 2019 from:

https://www.seventeen.com/love/a12049066/what-is-an-orgasm/

Sex Info Online, 2019. Causes of Intersexuality, Klinefelter Syndrome (XXY male), 2015. Sex Info Online. (Picture is NOT shown, but mention of the URL where it is located is mentioned.) Retrieved on May 13, 2019 from:

http://www.soc.ucsb.edu/sexinfo/article/causes-intersexuality

Skolnik, Sam, 2019. Website: "High Stakes: The Rising Cost of America's Gambling Addiction" Retrieved on 2/16/19 from:

http://www.samskolnik.com/book

Permission to quote received on 2/16/2019 via e-mail at 1:06 9:57 PM.

Sleep.org, 2020. Surprising foods that contain caffeine. Retrieved on 1/5/2020 from:

https://www.sleep.org/articles/foods-with-caffeine/

Smith, Whitney, Flag of Switzerland, 2001. Encyclopaedia Britannica. Retrieved on 10/2/2019 from: https://www.britannica.com/place/Switzerland

Social Security Administration, GN 00305.075 - State Laws on Validity of Common-Law Non-Ceremonial Marriages - 12/17/2024, Retrieved on 8/21/2025 from:
http://policy.ssa.gov/poms.nsf/lnx/0200305075

Stevens, E., Patrick, T., Pickler, R., 2009 A history of infant feeding. Retrieved on 11/26/2019 from:

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2684040/

Stigwood, R. & Carr, A., Kleiser, R., 1978. Grease, Paramount Pictures.

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019. Babylonia, Retrieved 12/19/2019 from: https://www.britannica.com/place/Babylonia

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019. Bedouin, Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., Retrieved on 8/8/2019 from: https://www.britannica.com/topic/Bedouin

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011. Druid Celtic Culture. Encyclopaedia Britannica, inc. Retrieved on 1/4/2020 from:

https://www.britannica.com/topic/Druid

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019. Eunuch. Encyclopaedia Britannica, inc. Retrieved 11/29/2019 from:

https://www.britannica.com/topic/eunuch

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019. Forbidden City. Encyclopaedia Britannica, inc. Retrieved 11/29/2019 from:

https://www.britannica.com/topic/eunuch

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2018. Galatia. Encyclopaedia Britannica, inc. Retrieved on 1/4/2020 from:
https://www.britannica.com/place/Galatia

The Editors of Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2019. Puyi.

Encyclopaedia Britannica, inc. Retrieved 11/29/2019 from:

https://www.britannica.com/biography/Puyi

The ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®). ESV® Text Edition: 2016. Copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. The ESV® text has been reproduced in cooperation with and by permission of Good News Publishers. Unauthorized reproduction of this publication is prohibited. All rights reserved.

The Vietnam Center and Sam Johnson Vietnam Archive, Texas Tech University, 2019. Celebrating the nurses of the Vietnam War. Retrieved on 9/26/2019 from:

https://www.vietnam.ttu.edu/exhibits/nurses/

Tortorice, J. 2017. Nursing and medicine in the Vietnam War. Retrieved on 10/3/2019 from:

https://ceufast.com/blog/nursing-and-medicine-in-the-vietnam-war

University of MD Medical Center, 2019. History of the shock trauma center: Tribute to R Adams Cowley, MD. Retrieved on 10/3/2019 from:

https://www.umms.org/ummc/health-services/shock-trauma/about/history

U.S. Census Bureau, (Chart) 2018. Living Arrangements of Adults Ages 25-34. Retrieved on 10/6/19 from:

https://www.census.gov/library/visualizations/2018/comm/living-arrangements-25-34.html

U.S. Census Bureau, (Chart) 2018. People are Waiting to Get Married. Retrieved on 10/6/19 from:

https://www.census.gov/library/visualizations/2018/comm/married.html

U.S. Census Bureau, (Chart) 2018. Percent Earning $40k or More Among 18-to 34-Year-Olds: Unmarried and Married. Retrieved on 10/6/19 from:
https://www.census.gov/library/visualizations/2018/comm/earnings-married-unmarried.html

U.S. Census Bureau, (Chart) 2019. How Many Dads Live with Their Kids. Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from:

https://www.census.gov/library/visualizations/2019/comm/how-many-dads-live-with-their-kids.html

U.S. Census Bureau, Nov. 2018. U.S. Census Bureau Releases 2018 Families and Living Arrangements Tables. Retrieved on 10/6/2019 from: https://www.census.gov/newsroom/press-releases/2018/families.html

U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children's Bureau. The AFCARS Report Preliminary F Y[1] 2017 Estimates as of August 10, 2018 - No. 25 Adoption and Foster Care Analysis and Reporting System (AFCARS) FY 2017 data[2]. https://www.acf.hhs.gov/cb Preliminary Estimates for FY2017 as of August 10, 2018 (25), Pgs. 1 & 2)

Retrieved on 8/29/2019 from:
https://www.acf.hhs.gov/sites/default/files/cb/afcarsreport25.pdf

U.S. Surgeon General's office, Lynch Charles 1868 - 1937, editor. The medical department of the United States army in the world war, Chapter VII, The Venereal Disease Statistical Considerations (Volume 9) p. 263 (p.267 of the PDF) Washington Printing office (The National Library of Medicine believes this item to be in the public domain.)

Retrieved 6/23/19 from:
https://collections.nlm.nih.gov/bookviewer?PID=nlm:nlmuid-14120390RX9-mvpart#page/266/mode/2up

Public Domain

VBI, 2015. Edward Jenner and the development of the first modern vaccine. Retrieved on 2/21/19 from:
https://www.vbivaccines.com/wire/edward-jenner-and-the-first-modern-vaccine/

Vujicic, N., 2019. Retrieved on 7/25/2019 from:

www.lifewithoutlimbs.org

Walker-Rodriguez, A. & Hill, R, 2011. "Human sex trafficking" Retrieved on January 26, 2019 from https://leb.fbi.gov/articles/featured-articles/human-sex-trafficking

Public domain as informed by LEB on 2/19/2018

https://weatherspark.com/compare/y/98866~87851/Comparison-of-the-Average-Weather-in-Jerusalem-and-K%C3%B3rinthos#Sections-Temperature Compare the Climate and Weather in Jerusalem, Israel and Korinthos, Greece 2021

Weiser-Alexander, Kathy 2017. Saloons of the American west. 2017

Retrieved on 2/22/2019 from: https://www.legendsofamerica.com/we-saloons/

Wikipedia.com, 2019, Mickey Finn (drugs). 2019
Retrieved on 9/23/2019 from:
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mickey_Finn_(drugs)

Wilson, Jean D., Claus Roehrborn, 1999. Long-Term Consequences of Castration in Men: Lessons from the Skoptzy and the Eunuchs of the Chinese and Ottoman Courts, *The Journal of Clinical Endocrinology & Metabolism*, Volume 84, Issue 12, 1 December 1999, Pages 4324–4331, Retrieved on 8/31/2019 from:
https://doi.org/10.1210/jcem.84.12.6206

World Population Review, 2019. Incest Laws By State Population. (2019-11-05). Retrieved 2019-11-12, from:
http://worldpopulationreview.com/states/incest-laws-by-state/

www.dhs.gov, 2019. Work With Us. Retrieved on 10/29/2019 from: https://www.dhs.gov/blue-campaign/partnerships

www.garbtheworld.com, 2019. Polla. Retrieved on 12/23/19 from: http://www.garbtheworld.com/items/g0104.shtml

www.garbtheworld.com, 2019 Neoteric Stolla.

https://www.garbtheworld.com/items/g0110.shtml

Yinghua, J., 1992. The last eunuch of China: The life of Sun Yaoting. China Intercontinental Press, 1992.

https://www.ebay.com/itm/The-Last-Eunuch-of-China-China-Source-/261185266861

Zapata, M, 2016. How civil war soldiers gave themselves Syphilis while trying to avoid smallpox. Retrieved on 2/21/2019 from:

https://www.atlasobscura.com/articles/how-civil-war-soldiers-gave-themselves-syphilis-while-trying-to-avoid-smallpox

Zill, N. Phd., Better prospects, lower cost: The case for increasing foster care adoption, Adoption Advocate, National Council for Adoption No. 35, May 2011 Retrieved on 8/29/2019 from: https://www.adoptioncouncil.org/images/stories/NCFA_ADOPTION_ADVOCATE_NO35.pdf

Zuiderhoek, A. 2019 Euergetism, Oxford Classical Dictionary, Retrieved on 12/17/2019 from: https://oxfordre.com/classics/view/10.1093/acrefore/9780199381135.001.0001/acrefore-9780199381135-e-2533

All scriptures were retrieved from www. Biblegateway.com.

Prophet-Pastor Anita Hiltz & God's Loving World Ministries
©2020,2021,2022,2023,2025 all rights reserved worldwide